

Global Carbon and other Biogeochemical Cycles and Feedbacks

Josep G. Canadell, Pedro M.S. Monteiro, Marcos H. Costa, Leticia Cotrim Da Cunha, Peter M. Cox, Alexey V. Eliseev, Stephanie Henson, Masao Ishii, Samuel Jaccard, Charles Koven, et al.

► To cite this version:

Josep G. Canadell, Pedro M.S. Monteiro, Marcos H. Costa, Leticia Cotrim Da Cunha, Peter M. Cox, et al.. Global Carbon and other Biogeochemical Cycles and Feedbacks. IPCC AR6 WGI, Final Government Distribution, chapter 5, 2021. hal-03336145

HAL Id: hal-03336145 https://hal.science/hal-03336145v1

Submitted on 7 Sep 2021

HAL is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers. L'archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire **HAL**, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d'enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.

AR6 WGI Report – List of corrigenda to be implemented

The corrigenda listed below will be implemented in the Chapter during copy-editing.

CHAPTER 5

Docume nt	Section	Page :Li ne	Detailed info on correction to make
(Chapter , Annex,		(based on the	
Supp. Mat		final pdf FGD	
		version)	
Chapter 05	Table of Contents		Update Table of Contents
Chapter 5	ES	6:3-5	Replace "It is unequivocal that emissions of the well-mixed greenhouse gases (GHG) carbon dioxide (CO2), methane (CH4) and nitrous oxide (N2 O) from human activities are the main driver of increases in atmospheric GHG concentrations since the pre-industrial period." By "It is unequivocal that the increases in atmospheric carbon dioxide (CO2), methane (CH4) and nitrous oxide (N2O) since the pre-industrial period are overwhelmingly caused by human activities"
Chapter 5	ES	6:55	However, the effects of these changes is not By
Chapter	ES	7:8	agriculture (dominated by livestock) sectors (medium confidence).
5			By agriculture (dominated by livestock) (medium confidence).
Chapter	ES	9:14	a total of 655 \pm 65 PgC (2390 \pm 240 GtCO2) of
5			By a total of 655 ± 65 PgC (2390 ± 240 GtCO2) (<i>likely</i> range) of
Chapter 5	5.1	11 : 21	Replace "Li et al., 2016c" by "W. Li et al., 2016"
Chapter 5	5.1	11 : 22	Replace "Gruber et al., 2019a" by "Gruber et al., 2019b"
Chapter 5	5.1.1	12 : 33 12 : 38	Replace "Jones et al., 2013b" by "C.D. Jones et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	5.1.1	13 : 29	Replace "Williams et al., 2017a" by "N.L. Williams et al., 2017"
Chapter 5	5.1.2.1	15 : 17	Replace "Zhang et al., 2013" by "Y.G. Zhang et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	5.1.2.2	15 : 37- 38	Replace "Schilt et al., 2010" by "Schilt et al., 201b"
Chapter 5	5.1.2.2	16 : 31 16 : 33 17 : 16 17 : 18 17 : 19	Replace "Fischer et al., 2019b" by "H. Fischer et al., 2019"
Chapter 5	5.1.2.2	17 : 33	Replace "Li et al., 2020a" by "T. Li et al., 2020"
Chapter 5	5.1.2.2	18 : 5	Replace "Stott et al., 2019a" by "Stott et al., 2019b"
Chapter 5	5.1.2.3	18 : 49	Replace "Fischer et al., 2019b" by "H. Fischer et al., 2019"

		18 : 50- 51	
Chapter 5	5.1.2.3	19 : 5	Replace "Brokin et al.,. 2016b" by "Brovkin et al., 2016"
Chapter	5.2.1.1	19:51	"all anthropogenic CO2 emissions during."
5			By all anthropogenic CO2 emissions.
Chapter	5.2.1.1	19;53	These estimates excluding
5			By These estimates exclude
Chapter 5	5.2.1.1	20 : 5	Replace "Peters et al., 2020a" by "G.P. Peters, 2020"
Chapter 5	5.2.1.1	20 : 12	Replace "Liu et al., 2020c" by "Z. Liu et al., 2020"
Chapter 5	5.2.1.1	20 : 48	Replace "Goldewijk et al., 2017" by "Klein Goldewijk et al., 2017"
Chapter 5	5.2.1.3	23 : 36- 37	Replace "Gruber et al., 2019c, 2019a" by "Gruber et al., 2019a, b"
Chapter	5.2.1.3	23:50	Replace "Resplandy et al., 2018a" by "Resplandy et al., 2018"
5		24 : 23- 24	
Chapter	5.2.1.3	23:46	of storage (Gruber et al., 2019a), Two definitions
5			By of storage (Gruber et al. 2019a). Two definitions
Chapter	5.2.1.3	24 : 4	Replace "Gruber et al., 2019c" by "Gruber et al., 2019a"
5 Chapter	50101	24:33	Deplace "On the state 2010e" by "On the state 2010b"
5	0.2.1.0.1	33	Replace Glubel et al., 2019a by Glubel et al., 2019b
		25:36	
		25:37	
		26:4-5	
Chapter 5	5.2.1.3.2	26 : 24- 25	Replace "Gruber et al., 2019c" by "Gruber et al., 2019a"
Chapter 5	5.2.1.4.1	27 : 16- 17	Replace "Le Quéré et al., 2018a" by "Le Quéré et al., 2018b"
Chapter 5	5.2.1.4.1	27 : 28-	Replace "Palmer et al., 2019a" by "Palmer et al., 2019"
Chapter	5.2.1.4.1	27 : 35	Replace "Zhang et al., 2018b" by "Zhang et al., 2018"
Chapter	5.2.1.4.1	27 : 54	Replace "Forkel et al., 2019b" by "Forkel et al., 2019"
Chapter	5.2.1.4.1	27:37	observation-driven inference o
5			By Observation-driven inference o
Chapter	5.2.1.4.1	28:3-4	Delete:
5			and southeastern Australia (Canadell et al., 2020) (paper not accepted yet).
Chapter	5.2.1.4.1	28:30	include permafrost (Section 5.4)
5			By include permafrost (Box 5.1)
Chapter 5	5.2.1.4.1	28:26-	Replace "Pongratz et al., 2018b" by "Pongratz et al., 2018"
Chapter	5.2.1.4.1	28 : 27	Replace "Pugh et al., 2019a" by "Pugh et al., 2019"
5 Chapter	52111	28 · 21	Replace "Koven et al. 2015a" by "Koven et al. 2015b"
5	J.Z. I.4. I	20.31	

Chapter 5	5.2.1.4.2	29:10	Replace "Liu et al., 2017" by "J. Liu et al., 2017"
Chapter 5	5.2.1.4.2	29 : 19	Replace "Cox et al, 2013a" by "Cox et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	5.2.1.4.2	29 : 20	Replace "Jung et al., 2017a" by "Jung et al., 2017"
Chapter 5	5.2.1.4.2	29 : 25	Replace "Wang et al., 2014" by "X. Wang et al., 2014"
Chapter	5.2.1.4.2	29:8	confirm this statement,
5			please double check, it refers to "A set"
Chapter	Cross-	30:21	at the leaf, canopy to ecosystem scales
5	Chapter Box 5 1		By at the leaf canopy and ecosystem scales
Chaptor	Cross	30.34	actine real, early and ecosystem searces
5	Chanter	50.54	By
0	Box 5.1		ecosystem-scale water savings
Chapter	CCB 5.1	30:37	Replace "Liu et al., 2020b" by "L. Liu et al., 2020"
5		30 : 54	
Chapter 5	CCB 5.1	30 : 42	Replace "Y. Yang et al., 2019c" by "Y. Yang et al., 2019"
Chapter	CCB 5.1	31:21	Replace "Liu et al., 2017a" by "J. Liu et al., 2017"
5		••••	
Chapter 5	CCB 5.1	31 : 21	Replace "Palmer et al., 2019a" by "Palmer et al., 2019"
Chapter 5	CCB 5.1	31 : 22- 23	Replace "Peters et al., 2020b" by "W. Peters et al., 2020"
Chapter	CCB 5 1	31 · 28	Replace "Liu et al. 2020b" by "L. Liu et al. 2020"
5	002 011	01.20	
Chapter 5	CCB 5.1	31 : 36	Replace "Li et al., 2020b" by "X. Li et al., 2020"
Chapter	Cross-	31:22	the mid-latitudes also lead to decreased GPP
5	Chapter		By
Chaptor	BOX 5.1	21.02	mid-latitudes also decrease GPP
5	Cluss- Chanter	51.25	
5	Box 5.1		Droughts are not compensated by
Chapter	Cross-	32:5	electricity which is
5	Chapter		By
	Box 5.1		Electricity, which is
Chapter	Cross-	32:22	precipitation can in some regions even
5	Chapter		By
	Box 5.1	00.40	precipitation can, in some regions, even
	5.2.1.5	32:46	nemisphere
5			By hemispheres
Chapter	5.2.1.5	32:50-51	from Forestry and other Land Use
5	•-=•		By
			From land-use, land-use change, and forestry
Chapter 5	5.2.1.5	33 : 18	Replace "Resplandy et al., 2018b" by "Resplandy et al., 2018"
Chapter 5	5.2.1.5	33 : 48	Replace "BGR (2019)" by "BGR (2020)"
Chapter	5.2.2	34 : 28	Replace "Ferretti et al., 2005" by "Ferreti, 2005"
5	500	04.40	
Chapter 5	5.2.2	34:18	Inferime is estimated to be 9.1 \pm 0.9 By
5			lifetime is estimated to be 9.1 ± 0.9 years

Chapter 05	5.2.2	34:18	Replace "9.1 ±0.9" by "9.1 ± 0.9 years"
Chapter 05	5.2.2	34:18	Replace "(Chapter 6, Section 3.1)" by "(Chapter 6, Section 6.3.1, Table 6.2)"
Chapter 5	5.2.2.1	35:9	the scattering aerosols By the scattering of aerosols
Chapter 5	5.2.2.1	35 : 4 35 · 19	Replace "Ferretti et al., 2005" by "Ferreti, 2005"
Chapter 5	5.2.2.1	35:22-24	Replace exploitation since the early 2000s (Patra et al., 2016; Jackson et al., 2020; Chandra et al., 2021). A comprehensive assessment of the CH 4 growth rates over the past 4 decades is presented in the Cross-Chapter Box 5.2. By exploitation since the early 2000s (Patra et al., 2016; Jackson et al., 2020; Chandra et al., 2021). Atmospheric concentrations of CH4 reached 1866.3 ppb in 2019 (Fig. 5.14). A comprehensive assessment of the CH4 growth rates over the past four decades is presented in the Cross-Chapter Box 5.2.
Chapter 5		36:3	Replace "Furthermore, top-down estimates suggest emissions from China's coal mines have continued to grow at a slower rate after 2010 (Miller et al., 2019; Chandra et al., 2021)." With "Inventory-based estimates suggest that CH4 emissions from coal mining increased by 17 Tg yr -1 between the periods 2002–2006 and 2008–2012 with a dominant contribution from China (Peng et al., 2016; Crippa et al., 2020; Höglund-Isaksson et al., 2020). Recent country statistics and detailed inventory-based estimate show that CH4 emissions from coal mining in China declined between 2012 and 2016 (Sheng et al., 2019; Gao et al., 2020), while atmospheric-based estimates suggest a continuation of CH4 emissions growth but at a slower rate to the year 2015 (Miller et al., 2019) and 2016 (Chandra et al., 2021)."
Chapter 5	Table 5.2	36:38	for the two recent decades from bottom–up and By for the two most recent decades for which data is available, from bottom–up and
Chapter 5	5.2.2.3	37:13	processes that are By
Chapter 5	5.2.2.3	37:17	The wetland emissions By Wetland emissions
Chapter 5	5.2.2.3	37:21	during the La Niña By during La Niña
Chapter 5	5.2.2.4	38:40	gap between bottom-up estimations and that are used in top-down models By gap between bottom-up and top-down estimates
Chapter 5	5.2.2.4	38 : 52- 53	Replace "Zhang et al., 2020a" by "L. Zhang et al., 2020"
Chapter 5	5.2.2.4	39 : 1	Replace "Thornton et al., 2016" by "Thornton et al., 2016a"
Chapter 5	5.2.2.5	39 : 13	Replace "Wang et al., 2019b" by "X. Wang et al., 2019"
Chapter 5	5.2.2.5	39:9	estimations By estimates
Chapter 5	CCBox 5.2 Figure 1 caption	40:23	mass balance includes chemical By mass balance that includes chemical

Chapter	CCBox	40:38	increase in from emissions agriculture
5	5.2		Ву
			increase in emissions from agriculture
Chapter	CCB 5.2	40:38	Replace 'from emissions" by "emissions from"
05			······································
Chapter	CCBox	41.1	timeseries
5	5.2	T 1.1	By
5	0.2		time series
Chapter	CC Poy	11.27	
Chapter		41.37	
5	J.Z		By
<u> </u>		40.4	emissions has
Chapter	5.2.3	42:1	Replace "Janssens-Maenhout et al., 201/" by "Janssens-Maenhout et al., 2019"
5			
Chapter	5.2.3	42 : 2-3	Replace "Buitenhuis et al., 2018a" by "Buitenhuis et al., 2018"
5			
Chapter	5.2.3	42 : 12	Replace "Wang et al., 2014a" by "W. Wang et al., 2014"
5			
Chapter	5.2.3.1	42 : 28	Replace "Yang et al., 2020c" by "S. Yang et al., 2020"
5			
Chapter	5.2.3.2	43 : 18	Replace "Janssens-Maenhout et al., 2017" by "Janssens-Maenhout et al., 2019"
5		43:45	······································
Chapter	5232	43 31	Replace "Buitenbuis et al. 2018b" by "Buitenbuis et al. 2018"
5	0.2.0.2	10.01	
Chapter	5233	11 . 5	Poplace "Buitenbuis et al. 2018a" by "Buitenbuis et al. 2018"
5	0.2.0.0	++.5	
Chantar	5000	44.7	Donlada "Vana et al. 2020a" by "C. Vana et al. 2020"
Chapter	5.2.3.3	44.7	Replace fangelal., 20200 by S. fangelal., 2020
0 Chantan	5000	44.40	Deplace "Detterline and less 2010" by "Detterline and less 2010b"
Chapter	5.2.3.3	44 : 19	Replace Battaglia and Joos, 2018 by Battiglia and Joos, 2018b
5		40.00	
Chapter	5.3	48:33	may enhance the emissions of
5			Ву
			may enhance emissions of
Chapter	5.3.2.1	50:28	Ocean pH timeseries are are based
5			Ву
			Ocean pH timeseries are based
Chapter	5.3.2.1	50 : 32	Replace "Wu et al., 2018a" by "H.C. Wu et al., 2018"
5		50 : 35	
		50 :43	
		50 : 51	
Chapter	5.3.2.1	50 : 50	Replace "Pelejero, 2005" by "Pelejero et al, 2005"
5			······································
Chapter	5322	51 · 47	Replace "Feely et al. 2016a" by "Feely et al. 2016"
5	0.0.2.2	0	
Chapter	5322	52 · 7	Replace "Bates et al. 2014b" by "Bates et al. (2014)"
5	0.0.2.2	52.7	
Chaptor	5331	52 · 5	Poplace "Carter et al. 2017" by "Carter et al. 2017h"
5	0.0.0.1	55.5	
0 Chantan	5220	52.52	Denlace, "They also exhibit enhanced economics as a nearly of an increase in
Chapter	0.3.3.Z	53:53 (dualianti	Replace: They also exhibit enhanced ocean warming as a result of an increase in
05		(duplicati	the equilibrium climate sensitivity (ECS) of CMIP6 relative to CMIP5
		on	models, which contributes to increased stratification and reduced
		problem)	subsurface ventilation (4.3.1, 4.3.4, 5.3.3.2, 7.4.2, 7.5.6, 9.2.1,
			TS2.4). Consequently, CMIP6 model ensembles not only reproduce the
			ocean deoxygenation trend of −0.30 to −1.52 mmol m−3 per decade between
			1970–2010 reported in SROCC (Section 5.2.2.4) with a very likely range,
			but also project 32–71 % greater subsurface (100–600 m) oxygen decline
			relative to their RCP analogues in CMIP5, reaching to the likely range
1	1	1	of dealing of 6.4 + 2.0 mmol m 2 under SSD1 2.6 and 12.2 + 5.2 mmol m 2
			of decline of 0.4 ± 2.9 minor m-5 under SSF 1–2.0 and 15.5 \pm 5.5 minor m-5

			enhanced surface ocean warming as a result of an increased climate sensitivity (ECS), which contributes to greater reduction in subsurface ventilation. Consequently, CMIP6 model ensembles now reproduce the recent observed historical ocean deoxygenation trend of -0.30 to -1.52 mmol m-3 per decade between 1970–2010 reported in SROCC (Section 5.2.2.4) within 90% confidence range, but project 32–71 % greater subsurface (100–600m) oxygen decline relative to their RCP analogues in CMIP5, reaching to the likely range of decline of 6.4 ± 2.9 mmol m-3 under SSP1–2.6 and 13.3 ± 5.3 mmol m-3 under SSP5–8.5, from 1870–1899 to 2080–2099 due to increased warming (Kwiatkowski et al., 2020). It is concluded that the oxygen content of subsurface ocean is projected to transition to historically unprecedented condition with decline over the 21st century (/medium confidence/)."
			"They also exhibit enhanced ocean warming as a result of an increase in the equilibrium climate sensitivity (ECS) of CMIP6 relative to CMIP5 models, which contributes to increased stratification and reduced subsurface ventilation (4.3.1, 4.3.4, 5.3.3.2, 7.4.2, 7.5.6, 9.2.1, TS2.4). Consequently, CMIP6 model ensembles not only reproduce the ocean deoxygenation trend of -0.30 to -1.52 mmol m -3 per decade between 1970–2010 reported in SROCC (Section 5.2.2.4) with a very likely range, but also project 32–71 % greater subsurface (100–600 m) oxygen decline relative to their RCP analogues in CMIP5, reaching to the likely range of decline of 6.4 ± 2.9 mmol m-3 under SSP1–2.6 and 13.3 ± 5.3 mmol m-3 under SSP5–8.5, from 1870–1899 to 2080–2099 (Kwiatkowski et al., 2020). It is concluded that the oxygen content of subsurface ocean is projected to transition to historically unprecedented condition with decline over the 21st century (/medium confidence/)."
Chapter 5	5.3.3.2	54 : 36	Replace "Babbin et al., 2015a" by "Babbin et al., 2015"
Chapter 05	5.3.4.1	55:36	Citation Yamamoto et al., 2012 <u>https://bg.copernicus.org/articles/9/2365/2012/</u> Missing from reference list
Chapter 05	5.3.4.1	55:21	In "ESMs in CMIP6 s show +73 ± 12% increase": Delete "s" after "CMIP6".
Chapter 5	5.3.5.1	56 : 32 56 : 40	Replace "Sun et al., 2020a" by "H. Sun et al., 2020"
Chapter 5	5.3.5.1	56: 44	Replace "Cotovicz Jr. et al., 2015a" by "Cotovicz Jr. et al., 2015"
Chapter 5	5.3.5.1	57 : 5 57 : 8-9 57 : 16 57 : 19	Replace "Limburg et al., 2020a" by "Limburg et al., 2020"
Chapter 5	5.3.5.1	57 : 19	Replace "Naqvi et al., 2010b" by "Naqvi et al., 2010"
Chapter 5	5.3.5.2	57 : 39- 40	Replace "Feely et al., 2016b" by "Feely et al., 2016"
Chapter 5	5.3.5.2	58 : 11	Replace "Cotovicz Jr. et al., 2015b" by "Cotovicz Jr. et al., 2015"
Chapter 5	5.3.5.2	58 : 24	Replace "Sun et al., 2020a" by "H. Sun et al, 2020"
Chapter 5	5.3.5.2	58 : 29	Replace "Li et al., 2016b" by "M. Li et al., 2016"
Chapter 5	5.3.5.2	58 : 47- 48	Replace "Limburg et al., 2020b" by "Limburg et al., 2020"
Chapter 5	5.4.1	59 : 22	Replace "Walker et al,. 2019a" by "A.P. Walker et al., 2019"
Chapter 5	5.4.1	59 : 30	Replace "Koven et al., 2015" by "Koven et al., 2015b"

Chapter 5	5.4.1	59 : 49	Replace "Yang et al., 2019b" by "X. Yang et al., 2019"
Chapter 5	5.4.1	60 : 15 60 : 19	Replace "Meyerholt et al., 2020a" by "Meyerholt et al., 2020"
Chapter 5	5.4.3.2	62 : 6-7	Replace "Walker et al., 2019b" by "X.J. Walker et al., 2019"
Chapter 5	5.4.3.3	63 : 6	Replace "Koven et al., 2015a" by "Koven et al,. 2015b"
Chapter 5	5.4.3.3	63 : 33	Replace "Meyerholt et al., 2020b" by "Meyerholt et al., 2020"
Chapter 5	Box 5.1	64 : 47- 48	Replace "Thornton et al,. 2016a" by "Thornton et al,. 2016b"
Chapter 5	Box 5.1	64:43	additional methane emissions By additional CH4 emissions
Chapter 5	Box 5.1	65:6	methane fluxes By CH4 fluxes
Chapter	Box 5.1	65:34	methane emissions
5			By CH4 emissions
Chapter 5	Box 5.1	65 : 9	Replace "Thornton et al,. 2016b" by "Thornton et al,. 2016a"
Chapter 5	Box 5.1	65 : 39	Replace "Cias et al., 2012b" by "Cias et al., 2012"
Chapter 5	Box 5.1	67 : 6	Replace "Koven et al., 2015b" by "Koven et al,. 2015a"
Chapter 5	5.4.4.1	67 : 32	Replace "Gruber et al., 2019" by "Gruber et al., 2019b"
Chapter 5		67:33	sediments also play a minor role By sediments play a minor role
Chapter 5	5.4.4.2	68 : 14	Replace "Kwiatkowski et al., 2017b" by "Kwiatkowski et al., 2017"
Chapter 5	5.4.5	69 : 18	Replace "Friedlingstein et al., 2014" by "Friedlingstein et al., 2014b"
Chapter 05	5.4.5	69:46	JAMSETC to JAMSTEC
Chapter 05	5.4.5	69:46	for MPI-ESM1.2-LR the number of PFTs from 13 to 12
Chapter 05	5.4.5	69:46	for GFDL- ESM4 the # of phytoplankton groups from 2 to 3
Chapter 05	5.4.5	70 –73	Replace the following heading numbers
			"5.2.1.1" to "5.4.5.1"
			"5.4.5.1" to "5.4.5.2"
			"5.4.5.2" to "5.4.5.3"
			5.4.5.3 TO 5.4.5.4 "5.4.5.4" to "5.4.5.5"
			5.4.5.4 10 5.4.5.5
Chapter 5	5.4.6	75 : 44	Replace "Cox et al., 2013b" by "Cox et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	5.4.7	76 : 28	Replace "Zhang et al., 2020b" by "X. Zhang et al., 2020"
Chapter 5	5.4.7	76 : 30- 31	Replace "Shindell et al., 2013a; Stocker et al., 2013a" by "Shindell et al., 2013; B.D. Stocker et al., 2013"
Chapter	5.4.7	76 : 32	Replace "Shindell et al., 2013a" by "Shindell et al., 2013"
5			

Chapter 5	5.4.7	76 : 34- 35	Replace "Shindell et al., 2013b; Stocker et al., 2013a" by "Shindell et al., 2013; B.D. Stocker et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	5.4.7	76 : 54	Replace "Stocker et al., 2013b; Zaehle, 2013a" by "B.D. Stocker et al., 2013, Zaehle, 2013"
Chapter 5	5.4.7	77 : 1	Replace "Fischer et al., 2019b" by "H. Fischer et al., 2019"
Chapter 5	5.4.7	77 : 14	Replace "Battaglia and Joos, 2018" by "Battaglia and Joos, 2018b"
Chapter 5	5.4.8	77 : 50	Replace "Koven et al., 2015c, 2015b" by "Koven et al., 2015a, c"
Chapter 5	5.4.8	77 : 53	Replace "Shindell et al., 2013a; Stocker et al., 2013a" by "Shindell et al., 2013; B.D. Stocker et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	5.4.8	77 : 54	Replace "Stocker et al., 2013" by "B.D. Stocker et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	5.4.8	77 : 55	Replace "Battaglia and Joos, 2018" by "Battaglia and Joos, 2018b"
Chapter 5		78:50-52	It is not currently possible to carry out a full assessment of proposed abrupt changes and tipping points in the biogeochemical cycles. In this section we therefore focus instead on estimating By It is not currently possible to carry out a full assessment of proposed abrupt changes and tipping points in the biogeochemical cycles. In this section we focus on estimating
Chapter 5	5.4.9.1.1	80:18	Into the previous boreal area By
Chapter 5	5.4.9.1.1	80:21	vegetation C loss By vegetation carbon loss
Chapter 5		80:38	from the permafrost are assessed By from permafrost thawing are assessed
Chapter 5	5.4.9.1.1	80 : 13	Replace "Cox et al., 2013" by "Cox et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	5.4.9.1.1	80 : 23	Replace "Walker et al., 2019a" by "A.P. Walker et al., 2019"
Chapter 5	5.4.9.1.2	80:31	methane emissions By CH4 emissions
Chapter 5	5.4.9.1.2	80:35	methane By CH4
Chapter 5	5.4.9.1.2	80:36	methane By CH4
Chapter 5	5.4.9.1.3	80:44	methane By CH4
Chapter 5	5.4.9.1.3	80:47	methane By CH4
Chapter 5	5.4.9.1.3	80:52	methane By CH4
Chapter 5	5.4.1.1	82 : 36	Replace "Li et al., 2016a; Lovenduski et al., 2019b" by "H. Li et al., 2016; Lovenduski et al., 2019a"
Chapter 5	5.4.1.1	82 : 39	Replace "Lovenduski et al., 2019b" by "Lovenduski et al., 2019a"

Chapter 5	5.4.1.1	82 : 40	Replace "Li et al., 2016a" by "H. Li et al., 2016"
Chapter 5	5.4.1.1	82 : 55	Replace "Lovenduski et al., 2019a" by "Lovenduski et al., 2019b"
Chapter 5	5.4.1.1	83 : 3	Replace "Lovenduski et al., 2019b" by "Lovenduski et al., 2019a"
Chapter 5	5.5	83 : 18	Replace "Collins et al., 2013; Stocker et al., 2013" by "" by "M. Collins et al., 2013; T.F. Stocker et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	5.5	83 : 22- 23	Replace "Collins et al., 2013; Stocker et al., 2013" by "M. Collins et al., 2013; T.F. Stocker et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	5.5.1.1.	83 : 40	Replace "Collins et al., 2013a; Stocker et al., 2013c" by "Collins et al., 2013; T.F. Stocker et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	5.5.1.1	83 : 53	Replace "Williams et al., 2016, 2017c" by "R.G. Williams et al., 2016, 2017b"
Chapter 5	5.4.11	83:2	and the predictability of terrestrial ecosystem drivers such as By and the drivers of terrestrial carbon flux predictability such as
Chapter 5	5.5.1.1	84 : 16	Replace "Collins et al., 2013a" by "M. Collins et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	CCB 5.3	84 : 50	Replace "Gruber et al., 2019a" by "Gruber et al., 2019b"
Chapter 5	CCBox 5.3	85:12	However, the By The
Chapter 5	5.5.1.2.1	87 : 28	Replace "Collins et al., 2013a" by "M. Collins et al., 2013
Chapter 5	5.5.1.2.3	86 : 47	Replace "Tokarska et al., 2019b" by "Tokarska et al., 2019a"
Chapter 5	5.5.1.2.3	88 : 49	Replace Williams et al., 2017b"" by "R.G. Williams et al., 2017a"
Chapter 5	5.5.1.2.3	88 : 54	Replace "Collins et al., 2013b" by "M Collins et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	5.5.1.2.3	89 : 2	Replace "Burke et al., 2017" by "Burke et al., 2017b"
Chapter 5	5.5.1.3	89 : 30	Replace "Collins et al., 2013a" by "M. Collins et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	5.5.1.3	89 : 43- 44	Replace "Williams et al., 2017c" by "R.G. Williams et al., 2017b"
Chapter 5	5.5.1.3	89 : 51- 52	Replace "Williams et al., 2017b"" by "R.G. Williams et al., 2017a"
Chapter 5	Table 5.7	90	Replace "Collins et al., 2013a" by "M. Collins et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	Table 5.7	90	Replace "Millar et al., 2017b" by "Millar et al., 2017a"
Chapter 5	Table 5.7	90	Replace "Williams et al., 2017c" by "R.G. Williams et al., 2017b"
Chapter 5	Table 5.7	90	Replace "Smith et al., 2018a" by "C.J. Smith et al., 2018"
Chapter 5	5.5.2	91 : 36	Replace "Millar et al., 2017b" by "Millar et al., 2017a"
Chapter 5	5.5.2	91 : 41	Replace "Collins et al., 2013b" by "M. Collins et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	5.5.1.4	91:17	1.0–2.3°C per 1000 PgC. By
		00.40	1.0-2.3°C per 1000 PgC (0.27°C-0.63°C per 1000 GtCO2)
5	5.5.2	92 : 1-2	Stocker et al., 2013" Stocker et al., 2013C" by "M. Collins et al., 2013; T.F.

Chapter 5	5.5.2	92 : 3	Replace "Millar et al., 2017a" by "Millar et al., 2017b"
Chapter 5	5.5.2.1	92 : 11	Replace "Collins et al., 2013; Stocker et al., 2013" by "M. Collins et al., 2013; T.F. Stocker et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	5.5.2.1	92 : 15 92 : 16- 17 92 : 30	Replace "Collins et al., 2013a" by "M. Collins et al., 2013" Replace "Stocker et al., 2013c" by "T.F. Stocker et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	5.5.2.1	92 : 33	Replace "Rogelj et al., 2015a, 2016, 2018b" by "Rogelj et al., 2015a, 2016, 2018"
Chapter 5	5.5.2.1	92 : 36	Replace "Collins et al., 2013b" by "M. Collins et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	5.5.2.1	92 : 40- 41	Replace "Friedlingstein et al,. 2014" by "Friedlingstein et al,. 2014a"
Chapter 5	5.5.2.1	92 : 41	Replace "Millar et al., 2017" by "Millar et al., 2017b"
Chapter 5	5.5.2.1	92 : 48	Replace "Millar et al., 2017a" by "Millar et al., 2017b"
Chapter 5	5.5.2.1	93 : 1-2	Replace "Collins et al., 2013" by "M. Collins et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	5.5.2.1	93 : 21- 22 93 : 24	Replace "Gidden et al., 2018" by "Gidden et al., 2019"
Chapter 5	5.5.2.2	93 : 44	Replace "Collins et al., 2013b" by "M. Collins et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	5.5.2.2.2	93 : 55	"Millar et al., 2017a" by "Millar et al., 2017b"
Chapter 5	5.5.2.2.2	94 : 3 94 : 10	Replace "Tokarska et al., 2019a" by "Tokarska et al., 2019b"
Chapter 5	5.5.2.2.2	94 : 8	Replace "Collins et al., 2013a" by "M. Collins et al., 2013" Replace "Stocker et al., 2013c" by "T.F. Stocker et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	5.5.2.2.3	94 : 20	Replace "Williams et al., 2017c" by "R.G. Williams et al., 2017b"
Chapter 5	5.5.2.2.3	94 : 34	"Millar et al., 2017a" by "Millar et al., 2017b"
Chapter 5	5.5.2.2.3	94 : 34- 35	Replace "Smith et al., 2018a" by "C.J. Smith et al., 2018"
Chapter 5	5.5.2.2.5	95 : 20	Replace "Burke et al., 2017" by "Burke et al., 2017b"
Chapter 5	5.5.2.3	96:10-11	655 ± 65 PgC (1-sigma range, or 2390 \pm 240 GtCO2, By 655 ± 65 PgC (<i>likely</i> range, or 2390 \pm 240 GtCO2,
Chapter 5	5.5.2.3	Table 5.8 Page: 96 Footnote: *(2)	655 ± 65 PgC (1-sigma range, or 2390 ± 240 GtCO2, By 655 ± 65 PgC (<i>likely</i> range, or 2390 ± 240 GtCO2,
Chapter 5	5.5.2.3	Table 5.8 Page: 96 Footnote: *(6)	very largely range (5–95%) By very likely range (5–95%)
Chapter 5	Box 5.2	97 : 10- 11	Replace "Collins et al., 2013" by "M. Collins et al., 2013" Replace "IPCC, 2013" by "IPCC, 2013b" Replace "Stocker et al., 2013" by "T.F. Stocker et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	Box 5.2	97 : 14	Replace "Millar et al., 2017b" by "Millar et al., 2017a"
Chapter 5	Box 5.2	97 : 20 97 : 22 97 : 26	Replace "Millar et al., 2017a" by "Millar et al., 2017b"

Chapter 5	Box 5.2	97 : 22	Replace "Tokarska et al., 2019a" by "Tokarska et al., 2019b"
Chapter 5	Box 5.2	97 : 29	Replace "Meinshausen et al., 2011b" by "Meinshausen et al., 2011c"
Chapter 5	Box 5.2	97 : 30	Replace "Stocker et al., 2013c" by "T.F. Stocker et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	Box 5.2	97 : 34	Replace "Meinshausen et al., 2011a" by "Meinshausen et al., 2011c"
Chapter 5	Box 5.2	97 : 34	Replace "Friedlingstein et al,. 2014" by "Friedlingstein et al,. 2014a"
Chapter 5	Box 5.2	97 : 51	Replace "Meinshausen et al., 2011c" by "Meinshausen et al., 2011b"
Chapter 5	Box 5.2	97 : 52	Replace "Smith et al., 2018b" by "C.J. Smith et al., 2018"
Chapter 5	5.6.2	99 : 44	Replace "IPCC, 2018a" by "IPCC, 2018"
Chapter 5	Table 5.9	100	Replace "Oschlies et al., 2010" by "Oschlies et al., 2010a"
Chapter 5	Table 5.9	101	Replace "Oschlies et al., 2010c" by "Oschlies et al., 2010b"
Chapter 5	5.6.2.1.1	103 : 22	Replace "Collins et al., 2013a" by "M. Collins et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	5.6.2.2.1	107 : 3	Replace "Pugh et al., 2019b" by "Pugh et al., 2019"
Chapter 5	5.6.2.2.1	107 : 17	Replace "Boysen et al., 2017" by "Boysen et al., 2017b"
Chapter 5	5.6.2.2.1	107 : 21- 22	Replace "Zhang et al., 2013" by "W. Zhang et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	5.6.2.2.1	107 : 32 107 : 52 108 : 13- 14 108 : 47	Replace "Smith et al., 2018c" or "Smith et al., 20a8" by "P. Smith et al., 2018"
Chapter 5	5.6.2.2.1	107 : 45	Replace "Sun et al., 2020b" by "W. Sun et al., 2020"
Chapter 5	5.6.2.2.1	107 : 48- 49	Replace "Paustian et al., 2016a" by "Paustian et al., 2016"
Chapter 5	5.6.2.2.1	107:4	more additional By additional
Chapter 5	5.6.2.2.1	107:25	in dry areas By in dry regions
Chapter 5	5.6.2.2.1	107:45	agroforestry, and cropland
			Ву
Oberter	50004	407.40	agroforestry, cropland
5	0.0.2.2.1	107:40	
			Ву
			conversion
Chapter 5	5.6.2.2.1	108 : 4	Replace "Fischer et al., 2019a" by "B.M.C Fischer et al., 2019"

Chanter	56221	108 . 5	Penlace "Fischer et al. 2010" by "BMC Fischer et al. 2010"
5	5.0.2.2.1	100.0	ויישומטים ו ושטווכו כו מו., בטוש שא D.ועו.ט רושטוופו פו מו., בטוש
Chapter 5	5.6.2.2.1	108 : 7	Replace "Liu et al., 2017b" by "Z. Liu et al., 2017"
Chapter 5	5.6.2.2.1	108 : 9	Replace "Wang et al., 2019a; Yang et al., 2019a" by "S. Wang et al., 2019; Yang et al., 2019"
Chapter 5	5.6.2.2.1	108 : 26	Replace "Liu et al., 2020a" by "H. Liu et al., 2020"
Chapter 5	5.6.2.2.3	110 : 4	Replace "Keller et al., 2018" by "Keller et al., 2018a"
Chapter 5	5.6.2.2.3	110 : 7	Replace "Blanc-Betes et al." by "Blanc-Betes et al., 2020"
Chapter 5	5.6.2.2.3	110 : 11	Replace "Smith et al., 2018" by "P. Smith et al., 2018"
Chapter 5	5.6.2.2.5	110 : 45	Replace "Wu et al., 2018b" by "J. Wu et al., 2018"
Chapter 5	5.6.2.2.5	110:42- 43	using for example zeolite trapping, but instead of storing it CH4 would By
			using, for example, zeolite trapping, but instead of storing it, CH4 would
Chapter 5	5.6.3.1	111 : 54	Replace "Yang et al., 2020a" by "CE. Yang et al., 2020"
Chapter 5	5.6.3.1	112 : 16 112 : 22	Replace "Yang et al., 2020b" by "CE. Yang et al., 2020"
Chapter 5	5.6.3.2	113 : 6 113 : 15	Replace "Yang et al., 2020b" by "CE. Yang et al., 2020"
Chapter 5	5.6.3.2	113 : 20	Replace "Jones et al., 2013a" by "A. Jones et al., 2013"
Chapter 5	5.7	114:7	partitioning of the land and By
Chaptor	57	111.12	partitioning the land and Reduce upporteinting in wetland CH4 emissions, which is largest
5	5.7	114.15	Rv
			Reduce uncertainties of CH4 emissions from wetlands and inland waters, which are the largest
Chapter 5	Referenc	124:1	Two new references must be added to the list that were omitted in the FGD. These are:
			Sheng, J., S. Song, Y. Zhang, R. Prinn, & G. Janssens-Maenhout. 2019. Bottom-Up Estimates of Coal Mine Methane Emissions in China: A Gridded Inventory, Emission Factors, and Trends. Environmental Science & Technology Letters 6, no. 8: 473-478. https://dash.harvard.edu/bitstream/handle/1/42497758/draft_chinacoal_final.pdf?sequence =2&isAllowed=y
			Junlian Gao, ChengHe Guan, Bo Zhang, China's CH4 emissions from coal mining: A review of current bottom-up inventories, Science of The Total Environment, Volume 725, 2020, 138295, ISSN 0048-9697, <u>https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2020.138295</u> .
Chapter 5	Figure 5.1	177	replace with updated visual roadmap, as all visual roadmaps have been harmonised (to have a set with a consistent visual identity. This does not alter the content of the chapter.)
Chapter 5	Figure 5.31	210:18	Coloured areas show the Chapter 4 assessed <i>very likely</i> range of GSAT projections and thick coloured central lines the median estimate, for each respective scenario, relative to the original scenario emissions (Riahi et al., 2017; Gidden et al., 2018; Rogelj et al., 2018a). By Coloured areas show the Chapter 4 assessed <i>very likely</i> range of GSAT projections and
			thick coloured central lines the median estimate, for each respective scenario. These projections are expressed relative to the cumulative CO2 emissions that are available for

emission-driven CMIP6 ScenarioMIP experiments for each respective scenario (Riahi al., 2017; Gidden et al., 2018; Rogelj et al., 2018a).	ıhi et
--	--------

Γ

Chapter 5: Global Carbon and other Biogeochemical Cycles and Feedbacks

5 **Coordinating Lead Authors:**

6 Josep G. Canadell (Australia), Pedro M.S. Monteiro (South Africa)

9 Lead Authors:

10 Marcos H. Costa (Brazil), Leticia Cotrim da Cunha (Brazil), Peter M. Cox (United Kingdom), Alexey V.

- 11 Eliseev (Russian Federation), Stephanie Henson (United Kingdom), Masao Ishii (Japan), Samuel Jaccard
- 12 (Switzerland), Charles Koven (United States of America), Annalea Lohila (Finland), Prabir K. Patra
- 13 (Japan/India), Shilong Piao (China), Joeri, Rogelj (United Kingdom/Belgium), Stephen Syampungani

14 (Zambia), Sönke Zaehle (Germany), Kirsten Zickfeld (Canada/Germany)

15 16

7 8

17 **Contributing Authors:**

- 18 Georgii A. Alexandrov (Russian Federation), Govindasamy Bala (India/ United States of America), Laurent
- 19 Bopp (France), Lena Boysen (Germany), Long Cao (China), Naveen Chandra (Japan/India), Philippe Ciais
- 20 (France), Sergey N. Denisov (Russian Federation), Frank J. Dentener (EU, The Netherlands), Hervé
- 21 Douville (France), Amanda Fay (United States of America), Piers Forster (United Kingdom), Baylor Fox-
- 22 Kemper (United States of America), Pierre Friedlingstein (United Kingdom), Weiwei Fu (United States of
- 23 America /China), Sabine Fuss (Germany), Véronique Garçon (France), Bettina Gier (Germany), Nathan P.
- 24 Gillett (Canada), Luke Gregor (Switzerland/South Africa), Karsten Haustein (United Kingdom /Germany),
- 25 Vanessa Haverd (Australia), Jian He (United States of America /China), Helene T. Hewitt (United
- Kingdom), Forrest M. Hoffman (United States of America), Tatiana Ilyina (Germany), Robert Jackson
 (United States of America), Christopher Jones (United Kingdom), David P. Keller (Germany/ United States
- 27 (United States of America), Christopher Jones (United Kingdom), David F. Keller (Germany/ United States
 28 of America), Lester Kwiatkowski (France/ United Kingdom), Robin D. Lamboll (United Kingdom/United
- States of America, United Kingdom), Xin Lan (United States of America/China), Charlotte Laufkötter
- 30 (Switzerland/Germany), Corinne Le Quéré (United Kingdom), Andrew Lenton (Australia), Jared Lewis
- 31 (Australia/New Zealand), Spencer Liddicoat (United Kingdom), Laura Lorenzoni (United States of
- 32 America/Venezuela), Nicole Lovenduski (United States of America), Andrew H. MacDougall (Canada),
- 33 Sabine Mathesius (Canada/Germany), Damon H. Matthews (Canada), Malte Meinshausen
- 34 (Australia/Germany), Igor I. Mokhov (Russian Federation), Vaishali Naik (United States of America),
- 35 Zebedee R. J. Nicholls (Australia), Intan Suci Nurhati (Indonesia), Michael O'Sullivan (United Kingdom),
- 36 Glen Peters (Norway), Julia Pongratz (Germany), Benjamin Poulter (United States of America), Jean-
- 37 Baptiste Sallée (France), Marielle Saunois (France), Edward A.G. Schuur (United States of America), Sonia
- 38 I. Seneviratne (Switzerland), Ann Stavert (Australia), Parvadha Suntharalingam (United Kingdom/United
- 39 States of America), Kaoru Tachiiri (Japan), Jens Terhaar (Switzerland/Germany), Rona Thompson (Norway,
- 40 Luxembourg/New Zealand), Hanqin Tian (United States of America), Jocelyn Turnbull (New Zealand),
- 41 Sergio M. Vicente-Serrano (Spain), Xuhui Wang (China), Rik Wanninkhof (United States of America), Phil
- 42 Williamson (United Kingdom),43
- 44 45 Dari ---- T

45 **Review Editors:**

- 46 Victor Brovkin (Germany/Russian Federation), Richard A. Feely (United States of America)
- 47 48

49 Chapter Scientist:

- 50 Alice D. Lebehot (South Africa/France)
- 51 52
- 52 53
- 55 54
- 55

Final Government Distribution

Chapter 5

- 1 This Chapter should be cited as:
- 2 Josep G. Canadell, J. G., P. M. S. Monteiro, M. H. Costa, L. Cotrim da Cunha, P. M. Cox, A. V. Eliseev, S.
- 3 Henson, M. Ishii, S. Jaccard, C. Koven, A. Lohila, P. K. Patra, S. Piao, J. Rogelj, S. Syampungani, S. Zaehle,
- 4 K. Zickfeld, 2021, Global Carbon and other Biogeochemical Cycles and Feedbacks. In: *Climate Change*
- 5 2021: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Sixth Assessment Report of the
- 6 Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Masson-Delmotte, V., P. Zhai, A. Pirani, S. L. Connors, C.
- 7 Péan, S. Berger, N. Caud, Y. Chen, L. Goldfarb, M. I. Gomis, M. Huang, K. Leitzell, E. Lonnoy, J.B.R.
- Matthews, T. K. Maycock, T. Waterfield, O. Yelekçi, R. Yu and B. Zhou (eds.)]. Cambridge University
 Press. In Press.
- 10
- 11 **Date:** August 2021
- 12
- 13 14

15 This document is subject to copy-editing, corrigenda and trickle backs.

1	Table of co	Table of content		
2 3	Executive Summary			
4				
5	5.1 Introc	luction		
6	5.1.1	The Physical and Biogeochemical Processes in Carbon-Climate feedbacks		
7	5.1.2	Paleo Trends and Feedbacks		
8	5.1.2.1	Cenozoic Proxy CO ₂ Record		
9	5.1.2.2	Glacial-Interglacial Greenhouse Gases Records		
10	5.1.2.3	Holocene Changes		
11 12	5.2 Histor	rical Trends, Variability and Budgets of CO2, CH4, and N2O		
13	5.2.1	CO ₂ : Trends, Variability and Budget		
14	5.2.1.1	Anthropogenic CO ₂ Emissions		
15	5.2.1.2	Atmosphere		
16	5.2.1.3	Ocean Carbon Fluxes and Storage		
17	5.2.1.3.1	Ocean Carbon Fluxes and Storage: Global Multi-Decadal Trends		
18	5.2.1.3.2	Ocean Carbon Fluxes and Storage: Regional – Global Variability		
19	5.2.1.4	Land CO2 Fluxes: Historical and Contemporary Variability and Trends		
20	5.2.1.4.1	Trend in Land-Atmosphere CO2 Exchange		
21	5.2.1.4.2	Interannual variability in land-atmosphere CO ₂ exchange		
22				
23	Cross-Cha	pter Box 5.1: Interactions between the carbon and water cycles, particularly	y under drought	
24	conditions			
25 26	5.2.1.5	CO ₂ Budget		
27	5.2.2	CH4: Trends, Variability and Budget		
28	5.2.2.1	Atmosphere		
29	5.2.2.2	Anthropogenic CH ₄ emissions		
30	5.2.2.3	Land Biospheric Emissions and Sinks		
31	5.2.2.4	Ocean and Inland Water Emissions and Sinks		
32	5.2.2.5	CH ₄ Budget		
33				
34	Cross-Cha	pter Box 5.2: Drivers of atmospheric methane changes during 1980–2019		
35 36	5.2.3	N ₂ O: Trends, Variability and Budget		
37	5.2.3.1	Atmosphere		
38	5.2.3.2	Anthropogenic N ₂ O Emissions		
39	5.2.3.3	Emissions from Ocean, Inland Water Bodies and Estuaries		
40	5.2.3.4	Emissions and Sinks in Non-Agricultural Land		
	Do Not Cite	e, Quote or Distribute 5-2	Total pages: 221	

	Final Gove	rnment Distribution	Chapter 5	IPCC AR6 WGI
1	5.2.3.5	N ₂ O budget		
2	5.2.4	The Relative Importan	ce of CO2, CH4, and N2O	
3				
4	5.3 Ocean	Acidification and Deo	xygenation	
5	5.3.1	Paleoclimate Context.		
6	5.3.1.1	Paleocene-Eocene The	rmal Maximum	
7	5.3.1.2	Last Deglacial Transiti	on	
8	5.3.2	Historical Trends and S	Spatial Characteristics in the Upper Ocean	50
9	5.3.2.1	Reconstructed Centenr	ial Ocean Acidification Trends	
10	5.3.2.2	Observations of Ocean	Acidification over the Recent Decades	
11	5.3.3	Ocean Interior Change		
12	5.3.3.1	Ocean Memory – Acid	ification in the Ocean Interior	
13	5.3.3.2	Ocean Deoxygenation	and its Implications for GHGs	
14	5.3.4	Future Projections for	Ocean Acidification	
15	5.3.4.1	Future Projections with	a Earth System Models	
16	5.3.4.2	Reversal of Ocean Aci	dification by Carbon Dioxide Removal	
17	5.3.5	Coastal Ocean Acidific	ation and Deoxygenation	
18	5.3.5.1	Drivers		
19	5.3.5.2	Spatial Characteristics.		57
20				
21	5.4 Bioge	ochemical Feedbacks o	n Climate Change	58
22	5.4.1	Direct CO ₂ Effect on L	and Carbon Uptake	59
23	5.4.2	Direct CO ₂ Effects on	Projected Ocean Carbon Uptake	60
24	5.4.3	Climate Effect on Land	l Carbon Uptake	61
25	5.4.3.1	Plant Physiology		61
26	5.4.3.2	Fire and Other Disturb	ances	61
27	5.4.3.3	Soil Carbon		
28	7			
29	BOX 5.1:	Permafrost Carbon and	Feedbacks to Climate	
30 31	544	Climate Effects on Fut	ure Ocean Carbon Untake	67
32	5 1 1 1	Physical Drivers of Fu	ure Ocean Carbon Uptake and Storage	
22	5442	Riological Drivers of F	uture Ocean Carbon Untake	
22 24	5.4.4.2	Corbon Cycele Projecti	uture Ocean Carbon Optake	
54 25	5.2.1.1	Earboil Cycle Projectio	ons in Earth System Models	
55 26	5.2.1.1	Evaluation of the Cont	Emporary Carbon Cycle in Concentration-Driven Runs	
36 27	5.4.5.1	Evaluation of Historica	a Carbon Cycle Simulations in Concentration-Driven Run	ıs
37	5.4.5.2	Evaluation of Latitudir	al Distribution of Simulated Carbon Sinks	
38	5.4.5.3	Coupled Climate-Carb	on Cycle Projections	
	Do Not City	Quoto or Distributo	5.3	Total pages, 221

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

Total pages: 221

	Final Gover	rnment Distribution Chapter 5	IPCC AR6 WGI
1	5.4.5.4	Linear Feedback Analysis	
2	5.4.6	Emergent constraints to reduce uncertainties in projections	
3	5.4.7	Climate Feedbacks from CH4 and N2O	
4	5.4.8	Combined Biogeochemical Climate Feedback	
5	5.4.9	Abrupt Changes and Tipping Points	
6	5.4.9.1	Assessment of biogeochemical tipping points	
7	5.4.9.1.1	Forest Dieback	
8	5.4.9.1.2	Biogenic Emissions Following Permafrost Thaw	
9	5.4.9.1.3	Methane Release from Clathrates	
10	5.4.9.2	Abrupt Changes Detected in ESM Projections	
11	5.4.10	Long Term Response past 2100	
12	5.4.11	Near-Term Prediction of Ocean and Land Carbon Sinks	
13			
14	5.5 Remai	ining Carbon Budgets	
15	5.5.1	Transient Climate Response to Cumulative Emissions of carbon dioxide (TCRE	E) 83
16	5.5.1.1	Contributing Physical Processes and Theoretical Frameworks	
17 18	Cross-Cha	pter Box 5.3: The Ocean Carbon-Heat Nexus and Climate Change Commit	nent 84
19 20	5512	Assessment of Limits of the TCRE Concept	87
20	5 5 1 2 1	Sensitivity to amount of cumulative CO ₂ emissions	
21	5 5 1 2 2	Sensitivity to the Rate of CO_2 Emissions	
22	5 5 1 2 3	Beversibility and Earth System Feedbacks	
23 24	5 5 1 3	Estimates of TCRE	
2 4 25	5 5 1 4	Combined assessment of TCRF	
25 26	5.5.1.4	Pempining Carbon Budget Assessment	
20	5 5 2 1	Framework and Farlier Approaches	
27	5 5 2 2	Assessment of Individual Components	
20	5 5 2 2 1		
30	5 5 2 2 2	Historical Warming	
21	5 5 7 7 3	Non CO2 Warming Contribution	
31	5 5 2 2 4	Adjustments due to the Zero Emission Commitment (ZEC)	
32	5 5 2 2 5	Adjustments for Other not Represented Feedbacks	
31	5 5 2 3	Remaining Carbon Budget	
35	5.5.2.5		
36	BOX 5.2: I	mplications of methodological advancements in estimating the remaining ca	rbon budget
37	since AR5	-	
38			
39	5.6 Biogeo Do Not Cite	ochemical Implications of Carbon Dioxide Removal and Solar Radiation Mo , Quote or Distribute 5-4	dification 99 Total pages: 221

	Final Gove	rnment Distribution	Chapter 5	IPCC AR6 WGI
1	5.6.1	Introduction		
2	5.6.2	Biogeochemical Resp	onses to Carbon Dioxide Removal (CDR)	
3	5.6.2.1	Global Carbon Cycle	Responses to CDR	
4				
5	BOX 5.3: (Carbon cycle response	to CO ₂ removal from the atmosphere	
6 7	5.6.2.1.1	Carbon Cycle Resp	onse to Instantaneous CDR	
8	5.6.2.1.2	Carbon Cycle Resp	onse Over Time in Scenarios with CDR	
9	5.6.2.1.3	Removal Effective	ness of CDR	
10	5.6.2.1.4	Symmetry of Carbo	on Cycle Response to Positive and Negative C	CO ₂ Emissions 105
11	5.6.2.2	Effects of Specific CI	OR Methods on Biogeochemical Cycles and C	Climate 106
12	5.6.2.2.1	Land-based Biolog	ical CDR Methods	
13	5.6.2.2.2	Ocean-based Biolo	gical CDR Methods	
14	5.6.2.2.3	Geochemical CDR	Methods	
15	5.6.2.2.4	Chemical CDR me	thods	
16	5.6.2.2.5	Methane removal		
17	5.6.3	Biogeochemical respo	onses to Solar Radiation Modification (SRM)	
18	5.6.3.1	Effects of SRM on the	e Carbon Cycle	
19	5.6.3.2	Consequences of SRM	A and its termination on atmospheric CO2 but	rden 113
20	5.6.3.3	Consequences of SRM	1 on other Biogeochemical Cycles	
21	5.6.3.4	Synthesis of biogeoch	emical responses to SRM	
22			$\Delta $ $\Delta $	
23	5.7 Final	Remarks		
24 25	Frequently	Asked Questions		
26	FAO 5.1	: Is the natural remov	val of carbon from the atmosphere weakening	?
27	FAQ 5.2	: Can thawing perma	frost substantially increase global warming?.	
28	FAQ 5.3	: Could climate chan	ge be reversed by removing carbon dioxide fi	rom the atmosphere? 120
29	FAQ 5.4	: What are carbon bu	dgets?	
30				
31	References	5		
32	Figures			177
27 27	r igui es			
35		0		
36 37				
38				
39 40				
41				

Executive Summary

1

14

16

2 3 It is unequivocal that emissions of the well-mixed greenhouse gases (GHG) carbon dioxide (CO₂), methane 4 (CH₄) and nitrous oxide (N₂O) from human activities are the main driver of increases in atmospheric GHG 5 concentrations since the pre-industrial period. The accumulation of GHGs in the atmosphere is determined 6 by the balance between anthropogenic emissions, anthropogenic removals, and physical-biogeochemical 7 source and sink dynamics on land and in the ocean. This chapter assesses how physical and biogeochemical 8 processes of the carbon and nitrogen cycles affect the variability and trends of GHGs in the atmosphere as 9 well as ocean acidification and deoxygenation. It identifies physical and biogeochemical feedbacks that have 10 affected or could affect future rates of GHG accumulation in the atmosphere, and therefore, influence 11 climate change and its impacts. This chapter also assesses the remaining carbon budget to limit global warming within various goals, as well as the large-scale consequences of carbon dioxide removal (CDR) and 12 13 solar radiation modification (SRM) on biogeochemical cycles {Figures 5.1, 5.2}.

15 The Human Perturbation of the Carbon and Biogeochemical cycles

17 Global mean concentrations for well-mixed GHGs (CO₂, CH₄ and N₂O) in 2019 correspond to

18 increases of about 47%, 156%, and 23%, respectively, above the levels in 1750 (representative of the 19 pre-industrial) (high confidence). Current atmospheric concentrations of the three GHGs are higher than at 20 any point in the last 800,000 years, and in 2019 reached 409.9 ppm of CO₂, 1866.3 ppb of CH₄, and 332.1 21 ppb of N₂O (very high confidence). Current CO₂ concentrations in the atmosphere are also unprecedented in 22 the last 2 million years (high confidence). In the past 60 Myr, there have been periods in Earth's history 23 when CO_2 concentrations were significantly higher than at present, but multiple lines of evidence show that 24 the rate at which CO₂ has increased in the atmosphere during 1900–2019 is at least 10 times faster than at 25 any other time during the last 800,000 years (high confidence), and 4-5 times faster than during the last 56 26 million years (low confidence). {5.1.1, 2.2.3; Figures 5.3, 5.4; Cross-Chapter Box 2.1} 27

- 28 Contemporary Trends of Greenhouse Gases
- It is unequivocal that the increase of CO₂, CH₂, and N₂O in the atmosphere over the industrial era is the result of human activities (*very high confidence*). This assessment is based on multiple lines of evidence including atmospheric gradients, isotopes, and inventory data. During the last measured decade,

33 global average annual anthropogenic emissions of CO₂, CH₄, and N₂O, reached the highest levels in human 34 history at 10.9 ± 0.9 PgC yr⁻¹ (2010–2019), 335–383 Tg CH₄ yr⁻¹ (2008–2017), and 4.2–11.4 TgN yr⁻¹ 35 (2007–2016), respectively (*high confidence*). {5.2.1, 5.2.2, 5.2.3, 5.2.4; Figures 5.6, 5.13, 5.15}.

36 The CO₂ emitted from human activities during the decade of 2010–2019 (decadal average 10.9 ± 0.9 37 38 PgC vr⁻¹) was distributed between three Earth system components: 46% accumulated in the 39 atmosphere $(5.1 \pm 0.02 \text{ PgC yr}^{-1})$, 23% was taken up by the ocean $(2.5 \pm 0.6 \text{ PgC yr}^{-1})$ and 31% was stored by vegetation in terrestrial ecosystems $(3.4 \pm 0.9 \text{ PgC yr}^{-1})$ (high confidence). Of the total 40 anthropogenic CO_2 emissions, the combustion of fossil fuels was responsible for 81–91%, with the 41 42 remainder being the net CO₂ flux from land-use change and land management (e.g., deforestation, degradation, regrowth after agricultural abandonment or peat drainage). {5.2.1.2, 5.2.1.5; Table 5.1; Figures 43 44 5.5, 5.7, 5.12

45

46 Over the past six decades, the average fraction of anthropogenic CO₂ emissions that has accumulated 47 in the atmosphere (referred to as the airborne fraction) has remained nearly constant at

approximately 44%. The ocean and land sinks of CO_2 have continued to grow over the past six decades in response to increasing anthropogenic CO_2 emissions (*high confidence*). Interannual and decadal variability of the regional and global ocean and land sinks indicate that these sinks are sensitive to climate conditions and therefore to climate change (*high confidence*). {5.2.1.1, 5.2.1.3, 5.2.1.4.2; Figures 5.7, 5.8, 5.10}

52

53 Recent observations show that ocean carbon processes are starting to change in response to the

- 54 growing ocean sink, and these changes are expected to contribute significantly to future weakening of
- 55 the ocean sink under medium- to high-emission scenarios. However, the effects of these changes is not

yet reflected in a weakening trend of the contemporary (1960–2019) ocean sink (*high confidence*). {5.1.2, 5.2.1.3, 5.3.2.1; Figures 5.8, 5.20; Cross-Chapter Box 5.3}

3 Atmospheric concentration of CH₄ grew at an average rate of 7.6 \pm 2.7 ppb yr⁻¹ for the last decade 4 (2010–2019), with a faster growth of 9.3 \pm 2.4 ppb yr⁻¹ over the last six years (2014–2019) (*high* 5 6 *confidence*). The multi-decadal growth trend in atmospheric CH₄ is dominated by anthropogenic activities 7 (high confidence), and the growth since 2007 is largely driven by emissions from both fossil fuels and 8 agriculture (dominated by livestock) sectors (medium confidence). The interannual variability is dominated 9 by El Niño-Southern Oscillation cycles, during which biomass burning and wetland emissions, as well as 10 loss by reaction with tropospheric hydroxyl radical OH play an important role. {5.2.2; Figures 5.13, 5.14; 11 Table 5.2; Cross-Chapter Box 5.2}

Atmospheric concentration of N₂O grew at an average rate of 0.85 ± 0.03 ppb yr⁻¹ between 1995 and 2019, with a further increase to 0.95 ± 0.04 ppb yr⁻¹ in the most recent decade (2010–2019). This increase is dominated by anthropogenic emissions, which have increased by 30% between the 1980s and the most recent observational decade (2007–2016) (*high confidence*). Increased use of nitrogen fertilizer and manure contributed to about two-thirds of the increase during the 1980–2016 period, with the fossil fuels/industry, biomass burning, and wastewater accounting for much of the rest (*high confidence*). {5.2.3; Figures 5.15, 5.16, 5.17}

19 20

1 2

21 Ocean Acidification and Ocean Deoxygenation

22 23 Ocean acidification is strengthening as a result of the ocean continuing to take up CO₂ from human-24 caused emissions (very high confidence). This CO₂ uptake is driving changes in seawater chemistry that 25 result in the decrease of pH and associated reductions in the saturation state of calcium carbonate, which is a 26 constituent of skeletons or shells of a variety of marine organisms. These trends of ocean acidification are 27 becoming clearer globally, with a very likely rate of decrease in pH in the ocean surface layer of 0.016 to 28 0.020 per decade in the subtropics and 0.002 to 0.026 per decade in subpolar and polar zones since the 29 1980s. Ocean acidification has spread deeper in the ocean, surpassing 2000 m depth in the northern North 30 Atlantic and in the Southern Ocean. The greater projected pH declines in CMIP6 models are primarily a 31 consequence of higher atmospheric CO₂ concentrations in the Shared Socio-economic Pathways (SSPs) scenarios than their CMIP5-RCP analogues {5.3.2.2, 5.3.3.1; 5.3.4.1; Figures 5.20, 5.21} 32 33

34 Ocean deoxygenation is projected to continue to increase with ocean warming (high confidence). Earth 35 system models (ESMs) project a 32–71% greater subsurface (100–600 m) oxygen decline, depending on scenario, than reported in the Special Report on the Ocean and Cryosphere (SROCC) for the period 2080-36 2099. This is attributed to the effect of larger surface warming in CMIP6 models, which increases ocean 37 38 stratification and reduces ventilation (medium confidence). There is low confidence in the projected reduction 39 of oceanic N₂O emissions under high emission scenarios because of greater oxygen losses simulated in 40 ESMs in CMIP6, uncertainties in the process of oceanic N₂O emissions, and a limited number of modelling 41 studies available {5.3.3.2; 7.5}. 42

43 Future Projections of Carbon Feedbacks on Climate Change

Oceanic and terrestrial carbon sinks are projected to continue to grow with increasing atmospheric concentrations of CO₂, but the fraction of emissions taken up by land and ocean is expected to decline as the CO₂ concentration increases (*high confidence*). ESMs suggest approximately equal global land and ocean carbon uptake for each of the SSPs scenarios. However, the range of model projections is much larger for the land carbon sink. Despite the wide range of model responses, uncertainty in atmospheric CO₂ by 2100 is dominated by future anthropogenic emissions rather than uncertainties related to carbon–climate feedbacks (*high confidence*). {5.4.5; Figure 5.25, 5.26}

52

53 Increases in atmospheric CO₂ lead to increases in land carbon storage through CO₂ fertilization of

54 **photosynthesis and increased water use efficiency** (*high confidence*). However, the overall change in land 55 carbon also depends on land-use change and on the response of vegetation and soil to continued warming

Final Government Distribution

Chapter 5

and changes in the water cycle, including increased droughts in some regions that will diminish the sink
capacity. Climate change alone is expected to increase land carbon accumulation in the high latitudes (not
including permafrost), but also to lead to a counteracting loss of land carbon in the tropics (*medium confidence*, Figure 5.25). More than half of the latest CMIP6 ESMs include nutrient limitations on the
carbon cycle, but these models still project increasing tropical land carbon (*medium confidence*) and
increasing global land carbon (*high confidence*) through the 21st century. {5.4.1, 5.4.3, 5.4.5; Figure 5.27;
Cross-Chapter Box 5.1}

9 Future trajectories of the ocean CO₂ sink are strongly emissions-scenario dependent (*high confidence*).

Emission scenarios SSP4-6.0 and SSP5-8.5 lead to warming of the surface ocean and large reductions of the buffering capacity, which will slow the growth of the ocean sink after 2050. Scenario SSP1-2.6 limits further reductions in buffering capacity and warming, and the ocean sink weakens in response to the declining rate of increasing atmospheric CO₂. There is *low confidence* in how changes in the biological pump will influence the magnitude and direction of the ocean carbon feedback. {5.4.2, 5.4.4, Cross-Chapter Box 5.3}

15

8

16 Beyond 2100, land and ocean may transition from being a carbon sink to a source under either very

- 17 high emissions or net negative emissions scenarios, but for different reasons. Under very high emissions
- 18 scenarios such as SSP5-8.5, ecosystem carbon losses due to warming lead the land to transition from a
- 19 carbon sink to a source (*medium confidence*), while the ocean is expected to remain a sink (*high confidence*).
- For scenarios in which CO_2 concentration stabilizes, land and ocean carbon sinks gradually take up less carbon as the increase in atmospheric CO_2 slows down. In scenarios with moderate net negative CO_2
- 21 carbon as the increase in atmospheric CO₂ slows down. In scenarios with moderate net negative CO₂ 22 emissions and CO₂ concentrations declining during the 21st century (e.g., SSP1-2.6), the land sink
- transitions and CO₂ concentrations decining during the 21st century (e.g., SSF1-2.0), the land Slick transitions to a net source in decades to a few centuries after CO₂ emissions become net negative, while the
- anisitions to a net source in decades to a rew centuries and CO₂ emissions become net negative, while the
 ocean remains a sink (*low confidence*). Under scenarios with large net negative CO₂ emissions and rapidly
 declining CO₂ concentrations (e.g., SSP5-3.4-OS (overshoot)), both land and ocean switch from a sink to a
- transient source during the overshoot period (*medium confidence*). {5.4.10, 5.6.2.1.2; Figures 5.30, 5.33}
- 27

28 Thawing terrestrial permafrost will lead to carbon release (*high confidence*), but there is *low*

- 29 confidence in the timing, magnitude and the relative roles of CO_2 versus CH_4 as feedback processes. 30 CO_2 release from permafrost is projected to be 3-41 PgC per 1°C of global warming by 2100, based on an 31 ensemble of models. However, the incomplete representation of important processes such as abrupt thaw, 32 combined with weak observational constraints, only allow *low confidence* in both the magnitude of these 33 estimates and in how linearly proportional this feedback is to the amount of global warming. It is *very* 34 *unlikely* that gas clathrates in terrestrial and subsea permafrost will lead to a detectable departure from the 35 emissions trajectory during this century. $\{5.4.9; Box 5.1\}$
- 36

37 The net response of natural CH₄ and N₂O sources to future warming will be increased emissions

38 (*medium confidence*). Key processes include increased CH₄ emissions from wetlands and permafrost thaw, 39 as well as increased soil N₂O emissions in a warmer climate, while ocean N₂O emissions are projected to 40 decline at centennial time scale. The magnitude of the responses of each individual process and how linearly 41 proportional these feedbacks are to the amount of global warming is known with *low confidence* due to 42 incomplete representation of important processes in models combined with weak observational constraints. 43 Models project that over the 21st century the combined feedback of 0.02–0.09 W m⁻² °C⁻¹ is comparable to 44 the effect of a CO₂ release of 5-18 PgCeq °C⁻¹ (*low confidence*). {5.4.7, 5.4.8; Figure 5.29}

45

46 The response of biogeochemical cycles to the anthropogenic perturbation can be abrupt at regional 47 scales, and irreversible on decadal to century time scales (*high confidence*). The probability of crossing 48 uncertain regional thresholds (e.g., high severity fires, forest dieback) increases with climate change (*high 49 confidence*). Possible abrupt changes and tipping points in biogeochemical cycles lead to additional 49 uncertainty in 21st century GHG concentrations, but these are *very likely* to be smaller than the uncertainty 50 associated with future anthropogenic emissions (*high confidence*). {5.4.9}

- 52
- Remaining Carbon Budgets to Climate Stabilization

55 There is a near-linear relationship between cumulative CO₂ emissions and the increase in global mean

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

Total pages: 221

1 surface air temperature (GSAT) caused by CO₂ over the course of this century for global warming 2 levels up to at least 2°C relative to pre-industrial (high confidence). Halting global warming would thus 3 require global net anthropogenic CO₂ emissions to become zero. The ratio between cumulative CO₂ emissions and the consequent GSAT increase, which is called the transient climate response to cumulative 4 emissions of CO₂ (TCRE), *likely* falls in the 1.0°C–2.3°C per 1000 PgC range. The narrowing of this range 5 6 compared to AR5 is due to a better integration of evidence across the science in this assessment. Beyond this 7 century, there is low confidence that the TCRE remains an accurate predictor of temperature changes in 8 scenarios of very low or net negative CO₂ emissions because of uncertain Earth system feedbacks that can 9 result in further warming or a path-dependency of warming as a function of cumulative CO₂ emissions. {5.4, 10 5.5.1} 11 Mitigation requirements over this century for limiting maximum warming to specific levels can be 12 13 quantified using a carbon budget that relates cumulative CO₂ emissions to global mean temperature

increase (high confidence). For the period 1850–2019, a total of 655 ± 65 PgC (2390 ± 240 GtCO₂) of 14 15 anthropogenic CO₂ has been emitted. Remaining carbon budgets (starting from 1 January 2020) for limiting warming to 1.5°C, 1.7°C, and 2.0°C are 140 PgC (500 GtCO₂), 230 PgC (850 GtCO₂) and 370 PgC (1350 16 17 GtCO₂), respectively, based on the 50th percentile of TCRE. For the 67th percentile, the respective values 18 are 110 PgC (400 GtCO₂), 190 PgC (700 GtCO₂) and 310 PgC (1150 GtCO₂). These remaining carbon 19 budgets may vary by an estimated \pm 60 PgC (220 GtCO₂) depending on how successfully future non-CO₂ emissions can be reduced. Since AR5 and SR1.5, estimates have undergone methodological improvements, 20 21 resulting in larger, yet consistent estimates. {5.5.2, 5.6; Figure 5.31; Table 5.8}

22

Several factors affect the precise value of remaining carbon budgets, including estimates of historical warming, future emissions from thawing permafrost, and variations in projected non-CO₂ warming. Remaining carbon budget estimates can increase or decrease by 150 PgC (550 GtCO₂, *likely* range) due to

- 25 26 uncertainties in the level of historical warming, and by an additional ± 60 PgC (±220 GtCO, *likely* range) due 27 to geophysical uncertainties surrounding the climate response to non-CO₂ emissions such as CH₄, N₂O, and 28 aerosols. Permafrost thaw is included in the estimates together with other feedbacks that are often not 29 captured by models. Despite the large uncertainties surrounding the quantification of the effects of additional 30 Earth system feedback processes, such as emissions from wetlands and permafrost thaw, these feedbacks 31 represent identified additional amplifying risk factors that scale with additional warming and mostly increase 32 the challenge of limiting warming to specific temperature thresholds. These uncertainties do not change the 33 basic conclusion that global CO₂ emissions would need to decline to at least net zero to halt global warming. {5.4, 5.5.2}
- 34 35

36 Biogeochemical Implications of Carbon Dioxide Removal and Solar Radiation Modification

Land- and ocean-based carbon dioxide removal (CDR) methods have the potential to sequester CO₂
from the atmosphere, but the benefits of this removal would be partially offset by CO₂ release from
land and ocean carbon stores (*very high confidence*). The fraction of CO₂ removed that remains out of the
atmosphere, a measure of CDR effectiveness, decreases slightly with increasing amount of removal (*medium confidence*) and decreases strongly if CDR is applied at lower CO₂ concentrations (*medium confidence*).
{5.6.2.1; Figures 5.32, 5.33, 5.34}

44

The century-scale climate–carbon cycle response to a CO₂ removal from the atmosphere is not always equal and opposite to the response to a CO₂ emission (*medium confidence*). For simultaneously

cumulative CO₂ emissions and removals of greater than or equal to 100 PgC, CO₂ emissions are $4 \pm 3\%$ more effective at raising atmospheric CO₂ than CO₂ removals are at lowering atmospheric CO₂. The asymmetry originates from state-dependencies and non-linearities in carbon cycle processes and implies that an extra amount of CDR is required to compensate for a positive emission of a given magnitude to attain the same change in atmospheric CO₂. The net effect of this asymmetry on the global surface temperature is poorly constrained due to *low agreement* between models (*low confidence*). {5.6.2.1; Figure 5.35}

53

54 Wide-ranging side-effects of CDR methods have been identified that can either weaken or strengthen 55 the carbon sequestration and cooling potential of these methods and affect the achievement of

sustainable development goals (high confidence). Biophysical and biogeochemical side-effects of CDR 1 2 methods are associated with changes in surface albedo, the water cycle, emissions of CH_4 and N_2O , ocean 3 acidification and marine ecosystem productivity (high confidence). These side-effects and associated Earth system feedbacks can decrease carbon uptake and/or change local and regional climate, and in turn limit the 4 5 CO₂ sequestration and cooling potential of specific CDR methods (medium confidence). Deployment of 6 CDR, particularly on land, can also affect water quality and quantity, food production and biodiversity, with 7 consequences for the achievement of related sustainable development goals (high confidence). These effects 8 are often highly dependent on local context, management regime, prior land use, and scale of deployment 9 (high confidence). A wide range of co-benefits are obtained with methods that seek to restore natural 10 ecosystems or improve soil carbon (*high confidence*). The biogeochemical effects of terminating CDR are expected to be small for most CDR methods (medium confidence). {5.6.2.2; Figure 5.36; Cross-Chapter Box 11 12 5.1

13

14 Solar radiation modification (SRM) would increase the global land and ocean CO₂ sinks (medium) confidence) but would not stop CO2 from increasing in the atmosphere, thus exacerbating ocean 15 16 acidification under continued anthropogenic emissions (high confidence). SRM acts to cool the planet relative to unmitigated climate change, which would increase the land sink by reducing plant and soil 17 18 respiration and slow the reduction of ocean carbon uptake due to warming (medium confidence). SRM would 19 not counteract or stop ocean acidification (high confidence). The sudden and sustained termination of SRM 20 would rapidly increase global warming, with the return of positive and negative effects on the carbon sinks 21 (*very high confidence*) {4.6.3; 5.6.3}

22 23

5.1 Introduction

The physical and biogeochemical controls of greenhouse gases (GHGs) is a central motivation for this chapter, which identifies biogeochemical feedbacks that have led or could lead to a future acceleration, slowdown or abrupt transitions in the rate of GHG accumulation in the atmosphere, and therefore of climate change. A characterisation of the trends and feedbacks lead to improved quantification for the remaining carbon budgets for climate stabilisation, and the responses of the carbon cycle to atmospheric CO₂ removal, which is embedded in many of the mitigation scenarios, to achieve the goals of the Paris Agreement. 10

11 Changes in the abundance of well-mixed GHGs (carbon dioxide (CO₂), methane (CH₄) and nitrous oxide

- 12 (N₂O)) in the atmosphere play a large role in determining the Earth's radiative properties and its climate in the past, the present and the future (Chapters 2, 4, 6 and 7). Since 1950, the increase in atmospheric GHGs 13 has been the dominant cause of the human-induced climate change (Section 3.3). While the main driver of 14 15 changes in atmospheric GHGs over the past 200 years relate to the direct emissions from human activities, the net accumulation of GHGs in the atmosphere is controlled by biogeochemical source-sink dynamics of 16 17 carbon that exchange between multiple reservoirs on land, oceans and atmosphere. The combustion of fossil fuels and land use change for the period 1750–2019 have released an estimated 700 ± 75 PgC (1 PgC = 10^{15} 18 19 g of carbon) to the atmosphere of which less than half remains in the atmosphere today (Sections 5.2.1.2; 20 5.2.1.5) (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). This underscores the central role of terrestrial and ocean CO₂ sinks in 21 regulating its atmospheric concentration (Ballantyne et al., 2012; Li et al., 2016c; Le Quéré et al., 2018a;
- 22 Ciais et al., 2019; Gruber et al., 2019a; Friedlingstein et al., 2020).
- 23

1 2

3 4

5

6 7

8

9

The chapter covers three dominant GHGs in the human perturbation of the Earth's radiation budget for 24 25 which high quality records exist: carbon dioxide (CO₂), methane (CH₄) and nitrous oxide (N₂O) (Figure 5.1).

26

27 Section 5.1 (this section) provides the time context on how unique current and future scenarios of GHGs 28 atmospheric concentrations and growth rates are in the Earth's history. It also introduces the main processes 29 involved in carbon-climate feedbacks followed by an assessment of what can be learned from the paleo record towards a better understanding of contemporary and future GHGs-climate dynamics and their 30 response to different mitigation trajectories.

31 32

Section 5.2 covers the state of the carbon cycle and other biogeochemical cycles, and global budgets of CO₂, 33 34 CH₄ and N₂O for the industrial era (since 1750). The section emphasises the last 60-year period for which 35 high-resolution observations are available and the most recent decade for comprehensive GHGs budgets. Significant advances have taken place since the IPCC fifth assessment report (AR5), particularly in 36 37 constraining the annual to decadal variability of the ocean and land carbon sources and sinks, and in 38 revealing about the sensitivity of carbon pools to current and future climate changes. There has been an 39 important increase in modelling capability of the three GHGs both for land and oceans, atmospheric and ocean observations, and remote sensing products that has enabled to constrain the causes of the observed 40 41 trends and variability.

42 Section 5.3 builds on SROCC covering the change in ocean acidification due to oceanic CO₂ uptake across 43 44 the paleo, historical periods and future projections using CMIP6, with consequences for marine life (assessed 45 in sixth assessment report (AR6) working group II (WGII)) and biogeochemical cycles. The section also 46 assesses changes in deoxygenation of the oceans due to warming, increased stratification of the surface 47 ocean and slowing of the meridional overturning circulation.

48

49 Section 5.4 covers the future projections of biogeochemical cycles and their feedbacks to the climate system 50 fully utilising the database of the concentration-driven coupled model intercomparison project phase 6 51 (CMIP6). Since AR5, Earth system models (ESMs) have made progress towards including more complex

- 52 carbon cycle and associated biogeochemical processes that enable exploring a range of possible future
- 53 carbon-climate feedbacks and their influences on the climate system. The section addresses uncertainties and
- 54 limits of our models to predict future dynamics for GHG emissions trajectories, as well as new
- 55 understanding on processes involved in carbon-climate feedbacks and the possibility for rapid and abrupt
 - Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

Total pages: 221

1

16 17

18

19 20 21

22 23

24 25

26

Chapter 5

changes brought by non-linear dynamics.

Section 5.5 covers the development of the total and remaining carbon budgets to climate stabilisation targets
and the associated transient climate response to cumulative CO₂ emissions. The section shows the progress
made since the AR5 (IPCC, 2013a) and the 1.5°C Special Report (IPCC, 2018a), particularly on key
components required to estimate the remaining carbon budget, including the transient response to cumulative
emissions of CO₂, the zero emission commitment, the projected non-CO₂ warming, and the unrepresented
Earth system feedbacks.

Section 5.6 assesses the impacts of carbon dioxide removal and solar radiation modification for the purpose of climate mitigation on the global carbon cycle building from the assessment in the IPCC Special Report on Climate Change and Land (SRCCL). It includes an overview of the major carbon dioxide removal options and potential collateral biogeochemical effects beyond those intended climate mitigation strategies. The potential capacity to deliver atmospheric reductions and the socio-economic feasibility of such options are assessed in detail in AR6 working group III (WGIII).

Finally, Section 5.7 highlights the knowledge gaps as limits to the assessment, which would have strengthened this assessment had those gaps not existed.

[START FIGURE 5.1 HERE]

Figure 5.1: Visual abstract for Chapter 5.

[END FIGURE 5.1 HERE]

27 28 5.1.1 The Physical and Biogeochemical Processes in Carbon-Climate feedbacks

29 The influence of anthropogenic CO₂ emissions and emission scenarios on the carbon – climate system is 30 31 primarily driving the ocean and terrestrial sinks as major negative feedbacks (β) that determine the 32 atmospheric CO₂ levels, that then drive climate feedbacks through radiative forcing (γ) (Figure 5.2) 33 (Friedlingstein et al., 2006; Jones et al., 2013b; Jones and Friedlingstein, 2020). Biogeochemical feedbacks 34 follow as an outcome of both carbon and climate forcing on the physics and the biogeochemical processes of the ocean and terrestrial carbon cycles (Figure 5.2) (Katavouta et al., 2018; Williams et al., 2019; Jones and 35 Friedlingstein, 2020). Together, these carbon-climate feedbacks can amplify or suppress climate change by 36 37 altering the rate at which CO₂ builds up in the atmosphere through changes in the land and ocean sources and sinks (Figure 5.2) (Jones et al., 2013b; Raupach et al., 2014; Williams et al., 2019). These changes depend on 38 39 the, often non-linear, interaction of the drivers (CO₂ and climate) and processes in the ocean and land as well 40 as the emission scenarios (Figure 5.2; Sections 5.4 and 5.6) (Raupach et al., 2014; Schwinger et al., 2014; 41 Williams et al., 2019). There is high confidence that carbon-climate feedbacks and their century scale 42 evolution play a critical role in two linked climate metrics that have significant climate and policy 43 implications: (i) the fraction of anthropogenic CO₂ emissions that remains in the atmosphere, the so-called 44 airborne fraction of CO₂ (AF) (Figure 5.2, Section 5.2.1.2, Figure 5.7, FAO 5.1), and (ii) the quasi-linear 45 trend characteristic of the transient temperature response to cumulative CO₂ emissions (TCRE) 46 (MacDougall, 2016; Williams et al., 2016; Jones and Friedlingstein, 2020; Section 5.5) and other GHGs (CH₄ and N₂O). This chapter assesses the implications of these issues from a carbon cycle processes 47 48 perspective (Figure 5.2) in Sections 5.2 (historical and contemporary), 5.3 (changing carbonate chemistry), 49 5.4 (future projections), 5.5 (remaining carbon budget) and 5.6 (response to carbon dioxide removal and 50 solar radiation modification).

51

52 The airborne fraction is an important constraint for adjustments in carbon-climate feedbacks and reflects the

53 partitioning of CO_2 emissions between reservoirs by the negative feedbacks, which for the decade 2010–

54 2019 were 31% on land and 23% in the ocean and also dominated the historical period (Figure 5.2; Table

55 5.1) (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). During the period 1959–2019, the airborne fraction has largely followed the

growth in anthropogenic CO₂ emissions with a mean of 44% and a large interannual variability (Ballantyne et al., 2012; Ciais et al., 2019; Friedlingstein et al., 2020) (Section 5.2.1.2; Table 5.1). The negative feedback to CO₂ concentrations is associated with its impact on the air-sea and air-land CO₂ exchange through strengthening of partial pressure of CO₂ (pCO₂) gradients as well as the internal processes that enhance uptake. Two of these key processes are the buffering capacity of the ocean and the CO₂ fertilisation effect on gross primary production (Section 5.4.1–5.4.4).

7

8 Positive and negative climate and carbon feedbacks involve, (i) fast processes on land and oceans at time 9 scales from minutes to years such as photosynthesis, soil respiration, net primary production, shallow ocean 10 physics and air-sea fluxes, and (ii) slower processes taking decades to millennia such as changing ocean 11 buffering capacity, ocean ventilation, vegetation dynamics, permafrost changes, peat formation and decomposition (Figure 5.2) (Ciais et al., 2013; Forzieri et al., 2017; Williams et al., 2019). Depending on the 12 particular combination of driver process and response dynamics, they behave as positive or negative 13 14 feedbacks that amplify or dampen the magnitude and rates of climate change, respectively (Cox et al., 2000; 15 Friedlingstein et al., 2003, 2006; Hauck and Völker, 2015; Williams et al., 2019); red and turquoise arrows 16 in Figure 5.2; Section 5.2.1.5; Table 5.1).

17

18 Carbon cycle feedbacks co-exist with climate (heat and moisture) feedbacks (Cross-Chapter Boxes 5.1 and

- 5.3), which together drive contemporary (Section 5.2) and future (Section 5.4) carbon-climate feedbacks
 (Williams et al., 2019). The excess heat generated by radiative forcing from increasing concentration of
- atmospheric CO₂ and other GHGs is mostly taken up by the ocean (> 90%) and the residual balance partitioned between atmospheric, terrestrial and ice melting (Cross-Chapter Box 9.2; Frölicher et al., 2015). The combined effect of these two large scale negative feedbacks of CO₂ and heat are reflected in the TCRE (Section 5.5; Cross-Chapter Box 5.3), which points to a quasi-linear and quasi-emission-path independent relationship between cumulative emissions of CO₂ and global warming, which is used as the basis to
- estimate the remaining carbon budget (Section 5.5) (MacDougall and Friedlingstein, 2015; MacDougall,
 2017; Bronselaer and Zanna, 2020; Jones and Friedlingstein, 2020). There is still *low confidence* on the
 relative roles and importance of the ocean and terrestrial carbon processes on TCRE variability and
 uncertainty on centennial time scales (MacDougall, 2016; MacDougall et al., 2017; Williams et al., 2017a;
- 30 Katavouta et al., 2018, 2019; Jones and Friedlingstein, 2020) (Sections 5.5.1.1, 5.5.1.2).

31 32

35

36

37

38

39

40

41

42

43

44

45

46

47

33 [START FIGURE 5.2 HERE]34

Figure 5.2: Key compartments, processes and pathways that govern historical and future CO₂ concentrations and carbon-climate feedbacks through the coupled earth system. The anthropogenic CO₂ emissions, including land use change, are partitioned via negative feedbacks (turquoise dotted arrows) between the ocean (23%), the land (31%) and the airborne fraction (46%) of anthropogenic CO₂ that sets the changing CO₂ concentration in the atmosphere (2010–2019, Table 5.1). This regulates most of the radiative forcing that creates the heat imbalance that drives the climate feedbacks to the ocean (blue) and land (green). Positive feedbacks (red arrows) result from processes in the ocean and on land (red text). Positive feedbacks are influenced by both carbon-concentration and carbon-climate feedbacks simultaneously. Additional biosphere processes have been included but these have an as yet uncertain feedback impact (blue-dotted arrows). CO₂ removal from the atmosphere into the ocean, land and geological reservoirs, necessary for negative emissions, has been included (grey arrows). Although this schematic is built around CO₂, the dominant GHG, some of the same processes also influence the fluxes of CH₄ and N₂O and the strength of the positive feedbacks from the terrestrial and ocean systems.

48 49 [END FIGURE 5.2 HERE]

50 51

The combined effects of climate and CO_2 concentration feedbacks on the global carbon cycle are projected by ESMs to modify both the processes and natural reservoirs of carbon on a regional and global scale that

54 may result in positive feedbacks (red arrows in Figure 5.2), which could weaken the major terrestrial and 55 ocean sinks and disrupt both the airborne fraction and TCRE under medium to high emission scenarios

56 (Figure 5.25; Section 5.4.5).

.

1 2 3

4 5

6 7

8

9

10

5.1.2 Paleo Trends and Feedbacks

Paleoclimatic proxy records extend beyond the variability of recent decadal climate oscillations and thus provide an independent perspective on feedbacks between climate and carbon cycle dynamics. These past changes according to reconstructions were slower than the current anthropogenic ones, so they cannot provide an unequivocal comparison. Nonetheless, they can help appraise sensitivities and point toward potentially dominant mechanisms of change (Tierney et al., 2020) on (sub)centennial to (multi)millennial timescales.

11 12 AR5 (WGI, Chapter 5) concluded with *medium confidence* that atmospheric CO₂ concentrations reached 13 350–450 ppm during the mid-Pliocene (3.3–3.0 Ma), and possibly 1000 ppm during the Early Eocene (52–48 Ma). AR5 (WGI, Chapter 5) also concluded with very high confidence that the current rates of CO₂, CH₄ and 14 15 N₂O rise in atmospheric concentrations were unprecedented with respect to the ice core record covering the last deglacial transition (LDT, 18-11 ka) and with medium confidence that the rate of change of the 16 17 reconstructed GHG rise was also unprecedented compared to the lower resolution of the records of the past 18 800 kyr. 19

20 21 5.1.2.1 Cenozoic Proxy CO₂ Record

22 23 Quantifying past changes in the rate of CO₂ accumulation in the atmosphere based on reconstructions using 24 marine sediment proxies is complex as age model uncertainties, assumptions and shortcomings underlying 25 proxy applications and sedimentary processes conspire to alter and confound rate estimates (Ajayi et al., 26 2020). Indeed, differential sediment mixing and bioturbation contribute to smooth and attenuate proxy 27 records (Hupp and Kelly, 2020), thereby tending to underestimate maximum rates of change (Kemp et al., 28 2015). Considering the extent to which uncertainties can affect sediment-based rate estimates and 29 notwithstanding recent effort in minimizing their inherent contribution, there is generally low to medium 30 confidence in quantifying rates of change on timescale less than a decade back thousands of years, and less 31 than a millennium back millions of years in the past based on marine sediments. 32

In the past, atmospheric CO₂ concentrations reached much higher levels than present day (see Cross-Chapter 33 34 Box 2.1; Figure 5.3). In particular, the Paleocene-Eocene thermal maximum (PETM), 55.9–55.7 Ma (Figure 35 5.3), provides some level of comparison with the current and projected anthropogenic increase in CO_2 36 emissions (Chapter 2). Atmospheric CO₂ concentrations increased from about 900 to around 2000 ppm in 3– 37 20 kyr as a result of geological carbon release to the ocean-atmosphere system (Zeebe et al., 2016; Gutjahr et 38 al., 2017; Cui and Schubert, 2018; Kirtland Turner, 2018). There is low to medium confidence in evaluations 39 of the total amount of carbon released during the PETM, as proxy data constrained estimates vary from 40 around 3000 to more than 7000 PgC, with methane hydrates, volcanic emissions, terrestrial and/or marine 41 organic carbon, or some combination thereof, as the probable sources of carbon (Zeebe et al., 2009; Cui et 42 al., 2011; Gutjahr et al., 2017; Luo et al., 2016; Jones et al., 2019; Elling et al., 2020; Haynes & Hönisch, 43 2020). Methane emissions related to hydrate/permafrost thawing and fossil carbon oxidation may have acted 44 as positive feedbacks (Lunt et al., 2011; Armstrong McKay and Lenton, 2018; Lyons et al., 2019), as the 45 inferred increase in atmospheric CO₂ can only account for approximately half of the reported warming 46 (Zeebe et al., 2009). The estimated, time-integrated carbon input is broadly similar to the RCP8.5 extension scenario, although CO₂ emission rates (0.3–1.5 Pg yr⁻¹) and by inference the rate of CO₂ accumulation in the 47 48 atmosphere (4-42 ppm per century) during the PETM were at least 4-5 lower than during the modern era 49 (from 1995 to 2014, Table 2.1) (Zeebe et al., 2016; Gingerich, 2019).

50 51 52

[START FIGURE 5.3 HERE]

Figure 5.3: Atmospheric CO₂ concentrations and growth rates for the past 60 million years and projections to 2100. (a) CO₂ concentrations. Concentrations data for the period 60 Myr to the time prior to 800 Kyr (left

column) are shown as the LOESS Fit and 68% range (data from Chapter 2) (Foster et al., 2017). Concentrations from 1750 and projections through 2100 are taken from Shared Socioeconomic Pathways of IPCC AR6 (Meinshausen et al., 2017). (b) Growth rates are shown as the time derivative of the concentration time series. Inserts in (b) show growth rates at the scale of the sampling resolution. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.1 HERE]

The last 50 Myr have been characterised by a gradual decline in atmospheric CO₂ levels at a rate of ~16 ppm Myr⁻¹ (Foster et al., 2017; Gutjahr et al., 2017) (Figure 5.3). The exact cause of this long-term change in CO₂ remains uncertain, but may be related to an imbalance between long-term sources of CO₂ (volcanic outgassing) and long-term sinks (organic carbon burial and silicate weathering).

The most recent time interval when atmospheric CO_2 concentration was as high as 1000 ppm (i.e. similar to the end-of 21st century projection for the high-end emission scenario RCP8.5) was around 33.5 Ma, prior to the Eocene-Oligocene transition (Zhang et al., 2013; Anagnostou et al., 2016). Atmospheric CO_2 levels then reached a critical threshold (1000–750 ppm, (DeConto et al., 2008)) to allow for the development of permanent regional ice-sheets on Antarctica, associated with changes in Southern Ocean hydrography, which would have increased deep ocean CO_2 storage (Leutert et al., 2020).

21 The most recent interval characterised by atmospheric CO₂ levels similar to modern (i.e. 360-420 ppm) was 22 23 the Mid-Pliocene warm period (MPWP; 3.3–3.0 Myr, (Martínez-Botí et al., 2015a; de la Vega et al., 2020)) 24 (Chapter 2). The relatively high atmospheric CO₂ concentration during the MPWP are related to vigorous 25 ocean circulation and a rather inefficient marine biological carbon pump (Burls et al., 2017), which would have reduced deep ocean carbon storage. After the MPWP, atmospheric CO₂ concentrations declined 26 gradually at a rate of 30 ppm Myr⁻¹ (de la Vega et al., 2020) (Figure 5.3), as an increase in ocean 27 stratification led to enhanced ocean carbon storage, allowing for major, sustained advances in northern 28 29 hemisphere ice sheets, 2.7 Ma (Sigman et al., 2004; DeConto et al., 2008).

30 31

1

2

3

4

5

6 7

8 9 10

11

12 13

14

32 5.1.2.2 Glacial-Interglacial Greenhouse Gases Records

33 The Antarctic ice core record covering the past 800 kyr provides an important archive to explore the carbon-34 35 climate feedbacks prior to anthropogenic perturbations (Brovkin et al., 2016). Polar ice cores represent the only climatic archive from which past GHG concentrations can be directly measured. Major GHGs, CH₄, 36 37 N₂O and CO₂ generally co-vary on orbital timescales (Loulergue et al., 2008; Lüthi et al., 2008; Schilt et al., 38 2010) (Chapter 2), with consistently higher atmospheric concentrations during warm intervals of the past, 39 pointing to a strong sensitivity to climate (Figure 5.4). Modelling work suggests that the carbon cycle 40 contributed to globalise and amplify changes in orbital forcing, which are pacing glacial-interglacial climate 41 oscillations (Ganopolski and Brovkin, 2017), with ocean biogeochemistry and physics, terrestrial vegetation, 42 peatland, permafrost and exchanges with the lithosphere including chemical weathering, volcanic activity, 43 sediment burial and marine calcium carbonate compensation all playing a role in modulating the 44 concentration of atmospheric GHGs.

45

Since AR5, the number of ice core records and the temporal resolution of their data for the last 800 kyr have
improved, in particular for the last 60 kyr. Additionally, the advent of isotopic measurements on GHGs
extracted from air trapped in ice, allows for more robust source apportionments and inventory assessments.
The ensuing discussion will thus mainly focus on these two specific aspects.

50

51 Major pre-industrial sources of CH₄ comprise wetlands (including subglacial environments) and biomass 52 burning (Bock et al., 2010, 2017; Lamarche-Gagnon et al., 2019; Kleinen et al., 2020). Pre-industrial

burning (Bock et al., 2010, 2017; Lamarche-Gagnon et al., 2019; Kleinen et al., 2020). Pre-industrial
 atmospheric N₂O concentrations were regulated by microbial production in marine and terrestrial

53 authospheric N₂O concentrations were regulated by incrobial production in marine and terrestrial 54 environments and by photochemical removal in the stratosphere (Schilt et al., 2014; Battaglia and Joos,

55 2018; Fischer et al., 2019). Pre-industrial atmospheric CO₂ concentrations were largely regulated by

exchange with exogenic terrestrial and ocean carbon reservoirs. The imbalance between geological sources and sinks in the ocean-atmosphere-land biosphere system additionally plays an important role in modulating the air-sea partitioning of the active carbon inventory on multi-millennial timescales (Cartapanis et al., 2018).

[START FIGURE 5.4 HERE]

Figure 5.4: Atmospheric concentrations of CO₂, CH₄ and N₂O in air bubbles and clathrate crystals in ice cores (800,000 BCE to 1990 CE). Note the variable x-axis range and tick mark intervals for the 3 columns. Ice core data is over-plotted by atmospheric observations from 1958 to present for CO₂, from 1984 for CH₄ and from 1994 for N₂O. The time-integrated, millennial-scale linear growth rates for different time periods (800,000–0 BCE, 0–1900 CE and 1900–2017 CE) are given in each panel. For the BCE period, mean rise and fall rates are calculated for the individual slopes between the peaks (interglacials) and troughs (glacial periods), which are given in the panels in left column. The data for BCE period are used from the Vostok, EPICA, Dome C and WAIS ice cores (Petit et al., 1999; Monnin, 2001; Pépin et al., 2001; Raynaud et al., 2005; Siegenthaler et al., 2005; Loulergue et al., 2008; Lüthi et al., 2008; Schilt et al., 2010a). The data after 0–yr CE are taken mainly from Law Dome ice core analysis (MacFarling Meure et al., 2006). The surface observations for all species are taken from NOAA cooperative research network (Dlugokencky and Tans, 2019), where ALT, MLO and SPO stand for Alert (Canada). Mauna Loa Observatory, and South Pole Observatory, respectively. BCE = before current era, CE = current era. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.4 HERE]

Model-based estimates indicate that wetland CH₄ emissions were reduced by 24–40% during the Last Glacial Maximum (LGM) when compared to pre-industrial, while CH₄ emissions related to biomass burning (wildfires) decreased by 35–75% (Valdes, et al., 2005; Hopcroft et al., 2017; Kleinen et al., 2020). N₂O emissions decreased by about 30% during the LGM based on data-constrained model estimates (Schilt et al., 2014; Fischer et al., 2019b) owing to a combination of a weaker hydrological cycle and a generally better ventilated intermediate depth ocean relative to present, reducing (de)nitrification processes (Galbraith and Kienast, 2013; Fischer et al., 2019b).

34

1

2

3

4

5 6 7

8 9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22 23 24

25

35 During past ice ages, generally colder and drier climate conditions contributed to a substantial decline of the land biosphere carbon inventory, in particular in boreal peatlands (-300 PgC) (Treat et al., 2019). Estimates 36 37 assessing the glacial decrease in the global terrestrial biosphere C stock vary between -300 and -600 PgC 38 (Ciais et al., 2012; Peterson et al., 2014; Menviel et al., 2017; Kleinen et al., 2020), possibly -850 PgC when 39 accounting for ocean-sediment interactions and burial (Jeltsch-Thömmes et al., 2019), a considerable 40 contraction when compared to the modern land biosphere stock. The large range of estimates reflects a yet 41 limited understanding on how glacially perturbed nutrient fluxes and soil dynamics, as well as largely 42 exposed shelf areas in the tropics as a result of lowered sea-level, altered carbon cycle dynamics. Recent 43 estimates suggest deep-sea CO₂ storage during the last ice age exceeded modern values by as much as 750 -950 PgC (Skinner et al., 2015; Buchanan et al., 2016; Skinner et al., 2017; Anderson et al., 2019; Gottschalk 44 45 et al., 2020). A combination of increased CO₂ solubility associated with 2-3°C lower mean oceanic 46 temperatures (Bereiter et al., 2018), increased oceanic residence time of CO₂ (Skinner et al., 2017), altered oceanic alkalinity (Yu et al., 2010a; Cartapanis et al., 2018), and a generally more efficient marine biological 47 48 carbon pump (BCP) (Galbraith and Jaccard, 2015; Yu et al., 2019; Galbraith and Skinner, 2020) enhanced 49 the partition CO_2 into the ocean interior, although the relative contribution of each mechanism remains a 50 matter of debate. Recent observationally constrained Earth system model results highlight that air-sea 51 disequilibrium amplifies the effect of cooling and iron fertilisation on glacial carbon storage (Khatiwala et 52 al., 2019). 53

- 54 Ice core observations combined with model-based estimates thus reveal with *high confidence* that both
- 55 terrestrial and marine CH₄ and N₂O emissions were reduced under glacial climate conditions. Multiple lines
- of evidence indicate with *high confidence* that enhanced storage of remineralised CO_2 in the ocean interior,

1 2 3

- owing to a combination of synergistic mechanisms, was sufficient to balance the removal of carbon from the atmosphere and the terrestrial biosphere reservoirs combined during the last ice age.
- 4 Vegetation regrowth and increased precipitation in wetland regions associated with the mid-deglacial Northern Hemisphere warming (referred to as the Bølling/Allerød (B/A) warm interval, 14.7-12.7 ka), in 5
- 6 particular in the (sub)tropics, accounts for large increases in both CH₄ and N₂O emissions to the atmosphere
- (Schilt et al., 2014; Baumgartner et al., 2014; Bock et al., 2017; Fischer et al., 2019). Specifically, changes in 7 8 CH₄ sources were steered by variations in vegetation productivity, source size area, temperatures and
- 9 precipitation as modulated by insolation, local sea-level changes and monsoon intensity (Bock et al., 2017;
- 10 Kleinen et al., 2020). Changes in the CH₄ atmospheric sink term probably only played a secondary role in
- 11 modulating atmospheric CH₄ inventories across the LDT (Hopcroft et al., 2017; Kleinen et al., 2020) 12 Geological emissions, related to the destabilisation of fossil (radiocarbon-dead) CH4 sources buried in
- 13 continental margins as a result of sudden warming appear small (Bock et al., 2017; Petrenko et al., 2017;
- 14 Dyonisius et al., 2020). Stable isotope analysis on N₂O extracted from Antarctic and Greenland ice reveal
- 15 that marine and terrestrial emissions increased by 0.7 ± 0.3 and 1.7 ± 0.3 TgN, respectively, across the LDT.
- 16 (Fischer et al., 2019b). During abrupt Northern Hemisphere warmings, terrestrial emissions responded 17 rapidly to the northward displacement of the Intertropical Convergence Zone (ITCZ) associated with the
- resumption of the Atlantic meridional overturning circulation (AMOC) (Fischer et al., 2019b). About 90% of 18
- these step increases occurred rapidly, possibly in less than 200 years (Fischer et al., 2019b). In contrast, 19
- 20 marine emissions increased more gradually, modulated by global ocean circulation reorganisation.
- 21

The gradual increase in atmospheric CO₂ across the LDT was punctuated by three centennial 10–13 ppm 22 23 increments, coeval with 100-200 ppb increases in CH₄ (Marcott et al., 2014), reminiscent of similar 24 oscillations reported for the last ice age associated with transient warming events (Dansgaard/Oeschger (DO) 25 events) (Ahn and Brook, 2014; Rhodes et al., 2017; Bauska et al., 2018) as well as previous deglacial 26 transitions (Nehrbass-Ahles et al., 2020). The rate of change in atmospheric CO₂ accumulation during these 27 transient events exceed the averaged deglacial growth rates by at least 50% (Table 2.1, Figure 5.4). The early 28 deglacial release of remineralised carbon from the ocean abyss coincided with the resumption of Southern Ocean overturning circulation (Skinner et al., 2010; Schmitt et al., 2012; Ferrari et al., 2014; Gottschalk et 29 al., 2016, 2020; Jaccard et al., 2016; Rae et al., 2018; Moy et al., 2019) and the concomitant reduction in the 30 31 global efficiency of the marine BCP, associated, in part, with dwindling iron fertilisation (Hain et al., 2010; Martinez-Garcia et al., 2014; Jaccard et al., 2016) The two subsequent pulses, centred 14.8 and 12.9 ka, are 32 33 associated with enhanced air-sea gas exchange in the Southern Ocean (Li et al., 2020a), iron fertilisation in 34 the South Atlantic and North Pacific (Lambert et al., 2021) and rapid increase in soil respiration owing to the 35 resumption of AMOC and associated southward migration of the ITCZ (Bauska et al., 2016; Marcott et al., 36 2014). Indeed, rapid warming of high northern latitudes contributed to thaw permafrost, possibly liberating 37 labile organic carbon to the atmosphere (Köhler et al., 2014; Crichton et al., 2016; Winterfeld et al., 2018; 38 Meyer et al., 2019). Ocean surface pH reconstructions indicate that the ocean was oversaturated with respect 39 to the atmosphere during the early, mid-LDT (Martínez-Botí et al., 2015b; Shao et al., 2019; Shuttleworth et 40 al., 2021), suggesting that ocean sources may have been larger than terrestrial sources then. Over the course 41 of the LDT, the decrease in northern hemisphere permafrost carbon stocks has been more than compensated 42 by an increase in the carbon stocks of mineral soils, peatland and vegetation (Lindgren et al., 2018; Jeltsch-43 Thömmes et al., 2019). The land biosphere was on average a net sink for atmospheric carbon and 44 accumulated several hundred Gt of carbon over the LDT.

45

46 Detailed investigations reveal that Antarctic air temperatures and more generally Southern Hemisphere 47 $(30^{\circ}\text{S}-60^{\circ}\text{S})$ proxy temperature reconstructions led the rise in pCO₂ at the onset of the LDT, 18 ka ago, by

- 48 several hundred years (Shakun et al., 2012; Chowdhry Beeman et al., 2019). Atmospheric CO₂, on the other
- 49 hand, led reconstructed global average temperature by several centuries (Shakun et al., 2012), corroborating the importance of CO₂ as an amplifier of orbitally-driven warming. The phasing between Antarctic air
- 50 temperature and atmospheric GHG concentration changes was nearly synchronous, yet variable, during the 51
- 52 LDT, owing to the complex nature of the mechanisms modulating the global carbon cycle (Chowdhry
- 53 Beeman et al., 2019). Mean ocean temperature reconstructions, based on noble gas extracted from Antarctic
- 54 ice are closely correlated with Antarctic air temperature and pCO_2 records, emphasising the role the Southern
- 55 Ocean is playing in modulating global climate variability (Bereiter et al., 2018; Baggenstos et al., 2019). Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

2 Enhanced mid-ocean ridge magmatism and/or hydrothermal activity modulated by sea-level rise has recently been hypothesised to have contributed to the deglacial CO₂ rise (Crowley et al., 2015; Lund et al., 2016; 3 Huybers and Langmuir, 2017; Stott et al., 2019b). While geological carbon release may have affected the 4 ocean's radiocarbon budget (Ronge et al., 2016; Rafter et al., 2019; Stott et al., 2019a), model results suggest 5 6 however that the potential contribution of geological carbon sources to the atmosphere remained small (Roth 7 and Joos, 2012; Hasenclever et al., 2017). 8 9 Simulations of Earth models of intermediate complexity (EMIC) with coupled glacial-interglacial climate 10 and the carbon cycle were able to reproduce first-order changes in the atmospheric CO₂ content for the first 11 time in recent years (Ganopolski and Brovkin, 2017; Khatiwala et al., 2019). The most important processes accounting for the full deglacial CO₂ amplitude in the models include solubility changes, changes in oceanic 12 13 circulation and marine carbonate chemistry. The effect of the terrestrial carbon cycle, variable volcanic 14 outgassing and the temperature dependence on the oceanic remineralisation length scale contribute less than 15 15 ppm CO₂ between the glacial and interglacial intervals of the cycles. However, details in the simulated response of the marine carbon cycle and atmospheric CO₂ concentrations to changes in ocean circulation 16 depend to a large degree on model parametrisation (Gottschalk et al., 2019). 17 18

Independent paleoclimatic evidence suggests with *high confidence* that marine and terrestrial CH₄ and N₂O emissions are highly sensitive to climate on (sub)centennial timescales. Limited, yet internally consistent ice core measurements indicate with *medium confidence* that pulsed geologic CH₄ release from continental margins associated with warming remained negligible across the LDT. Multiple lines of evidence suggest with *high confidence* that CO₂ was released from the ocean interior on centennial timescales during the LDT in response to or associated with warming, contributing to the transition out of the last glacial stage to the

- 25 current interglacial period.
- 26

1

Multiple lines of evidence inferred from marine sediment proxies indicate with *low to medium confidence* that the millennial rates of CO_2 concentration change in the atmosphere during the last 56 Myr were at least 4-5 times lower than during the last century (Figure 5.3). In spite of uncertainties in ice core reconstructions related to delayed enclosure of air bubbles, which tend to smooth the records, there is *high confidence* that the rates of atmospheric CO_2 and CH_4 change during the last century were at least 10 and 5 times faster, respectively, than the maximum centennial growth rate averages of those gases during the last 800 kyr (Fig. 5.4).

34 35

36 5.1.2.3 Holocene Changes

37 38 Atmospheric GHG concentrations were much less variable during the pre-industrial Holocene (from 11.7 ka 39 to 1750). Atmospheric CH₄ concentrations decreased at the beginning of the Holocene, consistent with a 40 general weakening of boreal sources (Yang et al., 2017; Beck et al., 2018) and further decline during the Mid-Holocene owing to a reduction in Southern Hemisphere emissions concomitant with a southward shift 41 42 of the ITCZ (Singarayer et al., 2011; Beck et al., 2018). Atmospheric CH₄ concentrations increased about 5 43 ka, which prompted the hypothesis of an early anthropogenic influence, related to land use changes in 44 southeast Asia (Ruddiman et al., 2016). However, stable isotope compositions on CH₄ extracted from 45 Greenland and Antarctic ice (Beck et al., 2018) reveal that natural emissions located in the southern tropics 46 were responsible for the rise in atmospheric CH₄ concentrations, in line with model simulations (Singarayer 47 et al., 2011) thus disputing the early anthropogenic influence on the global CH₄ budget. Atmospheric N₂O 48 concentrations increased slightly (20 ppb) across the Holocene, associated with a gradual decline in its nitrogen stable isotope composition (Fischer et al., 2019b). The combined signal is consistent with a small 49 50 increase in terrestrial emissions, offset by a reduction in marine emissions (Schilt et al., 2010b; Fischer et al., 51 2019b).

52

53 The early Holocene decrease in CO₂ concentration by about 5 ppm (Schmitt et al., 2012) has been attributed

54 to post-glacial regrowth in terrestrial biomass and a gradual increase in peat reservoirs over the Holocene,

resulting in the sequestration of several hundred PgC (Yu et al., 2010; Nichols and Peteet, 2019). Peat

accumulation rates in boreal and temperate regions were higher under warmer summer conditions in the 1 2 early to middle Holocene (Loisel et al., 2014; Stocker et al., 2017). The 20 ppm gradual increase of atmospheric CO₂ starting 7 ka has been attributed to a decrease in natural terrestrial biomass due to climate 3 4 change, carbonate compensation and enhanced shallow water carbonate deposition (Menviel and Joos, 2012; 5 Brovkin et al., 2016b), consistent with stable carbon isotope measurements on CO₂ extracted from Antarctic ice (Elsig et al., 2009; Schmitt et al., 2012). These isotopic measurements do not support an early 6 7 anthropogenic influence on atmospheric CO₂ due to land use change and forest clearing (Ruddiman et al., 2016). Recent paleoceanographic evidence suggests that remineralised carbon outgassing associated with 8 9 increased Southern Ocean circulation and upwelling (Studer et al., 2018), possibly promoted by stronger 10 Southern Hemisphere westerly winds (Saunders et al., 2018), could have additionally contributed to the late Holocene increase in atmospheric CO₂ concentrations. However, the role of these mechanisms remained 11 insignificant in transient Holocene ESM simulations (Brovkin et al., 2019). Overall, as in AR5 (WGI, 12 Chapter 5), there is *medium confidence* in the key drivers of the CO₂ increase between the early Holocene 13 and the beginning of the industrial era yet there is low confidence to the relative contributions of these 14

15 drivers due to insufficient quantitative constraints on particular processes.

16 17

18

19

5.2 Historical Trends, Variability and Budgets of CO2, CH4, and N2O

This section assesses the trends and variability in atmospheric accumulation of the three main GHGs (CO₂, CH₄ and N₂O), their ocean and terrestrial sources and sinks as well as their budgets during the Industrial Era (1750–2019). Emphasis is placed on the more recent contemporary period (1959–2019) where understanding is increasingly better constrained by atmospheric, ocean and land observations. The section also assesses our increased understanding of the anthropogenic forcing and processes driving the trends, as well as how variability at the seasonal to decadal scales provide insights on the mechanism governing long-term trends and emerging biogeochemical-climate feedbacks with their regional characteristics.

27 28

29

30

5.2.1 CO₂: Trends, Variability and Budget

31 5.2.1.1 Anthropogenic CO₂ Emissions

32 There are two anthropogenic sources of CO₂: fossil emissions and net emissions (including removals) 33 34 resulting from land use change and land management (also shown in this chapter as LULUCF: land-use, 35 land-use change, and forestry, termed forestry and other land use (FOLU) in previous IPCC reports). Fossil 36 CO₂ emissions include the combustion of the fossil fuels coal, oil and gas covering all sectors of the 37 economy (electricity, transport, industrial, and buildings), fossil carbonates such as in cement manufacturing, 38 and other industrial processes such as the production of chemicals and fertilisers (Figure 5.5a). Fossil CO_2 39 emissions are estimated by combining economic activity data and emission factors, with different levels of 40 methodological complexity (tiers) or approaches (e.g., IPCC Guidelines for National Greenhouse Gas 41 Inventories). Several organisations or groups provide estimates of fossil CO_2 emissions, with each dataset 42 having slightly different system boundaries, methods, activity data, and emission factors (Andrew, 2020). 43 Datasets cover different time periods, which can dictate the datasets and methods that are used for a 44 particular application. The data reported here is from an annually updated data source that combines multiple 45 sources to maximise temporal coverage (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). The uncertainty in global fossil CO_2 46 emissions is estimated to be $\pm 5\%$ (1 standard deviation).

47

Fossil CO₂ emissions have grown continuously since the beginning of the industrial era (Figure 5.5) with short intermissions due to global economic crises or social instability (Peters et al., 2012; Friedlingstein et al., 2020). In the most recent decade (2010–2019), fossil CO₂ emissions reached an average 9.6 ± 0.5 PgC yr⁻¹ and were responsible for 86% of all anthropogenic CO₂ emissions during. In 2019, fossil CO₂ emissions were estimated to be 9.9 ± 0.5 PgC yr⁻¹ excluding carbonation (Friedlingstein et al., 2020) the highest on record. These estimates excluding the cement carbonation sink of around 0.2 PgC yr⁻¹. Fossil CO₂ emissions

grew at 0.9% yr⁻¹ in the 1990s, increasing to 3.0% per year in the 2000s, and reduced to 1.2% from 2010 to

2019. The slower growth in fossil CO₂ emissions in the last decade is due to a slowdown in growth from coal 1 2 use. CO₂ emissions from coal use grew at 4.8% yr⁻¹ in the 2000s, but they slowed to 0.4% yr⁻¹ in the 2010s. CO₂ emissions from oil use grew steadily at 1.1% yr⁻¹ in both the 2000s and 2010s. CO₂ emissions from gas 3 use grew at 2.5% yr⁻¹ in the 2000s and 2.4% yr⁻¹ in 2010s, but is showing signs of accelerated growth of 3% 4 yr⁻¹ since 2015 (Peters et al., 2020a). Direct CO₂ emissions from carbonates in cement production are around 5 4% of total fossil CO₂ emissions, and grew at 5.8% yr⁻¹ in the 2000s but a slower 2.4% yr⁻¹ in the 2010s. The 6 7 uptake of CO₂ in cement infrastructure (carbonation) offsets about one half of the carbonate emissions from current cement production (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). These results are robust across the different fossil 8 9 CO₂ emission datasets, despite minor differences in levels and rates as expected given the reported 10 uncertainties (Andrew, 2020). During 2020, the COVID-19 pandemic led to a rapid, temporary decline in fossil CO₂ emissions, estimated to be around 7% based on a synthesis of four estimates. (Forster et al., 2020; 11 12 Friedlingstein et al., 2020; Le Quéré et al., 2020; Liu et al., 2020c) (Cross-Chapter Box 6.1). 13

[START FIGURE 5.5 HERE]

14 15

16 17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32 33

34

Figure 5.5: Global anthropogenic CO₂ emissions. (a) Historical trends of anthropogenic CO₂ emission (fossil fuels and net land use change, including land management, called LULUCF flux in the main text) for the period 1870 to 2019, with 'others' representing flaring, emissions from carbonates during cement manufacture. Data sources: (Boden et al., 2017; IEA, 2017; Andrew, 2018; BP, 2018; Le Quéré et al., 2018a; Friedlingstein et al., 2020). (b) The net land use change CO₂ flux (PgC yr⁻¹) as estimated by three bookkeeping models and 16 Dynamic Global Vegetation Models (DGVMs) for the global annual carbon budget 2019 (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). The three bookkeeping models are from Hansis et al., (2015); Houghton and Nassikas, (2017); Gasser et al., (2020) and are all updated to 2019; their average is used to determine the net land use change flux in the annual global carbon budget (black line). The DGVM estimates are the result of differencing a simulation with and without land use changes run under observed historical climate and CO₂, following the Trendy v9 protocol; they are used to provide an uncertainty range to the bookkeeping estimates (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). All estimates are unsmoothed annual data. Estimates differ in process comprehensiveness of the models and in definition of flux components included in the net land use change flux. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.5 HERE]

35 The global net flux from land use change and land management is composed of carbon fluxes from land use 36 37 conversions, land management and changes therein (Pongratz et al., 2018) and is equivalent to the LULUCF 38 fluxes from the agriculture, forestry and other land use (AFOLU) sector (Jia et al., 2019). It thus consists of 39 gross emissions (loss of biomass and soil carbon in clearing or logging, harvested product decay, emissions 40 from peat drainage and burning, degradation) and gross removals (CO₂ uptake in natural vegetation re-41 growing after harvesting or agricultural abandonment, afforestation). The LULUCF flux relates to direct 42 human interference with terrestrial vegetation, as opposed to the natural carbon fluxes occurring due to 43 interannual variability or trends in environmental conditions (in particular climate, CO₂, and nutrient 44 deposition) (Houghton, 2013). 45

46 Progress since AR5 and the SRCCL (IPCC, 2019a) allows more accurate estimates of gross and net fluxes 47 due to availability of more models, model advancement in terms of inclusiveness of land-use practices (see 48 below), and advanced land use forcings (Ciais et al., 2013; Goldewijk et al., 2017; Hurtt et al., 2020). In 49 addition, important terminological discrepancies were resolved. First, synergistic effects of land use change 50 and environmental changes-have been identified as a key reason for the large discrepancies between model 51 estimates of the LULUCF flux, explaining up to 50% of differences (Pongratz et al., 2014; Stocker and Joos, 52 2015; Gasser et al. 2020). Another reason for discrepancies relates to natural fluxes being considered as part 53 of the LULUCF flux when occurring on managed land in the United Nation Framework Convention on 54 Climate Change (UNFCCC) national greenhouse gas inventories; these fluxes are considered part of the 55 natural terrestrial sink in global vegetation models and excluded in bookkeeping models (Grassi et al., 2018). 56 LULUCF fluxes following national GHG inventories or FAO datasets, including recent estimates (Tubiello

Final Government Distribution

Chapter 5

et al., 2021), are thus excluded from our global assessment, but their comparison against the academic approach is available elsewhere (at the global scale (Jia et al., 2019) and European level (Petrescu et al., 2020).

3 4

1 2

5 Land-use-related component fluxes can be verified by the growing databases of global satellite-based

6 biomass observations in combination with information on remotely-sensed land cover change, but differ

from bookkeeping and modelling with Dynamic Global Vegetation Models (DGVMs) in excluding legacy
 emissions from pre-satellite-era land use change and land management, and neglecting soil carbon changes,

9 and often focus on gross deforestation, not regrowth (Jia et al., 2019).

10

For the decade 2010–2019, average emissions were estimated at 1.6 ± 0.7 PgC yr⁻¹ (mean \pm standard 11 deviation, 1 sigma) (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). A likely general upward trend since 1850 is reversed during 12 13 the second part of the 20th century (Figure 5.5b). Trends since the 1980s have *low confidence* because they 14 differ between estimates, which is related inter alia to Houghton and Nassikas (2017) using a different land 15 use forcing than Hansis et al. (2015) and the DGVMs. Higher emissions estimates are expected from DGVMs run under transient environmental conditions compared to bookkeeping estimates, because the 16 17 DGVM estimate includes the loss of additional sink capacity. Because the transient setup requires a 18 reference simulation without land use change to separate anthropogenic fluxes from natural land fluxes, 19 LULUCF estimates by DGVMs include the sink forests would have developed in response to environmental 20 changes on areas that in reality have been cleared (Pongratz et al., 2014). The agricultural areas that replaced 21 these forests have a reduced residence time of carbon, lacking woody material, and thus provide a 22 substantially smaller additional sink over time (Gitz and Ciais, 2003). The loss of additional sink capacity is 23 growing in particular with atmospheric CO2 and increases DGVM-based LULUCF flux estimates relative to

- 24 bookkeeping estimates over time (Figure 5.5).
- 25

Gross emissions are on average 2–3 times larger than the net flux from LULUCF, increasing from an average of $3.5 \pm 1.2 \text{ PgC yr}^{-1}$ for the decade of the 1960s to an average of $4.4 \pm 1.6 \text{ PgC yr}^{-1}$ during 2010– 2019 (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). Gross removals partly balance these gross emissions to yield as the sum the net flux from LULUCF and increase from $-2.0 \pm 0.7 \text{ PgC yr}^{-1}$ for the 1960s to $-2.9 \pm 1.2 \text{ PgC yr}^{-1}$ during 2010-2019. These large gross fluxes show the relevance of land management such as harvesting or rotational agriculture and the large potential to reduce emissions by halting deforestation and degradation.

More evidence on the pre-industrial LULUCF flux has emerged since AR5 in the form of new estimates of 33 34 cumulative carbon losses until today and of a better understanding of natural carbon cycle processes over the 35 Holocene (Ciais et al., 2013). Cumulative carbon losses by land use activities since the start of agriculture 36 and forestry (pre-industrial and industrial era) have been estimated at 116 PgC based on global compilations 37 of carbon stocks for soils (Sanderman et al., 2017) with about 70 PgC of this occurring prior to 1750, and for 38 vegetation as 447 PgC (inner quartiles of 42 calculations: 375–525 PgC) (Erb et al., 2018). Emissions prior 39 to 1750 can be estimated by subtracting the post-1750 LULUCF flux from Table 5.1 from the combined soil 40 and vegetation losses until today; they would then amount to 328 (161-501) PgC assuming error ranges are 41 independent. A share of 353 (310-395) PgC from prior to 1800 has indirectly been suggested as the 42 difference between net biosphere flux and terrestrial sink estimates, which is compatible with ice-core 43 records due to a low an borne fraction of anthropogenic emissions in pre-industrial times (Erb et al., 2018) 44 (see also Section 5.1.2.3). Low confidence is assigned to pre-industrial emissions estimates.

45

46 Since AR5, evidence emerged that the LULUCF flux might have been underestimated as DGVMs include 47 anthropogenic land cover change, but often ignore land management practices not associated with a change 48 in land cover; land management is more widely captured by bookkeeping models through use of 49 observation-based carbon densities (Ciais et al., 2013; Pongratz et al., 2018). Sensitivity studies show that 50 practices such as wood and crop harvesting increase global net LULUCF emissions (Arneth et al., 2017) and 51 explain about half of the cumulative loss in biomass (Erb et al., 2018).

- 52
- 53 54

55

5.2.1.2 Atmosphere
Atmospheric CO₂ concentration measurements in remote locations began in 1957 at the South Pole 1 2 Observatory (SPO) and in 1958 at Mauna Loa Observatory (MLO), Hawaii, USA (Keeling, 1960) (Figure 5.6a). Since then, measurements have been extended to multiple locations around the world (Bacastow et al., 3 1980; Conway et al., 1994; Nakazawa et al., 1997). In addition, high density global observations of total 4 column CO₂ measurements have been made since 2009 by dedicated greenhouse gases observing satellites 5 6 (Yoshida et al., 2013; O'Dell et al., 2018). Annual mean CO₂ growth rates are observed to be 1.56 ± 0.18 ppm yr⁻¹ (average and range from 1 standard deviation of annual values) over the 61 years of atmospheric 7 measurements (1959–2019), with the rate of CO₂ accumulation almost tripling from an average of $0.82 \pm$ 8 0.29 ppm yr⁻¹ during the decade of 1960–1969 to 2.39 ± 0.37 ppm yr⁻¹ during the decade of 2010–2019 9 (Chapter 2). The latter agrees well with that derived for total column (XCO₂) measurements by the 10 greenhouse gases observing satellite (GOSAT) (Figure 5.6b). The interannual oscillations in monthly-mean 11 CO₂ growth rates (Figure 5.6b) show close relationship with the El Niño southern oscillation (ENSO) cycle 12 (Figure 5.6b) due to the ENSO-driven changes in terrestrial and ocean CO₂ sources and sinks on the Earth's 13 14 surface (Section 5.2.1.4).

15

29 30 31

32 33

34

35

36

37

38

39

40

41 42

43 44

45

46

Multiple lines of evidence unequivocally establish the dominant role of human activities in the growth of 16 atmospheric CO₂. First, the systematic increase in the difference between the MLO and SPO records (Figure 17 18 5.6a) is caused primarily by the increase in emissions from fossil fuel combustion in industrialised regions 19 that are situated predominantly in the northern hemisphere (Ciais et al., 2019). Second, measurements of the 20 stable carbon isotope in the atmosphere (δ^{13} C–CO₂) are more negative over time because CO₂ from fossil fuels extracted from geological storage is depleted in ¹³C (Rubino et al., 2013; Keeling et al., 2017) (Figure 21 22 5.6c). Third, measurements of the $\delta(O_2/N_2)$ ratio show a declining trend because for every molecule of 23 carbon burned, 1.17 to 1.98 molecules of oxygen (O2) is consumed (Ishidoya et al., 2012; Keeling and 24 Manning, 2014) (Figure 5.6d). These three lines of evidence confirm unambiguously that the atmospheric 25 increase of CO_2 is due to an oxidative process (i.e. combustion). Fourth, measurements of radiocarbon (^{14}C -CO₂) at sites around the world (Levin et al., 2010; Graven et al., 2017; Turnbull et al., 2017) show a 26 continued long-term decrease in the ¹⁴C/¹²C ratio. Fossil fuels are devoid of ¹⁴C and therefore fossil-fuel-27 derived CO₂ additions decrease the atmospheric ${}^{14}C/{}^{12}C$ ratio (Suess, 1955). 28

[START FIGURE 5.6 HERE]

Figure 5.6: Time series of CO₂ concentrations and related measurements in ambient air. (a) concentration time series and MLO-SPO difference, (b) growth rates, (c) ¹⁴C and ¹³C isotopes, and (d) O₂/N₂ ratio. The data for Mauna Loa Observatory (MLO) and South Pole Observatory (SPO) are taken from the Scripps Institution of Oceanography (SIO)/University of California, San Diego (Keeling et al., 2001). The global mean CO₂ are taken from NOAA cooperative network (as in Chapter 2), and GOSAT monthly-mean XCO₂ time series are taken from National Institute for Environmental Studies (Yoshida et al., 2013). CO₂ growth rates are calculated as the time derivative of deseasonalised time series (Nakazawa et al., 1997). The Δ (O₂/N₂) are expressed in per meg units (= (FF/M)×10⁶, where FF = moles of O₂ consumed by fossil-fuel burning, M = 3.706×10¹⁹, total number of O₂ molecules in the atmosphere (Keeling and Manning, 2014). The ¹⁴CO₂ time series at Barring Head, Wellington, New Zealand (BHD) is taken from GNS Science and NIWA (Turnbull et al., 2017). The multivariate ENSO index (MEI) is shown as the shaded background in panel (b; warmer shade indicates El Niño). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

47 [END FIGURE 5.6 HERE]

48 49

50 Over the past six decades, the fraction of anthropogenic CO₂ emissions that has accumulated in the 51 atmosphere (referred to as airborne fraction) has remained near constant at approximately 44% (Figure 5.7) 52 (Ballantyne et al., 2012; Ciais et al., 2019; Gruber et al., 2019b; Friedlingstein et al., 2020). This suggests 53 that the land and ocean CO₂ sinks have continued to grow at a rate consistent with the growth rate of 54 anthropogenic CO₂ emissions, albeit with large inter-annual and sub-decadal variability dominated by the 55 land sinks (Figure 5.7).

56

1 Since AR5, an alternative observable diagnostic to the airborne fraction has been proposed to understand the 2 trends in land and ocean sinks in response to its driving atmospheric CO₂ concentrations (Raupach et al., 3 2014; Bennedsen et al., 2019). It is the sink rate which is defined as the combined ocean and land sink flux 4 per unit of atmospheric excess of CO₂ above pre-industrial levels (Raupach et al., 2014). The sink rate has 5 declined over the past six decades, which indicates that the combined ocean and land sinks are not growing 6 as fast as the growth in atmospheric CO₂ (Raupach et al., 2014; Bennedsen et al., 2019). Possible 7 explanations for the sink rate decline are that the land and/or ocean CO₂ sinks are no longer responding 8 linearly with CO₂ concentrations or that anthropogenic emissions are slower than exponential (Gloor et al., 9 2010; Raupach et al., 2014; Bennedsen et al., 2019) (Figure 5.7; Sections 5.2.1.3, 5.2.1.4). In addition, both 10 diagnostics are influenced by major climate modes (e.g. ENSO) and volcanic eruptions that contribute to high interannual variability (Gloor et al., 2010; Frölicher et al., 2013; Raupach et al., 2014), suggesting high 11 12 sensitivity to future climate change. Uncertain land use change fluxes (Section 5.2.1.2) influence the robustness of the trends. Based on the AF, it is concluded with *medium confidence* that both ocean and land 13 14 CO_2 sinks have grown consistent with the rising of anthropogenic emissions. Further research is needed to 15 understand the drivers of changes in the CO₂ sink rate. 16

[START FIGURE 5.7 HERE]

Figure 5.7: Airborne fraction and anthropogenic (fossil fuel and land use change) CO₂ emissions. Data as in Section 5.2.1.1. The multivariate ENSO index (shaded) and the major volcanic eruptions are marked along the x-axis. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.7 HERE]

5.2.1.3 Ocean Carbon Fluxes and Storage

29 30 Since AR5 and the Special Report on Ocean and the Cryosphere (SROCC), major advances in globally 31 coordinated ocean CO2 observations (Surface Ocean CO2 Atlas - SOCAT and Global Ocean Data Analysis 32 Project - GLODAP), the harmonisation of ocean and coastal observations based products, atmospheric and 33 oceanic inversion models and forced global ocean biogeochemical models (GOBMs) have increased the 34 level of confidence in the assessment of trends and variability of air-sea fluxes and storage of CO2 in the ocean during the historical period (1960–2018) (Ciais et al., 2013; Bakker et al., 2016; Landschützer et al., 35 36 2020, 2016; Bindoff et al., 2019; Tohjima et al., 2019; DeVries et al., 2019; Gregor et al., 2019; Gruber et 37 al., 2019c, 2019a; Olsen et al., 2020; Friedlingstein et al., 2020; Hauck et al., 2020) (See also Supplementary 38 Materials 5.SM.1). A major advance since SROCC is that for the first time all 6 published observational 39 product fluxes, used in this assessment, are made more comparable using a common ocean and sea-ice cover 40 area, integration of climatological coastal fluxes scaled to increasing atmospheric CO₂ and an ensemble 41 mean of ocean fluxes calculated from three re-analysis wind products (Landschützer et al., 2014, 2020; 42 Rödenbeck et al., 2014; Zeng et al., 2014; Denvil-Sommer et al., 2019; Gregor et al., 2019; Iida et al., 2020) 43 Supplementary Materials 5.SM.2). From a process point of view, the ocean uptake of anthropogenic carbon 44 is a two-step set of abiotic processes that involves the exchange of CO₂, first across the air-sea boundary into 45 the surface mixed layer, followed by its transport into the ocean interior where it is stored for decades to 46 millennia, depending on the depth of storage (Gruber et al., 2019a), Two definitions of air-sea fluxes of CO₂ 47 are used in this assessment for both observational products and models: S_{ocean} is the global mean ocean CO_2 48 sink and F_{net} denotes the net spatially varying CO₂ fluxes (Hauck et al., 2020). Adjustment of the mean 49 global F_{net} for the pre-industrial sea-to-air CO₂ flux associated with land-to-ocean carbon flux term makes 50 F_{net} comparable to S_{ocean} (Jacobson et al., 2007; Resplandy et al., 2018a; Hauck et al., 2020).

51

17 18

19 20

21

22

23

24 25

26 27 28

52 There are multiple lines of observational and modelling evidence that support with *high confidence* the

finding that in the historical period air-sea fluxes and storage of anthropogenic CO_2 are largely influenced by

54 atmospheric CO₂ concentrations, physical ocean processes and physico-chemical carbonate chemistry, which

determines the unique properties of CO_2 in sea water (Wanninkhof et al., 2014; DeVries et al., 2017; Gruber

IPCC AR6 WGI

et al., 2019, 2019a; Hauck et al., 2020; McKinley et al., 2017; 2020; Chapter 9, Cross-Chapter Box 5.3). Here we assess three different approaches (Figures 5.8a, 5.8b and 5.9) that together provide *high confidence* that during the historical period (1960–2018) the ocean carbon sink (S_{ocean}) and its associated ocean carbon storage have grown in response to global anthropogenic CO₂ emissions (Gruber et al., 2019c; Hauck et al., 2020; McKinley et al., 2020).

Chapter 5

5 6 7

8

1 2

3

4

5.2.1.3.1 Ocean Carbon Fluxes and Storage: Global Multi-Decadal Trends

9 In the first assessment approach, the mean global multidecadal (1960–2019) trends in the ocean sink (S_{ocean}) for CO_2 show a high degree of coherence across the 9 GOBMs and 6 pCO_2 -based observational product 10 reconstructions (1987-2018), which despite a temporary slowdown (or "hiatus") in the 1990s, is also quasi-11 12 linear over that period (Figure 5.8a) (Gregor et al., 2019; Hauck et al., 2020). This coherence between the GOBMs and observations-based reconstructions (1987–2018; $r^2=0.85$) provides high confidence that the 13 ocean sink (S_{ocean} in Section 5.2.1.5) evaluated from GOBMs (1960–2019) grew quasi-linearly from $1.0 \pm$ 14 15 0.3 PgC yr⁻¹ to 2.5 ± 0.6 PgC yr⁻¹ between the decades 1960–1969 and 2010–2019 in response to global CO₂ emissions (Figure 5.8a; Table 5.1; Hauck et al., 2020; Friedlingstein et al., 2020). The cumulative ocean CO₂ 16 17 uptake ($105 \pm 20 \text{ PgC}$) is 23% of total anthropogenic CO₂ emissions ($450 \pm 50 \text{ PgC}$) for the same period 18 (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). Notwithstanding the high confidence in the magnitude of the annual to decadal 19 trends for S_{ocean} this assessment is moderated to *medium* confidence by the low confidence in the currently 20 inadequately constrained uncertainties in the pre-industrial land-to-ocean carbon flux, the uncertain 21 magnitude of winter outgassing from the Southern Ocean, and the uncertain effect of the ocean surface cool-22 skin, the effect of data sparsity, differences between wind products and the uncertain contribution from the 23 changing land-ocean continuum on global and regional fluxes (Jacobson et al., 2007; Resplandy et al., 24 2018a; Roobaert et al., 2018; Bushinsky et al., 2019; Gloege et al., 2020; Hauck et al., 2020; Watson et al., 25 2020). However, both GOBMs and pCO_2 -based observational products independently reveal a slowdown or 26 "hiatus" of the ocean sink in the 1990s, which provides a valuable constraint for model verification and leads 27 to greater confidence in the model outputs (Figure 5.8a) (Landschützer et al., 2016; Gregor et al., 2018; 28 DeVries et al., 2019; Hauck et al., 2020). A number of studies point to the role of the Southern Ocean in the 29 global "1990s-hiatus" in air-sea CO₂ fluxes but provide different process-based explanations linking ocean 30 temperature, mixing and MOC responses to variability in large scale climate systems, wind stress and 31 volcanic activity as well as the sensitivity of the air-sea CO_2 flux to small changes in the atmospheric forcing 32 from anthropogenic CO₂ (Landschützer et al., 2016; DeVries et al., 2017; Bronselaer et al., 2018; Gregor et 33 al., 2018; Gruber et al., 2019c; Keppler and Landschützer, 2019; McKinley et al., 2020; Nevison et al., 34 2020). Data sparsity in the Southern Ocean could also be a factor amplifying the global decadal perturbation of the 1990s (Gloege et al., 2020). Therefore, while there is high confidence in the 1990's-hiatus of the 35 36 global ocean sink for anthropogenic CO₂ and that the Southern Ocean makes an observable contribution to it, there is still low confidence in the attribution for the processes behind the 1990s-hiatus (5.2.1.3.2). Observed 37 38 increases in the amplitude of the seasonal cycle of ocean pCO_2 and reductions in the mean global buffering 39 capacity provide *high confidence* that growing CO_2 sink is also beginning to drive observable large-scale 40 changes in ocean carbonate chemistry (Jiang et al., 2019). However, there is medium confidence that these 41 changes, which depending on the emissions scenario could drive future ocean feedbacks, are still too small to 42 emerge from the historical multi-decadal observed growth rate of S_{ocean} (Figure 5.8a; Sections 5.1.2; 5.3.2, 43 5.4.2; SROCC 5.2.2.3.2) (Bates et al., 2014; Sutton et al., 2016; Fassbender et al., 2017; Landschützer et al., 44 2018; Jiang et al., 2019). A recent model-based study suggests that re-emergence of previously stored 45 anthropogenic CO₂ is both changing the buffering capacity of the mixed layer and reducing the ocean sink 46 for anthropogenic CO₂ during the historical period (Rodgers et al., 2020). This trend is not reflected in 47 observations-based products (Figure 5.8), so we attribute a low confidence.

48

The second assessment approach makes use of 6 independent methods to constrain the mean decadal ocean sink over the period 1990–2019 (Figure 5.8b). This provides a multi-decadal advance on the 1990–1999

51 decadal constraint from (Denman et al., 2007) that have been widely used as a model constraint for GOBMs

52 used for the global carbon budget (Hauck et al., 2020). The *medium confidence* attributed of this assessment

53 of the global multi-decadal trend (Figure 5.8a) is further supported by the broad agreement in magnitude and

54 trend of the decadal mean ocean CO₂ uptake with assessments that also include additional observations-

55 based, independent methods such as ocean CO₂ inversion and atmospheric CO₂ and O₂/N₂ measurements

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

Total pages: 221

(Figure 5.8b; Supplementary Materials Tables 5.SM.1 and 5.SM.2).

[START FIGURE 5.8 HERE]

Figure 5.8: Multi-decadal trends for the ocean sink of CO₂. (a): The multi-decadal (1960–2019) trends in the annual ocean sink (S_{ocean}) reconstructed from 9 Global Ocean Biogeochemical Models (GOBM) forced with observed atmospheric re-analysis products (Hauck et al., 2020), 6 observationally-based gap-filling products that reconstructed spatial and temporal variability in the ocean CO₂ flux from sparse observations of surface ocean *p*CO₂ (Supplementary Materials 5.SM.2). The trends in S_{ocean} were calculated from the mean annual global GOBM outputs and the observational products were used to provide confidence in the GOBM assessments (r²=0.85). Thick lines represent the multi-model mean. Observationally-based products have been corrected for pre-industrial river carbon fluxes (0.62 PgC yr⁻¹) based on the average of estimates from Jacobson et al., (2007) and Resplandy et al. (2018). (b): Mean decadal constraints and their confidence intervals for global ocean sink (S_{ocean}) of anthropogenic CO₂ using multiple independent or quasi-independent lines of evidence or methods for the period 1990–2019 (See Supplementary Materials Tables 5.SM.1 and 5.SM.2 for magnitudes, uncertainties and published sources). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.8 HERE]

Here we provide a third comparative assessment approach depicting the spatial coherence of ocean air-sea fluxes and storage rates of CO_2 as well as a quantitative assessment of both fluxes for the same period (1994–2007) (Figure 5.9). Observation-based pCO₂ flux products show that emissions of natural CO₂ occur mostly in the tropics and high latitude Southern Ocean, and that the uptake and storage of anthropogenic CO₂ occur predominantly in the mid-latitudes (Figure 5.9; Chapter 9; Cross-Chapter Box 5.3). Strong ocean CO2 sink regions are those in the mid-latitudes associated with the cooling of poleward flowing sub-tropical surface waters as well as equatorward flowing sub-polar surface waters both of which contribute to the formation of Mode, Intermediate and Deep water masses that transport anthropogenic CO_2 into the ocean interior on time scales of decades to centuries in both hemispheres (Figure 5.9) (DeVries, 2014; Gruber et al., 2019a; Wu et al., 2020; Chapter 9.2.2.3). The mean decadal scale magnitude and uncertainties of Socean from net air sea fluxes (Fnet) were calculated from an ensemble of 6 observational based product reconstructions (Figure 5.9a) and the storage rates in the ocean interior derived from multiple ocean interior CO₂ data sets (Gruber et al., 2019a) (Figure 5.9b). The cumulative CO₂ stored in the ocean interior from 1800 to 2007 has been estimated at 140 ± 18 PgC (Gruber et al., 2019a). As reported in SROCC (Section 5.2.2.3.1; IPCC, 2019b), the net ocean CO₂ storage between 1994–2007 was 29 ± 4 PgC, which corresponds to a mean storage of $26 \pm 5\%$ of anthropogenic CO₂ emissions for that period (Gruber et al., 2019a). The 40 resulting net annual storage rate of anthropogenic CO₂, equivalent to Socean for the period mid-1994-mid-2007 is 2.2 ± 0.3 PgCyr⁻¹, which is in very close agreement with the top-down air-sea flux estimate of S_{ocean} of 2.1 ± 0.5 PgC yr⁻¹ from GOBMs and 1.9 ± 0.3 PgC yr⁻¹ from pCO₂-based observational products with the steady river carbon flux correction of 0.62PgCy-1 for the same time period (Gruber et al., 2019b; Hauck et al., 2020). This close agreement between these independent ocean CO_2 sink estimates derived from air-sea fluxes and storage rates in the ocean interior support the *medium confidence* assessment that the ocean anthropogenic carbon storage rates continue to be determined by the ocean sink (S_{ocean}) in response to growing CO₂ emissions (McKinley et al., 2020) (Figure 5.9).

[START FIGURE 5.9 HERE]

Figure 5.9: Comparative regional characteristics of the mean decadal (1994–2007) sea-air CO₂ flux (F_{net}) and
 ocean storage of anthropogenic CO₂. (a) regional sink–source characteristics for contemporary ocean
 air-sea CO₂ fluxes (F_{net}) derived from the ensemble of 6 observation-based products using SOCATv6
 observational data set (Bakker et al., 2020; Landschützer et al., 2014; Rödenbeck et al., 2014; Zeng et al.,
 2014; Denvil-Sommer et al., 2019; Gregor et al., 2019; Iida et al., 2020). Warm colours depict outgassing
 fluxes and black contours characterise the the five basin-scale biomes aggregated from the original 17

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

51

from Fay and McKinley (2014) and adjusted by Gregor et al., (2019) also used to calculate the regional variability in flux anomalies (Supplementary Materials Figure 5.SM.1); and (b) the regional characteristics of the storage fluxes of CO₂ in the ocean interior for the same period (Gruber et al., 2019a). The dots reflect ocean areas where the 1-sigma standard deviation of Fnet from the 6 observation product is larger than the magnitude of the mean. This reflects source-sink transition areas where the mean Fnet is small and more strongly influenced by spatial and temporal variability across the products. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.9 HERE]

5.2.1.3.2 Ocean Carbon Fluxes and Storage: Regional – Global Variability

The intent of this assessment is to show how global variability can be regionally forced (Gregor et al., 2019; 14 Landschützer et al., 2019; Hauck et al., 2020). Since AR5 and SROCC, advances in global ocean CO₂ flux products, GOBMs and atmospheric inversion models have strengthened the confidence in the assessment of 16 how ocean regions influence mean global variability and trends of ocean CO₂ air-sea fluxes (F_{net}; see Supplementary Materials Figure 5.SM.1) (Ciais et al., 2013; Landschützer et al., 2014, 2015; Rödenbeck et al., 2014; McKinley et al., 2017; Bindoff et al., 2019; Gregor et al., 2019; Friedlingstein et al., 2020; Hauck et al., 2020). The coherence in the regional variability of the anomalies in F_{net} from 3 independent lines of 20 evidence support with high confidence that the non-steady state global interannual-decadal variability of Fnet 21 has clear regional influences (Gregor et al., 2019; Landschützer et al., 2019). The tropical oceans contribute 22 the most to the global mean interannual variability (Supplementary Materials Figure 5.SM.1d). The high 23 latitude oceans, particularly the Southern Ocean, contribute the most to the global-scale decadal variability 24 (Supplementary Materials Figure 5.SM5.1b, c; (Landschützer et al., 2016, 2019; Gregor et al., 2019; Gruber 25 et al., 2019c; Hauck et al., 2020). The influence of the Southern Ocean on the global mean decadal variability and the 1990's hiatus is supported by the highest regional-global correlation coefficients 26 27 (Supplementary Materials Figures 5.SM.1a, c). In contrast, the Equatorial oceans' influence on global mean 28 F_{net} has a low correlation because, notwithstanding the coherence in interannual variability, it does not show 29 the same global mean trend of strengthening sink in response to growing global emissions (Supplementary 30 Materials Figure 5.SM.1d; (Gregor et al., 2019). All regions, except the Equatorial ocean, contribute to 31 varying extents to the multidecadal trend of growth in the global ocean sink (Supplementary Materials 32 Figure 5.SM.1). Data sparseness in the high latitudes and the relatively short length of the observational 33 records leads to *low confidence* in the attribution of the processes that link regional-global variability to 34 climate (Landschützer et al., 2019; Gloege et al., 2020).

35

Regional decadal-scale anomalies in the variability of ocean CO₂ storage have also emerged, probably 36 37 associated with changes in the meridional overturning circulation (MOC), which may influence the global 38 variability in F_{net} (DeVries et al., 2017); Chapter 9). In the interior of the Indian and Pacific sectors of the 39 Southern Ocean, and the North Atlantic, the increase in the CO₂ inventory from 1994 to 2007 was about 20% 40 smaller than expected from the atmospheric CO₂ increase during the same period and the anthropogenic CO₂ 41 inventory in 1994 (Sabine, 2004; Gruber et al., 2019a). There is medium confidence that the ocean CO₂ 42 inventory strengthened again in the decade 2005–2015 (DeVries et al., 2017). In the North Atlantic, a low 43 rate of anthropogenic CO₂ storage at 1.9 ± 0.4 PgC per decade during the time period of 1989–2003 44 increased to 4.4 ± 0.9 PgC per decade during 2003–2014, associated with changing ventilation patterns 45 driven by the North Atlantic Oscillation (Woosley et al., 2016). In the Pacific sector of the Southern Ocean, 46 the rate of anthropogenic CO₂ storage also increased from 8.8 ± 1.1 (1 σ) PgC per decade during 1995–2005 47 to 11.7 ± 1.1 PgC per decade during 2005–2015 (Carter et al., 2019). However, in the Subantarctic Mode 48 Water of the Atlantic sector of the Southern Ocean, the storage rate of the anthropogenic CO₂ was rather 49 lower after 2005 than before (Tanhua et al., 2017; Bindoff et al., 2019; Section 9.2.3.2). These changes have 50 been predominantly ascribed to the impact of changes in the MOC on the transport of anthropogenic CO_2 into the ocean interior due to regional climate variability, in addition to the increase in the atmospheric CO2 51 52 concentration (Wanninkhof et al., 2010; Pérez et al., 2013; DeVries et al., 2017, 2019; Gruber et al., 2019b; 53 McKinley et al., 2020) (Section 9.2.3.1). However, the low frequency of carbon observations in the interior 54 of the vast ocean leads to medium confidence in the assessment of temporal variability in the rate of regional 55 ocean CO₂ storage and its controlling mechanisms. 56

Chapter 5

In summary, multiple lines of both observational and modelling evidence provide *high confidence* that the

2 finding that the ocean sink for anthropogenic CO₂ has increased quasi-linearly over the past 60 years in response to growing global emissions of anthropogenic CO₂ with a mean fraction of 23% of total emissions. 3 The high confidence assessment is moderated to medium confidence because of a number of as yet to be 4 adequately unconstrained ocean CO₂ flux terms. Observed changes in the variability of ocean pCO₂ and 5 6 observed reductions in the mean global buffering capacity provide high confidence that the growing CO₂ 7 sink is also beginning to drive observable large-scale changes in ocean carbonate chemistry. However, there 8 is *medium confidence* that these changes, which depending on the emissions scenario could drive future 9 ocean feedbacks, are still too small to emerge from the historical multi-decadal observed growth rate of 10 Socean.

Land CO₂ Fluxes: Historical and Contemporary Variability and Trends

11

1

12

13

5.2.1.4

1415 5.2.1.4.1 Trend in Land-Atmosphere CO2 Exchange

16 The global net land CO₂ sink is assessed to have grown over the past six decades (Ciais et al., 2019; Le 17 Quéré et al., 2018a; Sarmiento et al., 2010; Friedlingstein et al., 2019) (high confidence). Estimated as the residual from the mass balance budget of fossil fuel CO₂ emissions minus atmospheric CO₂ growth and the 18 19 ocean CO₂ sink, the global net land CO₂ sink (including both land CO₂ sink and net land use change 20 emission) increased from 0.3 ± 0.6 PgC yr⁻¹ during the 1960s to 1.8 ± 0.8 PgC yr⁻¹ during 2010s 21 (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). An increasing global net land CO₂ sink since 1980s (Figure 5.10) was consistently suggested both by atmospheric inversions (e.g. Peylin et al., 2013) and by Dynamic Global 22 23 Vegetation Models (e.g. Sitch et al., 2015; Friedlingstein et al., 2019). The northern hemisphere contributes 24 more to the net increase in the land CO₂ sink compared to the southern hemisphere (Ciais et al., 2019), and 25 boreal and temperate forests probably contribute the most (Tagesson et al., 2020). Attributing an increased 26 net land CO₂ sink to finer regional scales remains challenging, but inversions of satellite-based column CO₂ 27 products that have emerged since AR5 are a promising tool to further constrain regional land-atmosphere 28 CO₂ exchange (Ciais et al., 2013; Houweling et al., 2015; Reuter et al., 2017; O'Dell et al., 2018; Palmer et 29 al., 2019a).

30

31 Carbon uptake by vegetation photosynthesis exerts a first-order control over the net land CO₂ sink. Several 32 lines of evidence show enhanced vegetation photosynthesis over the past decades (medium to high 33 confidence) (Figure 5.10), including increasing satellite-derived vegetation greenness (e.g. Mao et al., 2016; 34 Zhu et al., 2016; Jia et al., 2019; See also Chapter 2) and satellite-derived photosynthesis indicators (e.g. Badgley et al., 2017; Zhang et al., 2018b), change in atmospheric concentration of carbonyl sulphide 35 (Campbell et al., 2017), enhanced seasonal CO₂ amplitude (Graven et al., 2013; Forkel et al., 2016). 36 37 observation-driven inference of increasing photosynthesis CO₂ uptake based mostly on enhanced water use 38 efficiency (Cheng et al., 2017), and DGVM simulated increase of photosynthesis CO₂ uptake (Anav et al.,

39 2015).

40

Substantial progress has been made since AR5 on attributing change of the global net land CO_2 sink.

42 Increasing global net land CO_2 sink since the 1980s is mainly driven by the fertilisation effect from rising

43 atmospheric CO_2 concentrations (Schimel et al., 2015; Sitch et al., 2015; Fernández-Martínez et al., 2019;

44 O'Sullivan et al., 2019; Tagesson et al., 2020; Walker et al., 2020) (*medium confidence*). Increasing nitrogen

- deposition (de Vries et al., 2009; Devaraju et al., 2016; Huntzinger et al., 2017) or the synergy between
 increasing nitrogen deposition and atmospheric CO₂ concentration (O'Sullivan et al., 2019) could have also
- 47 contributed to the increasing global net land CO_2 sink. The effects of climate change alone on the global net
- 48 land CO₂ sink is so divergent that even the signs of the effects are not the same across DGVMs (e.g.

49 Huntzinger et al., 2017).

50

51 Lower fire emission of CO_2 and enhanced vegetation carbon uptake due to reduced global burned area have

52 contributed to the increasing global net land CO₂ sink in the recent decade (Arora and Melton, 2018; Yin et

al., 2020) (*low to medium confidence*). Satellite observations reveal a declining trend in global burned area

54 by about 20% over past two decades (Andela et al., 2017; Earl and Simmonds, 2018; Forkel et al., 2019b;

Jones et al., 2020), a trend most pronounced in regions like northern Africa (Forkel et al., 2019; Zubkova et

al., 2019; Bowman et al., 2020; Jones et al., 2020) and Mediterranean Europe (Turco et al., 2016). However, 1 2 burned area trends are highly heterogeneous regionally with increasing trends reported in regions like 3 western United States (Holden et al., 2018a; Abatzoglou et al., 2019) and southeastern Australia (Canadell et al., 2020). Some regions (e.g. Amazon basin and Australia) experienced record-breaking fire events in 2019 4 5 and 2020 (e.g. Boer et al., 2020), whose effects on burned area trends remain to be explored. The burned 6 area trends were primarily attributed to both human-induced climate change and human activities (Jolly et 7 al., 2015; Andela et al., 2017; Holden et al., 2018b; Turco et al., 2018; Teckentrup et al., 2019; Bowman et 8 al., 2020), as well as changing frequency of lightning in the boreal region (Veraverbeke et al., 2017). In 9 addition to changes in the burned area, fire dynamics could affect trend in land-atmosphere CO_2 exchange 10 indirectly through increasing concentration of air pollutants (Yue and Unger, 2018; Lasslop et al., 2019; see 11 Section 6.3.4 for impacts of ozone and aerosol on the carbon cycle). 12

13 Significant uncertainties remain on land CO₂ sink partition of processes due to challenges in reconciling 14 multiple-scale evidence from experiments to the globe (Fatichi et al., 2019; Walker et al., 2020), due to large 15 spatial and inter-model differences in diagnosing dominant driving factors affecting the net land CO₂ sink (Huntzinger et al., 2017; Fernández-Martínez et al., 2019), and due to model deficiency in process 16 17 representations (He et al., 2016). Nitrogen dynamics, a major gap in DGVMs identified in AR5, have now 18 been incorporated in about half of the DGVMs contributing to the carbon budget of the Global Carbon 19 Project (GCP) (see Le Quéré et al., (2018a) for model characteristics) and a growing number of ESMs 20 (Arora et al., 2020). However, as the representations of carbon-nitrogen interactions vary greatly among 21 models, large uncertainties remain on how nitrogen cycling regulates the response of ecosystem carbon 22 uptake to higher atmospheric CO₂ (Davies-Barnard et al., 2020; Walker et al., 2015; Wieder et al., 2019; 23 Meyerholt et al., 2020; see Section 5.4.1). Fire modules have been incorporated into 10 of 16 DGVMs 24 contributing to the global carbon budget (Le Quéré et al., 2018a), and a growing number of models have 25 representations of human ignitions and fire suppression processes (Rabin et al., 2017; Teckentrup et al., 26 2019). There are also growing DGVM developments to include management practices (Pongratz et al., 27 2018b) and the effects of secondary forest regrowth (Pugh et al., 2019a), though models still under represent 28 intensively managed ecosystems, such as croplands and managed forests (Guanter et al., 2014; Thurner et al., 29 2017). Processes that have not yet played a significant role in the land CO₂ sink of the past decades but can 30 grow in importance, include permafrost (Section 5.4) and peatlands dynamics (Dargie et al., 2017; Gibson et 31 al., 2019), have also been incorporated in some DGVMs (Koven et al., 2015a; Burke et al., 2017a; 32 Guimberteau et al., 2018). Growing numbers and varieties of Earth observations are being jointly used to 33 drive and benchmark models, helping further identify key processes missing or mechanisms poorly 34 represented in the current generation of DGVMs (e.g. Collier et al., 2018).

[START FIGURE 5.10 HERE]

35 36

37 38

39 Figure 5.10: Trends of the net land CO₂ sink and related vegetation observations during 1980–2019. (a) Net land 40 CO₂ sink. The residual net land CO₂ sink is estimated from the global CO₂ mass balance (fossil fuel 41 emission minus atmospheric CO₂ growth rate and ocean CO₂ sink). Inversions indicate the net land CO₂ 42 sink estimated by an ensemble of four atmospheric inversions. Dynamic Global Vegetation Models 43 (DGVMs) indicate the mean net land CO₂ sink estimated by 17 dynamic global vegetation models driven 44 by climate change, rising atmospheric CO₂, land use change and nitrogen deposition change (for carbon-45 nitrogen models). The positive values indicate net CO₂ uptake from the atmosphere. (b) Normalised 46 difference vegetation index (NDVI). The anomaly of global area-weighted NDVI observed by AVHRR 47 and MODIS satellite sensors. AVHRR data are accessible during 1982-2016 and MODIS data are 48 accessible during 2000-2018. (c) Near-infrared reflectance of vegetation (NIRv) and contiguous solar-49 induced chlorophyll fluorescence (CSIF). The standardised anomaly of area-weighted NIRv during 50 2001-2018 (Badgley et al., 2017) and CSIF during 2000-2018 (Zhang et al., 2018). (d) Gross primary 51 production (GPP). The GPP from Cheng et al. (2017), DGVMs and MODIS GPP product (MOD17A3). 52 GPP from Cheng et al. (2017) is based on an analytical model driven by climate change, rising 53 atmospheric CO₂, AVHRR leaf area index datasets and evapotranspiration datasets. GPP from DGVMs is 54 the ensemble mean global GPP estimated by the same 17 DGVMs that provide the net land CO_2 sink 55 estimates. Shaded area indicates $1-\sigma$ inter-model spread except for atmospheric inversions, whose ranges 56 were used due to limited number of models. Further details on data sources and processing are available 57 in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.10 HERE]

1 2

3 4 5

32 33

34 35

36

37

38

39

40

41

42

43

44

45

46

47

48

49

50

51

52

53 54

55 56 57

5.2.1.4.2 Interannual variability in land-atmosphere CO₂ exchange

AR5 stated that the interannual variability of the atmospheric CO2 growth rate is dominated by tropical land 6 7 ecosystems. A set of new satellite measurements applied to assess the variability of the tropical land carbon balance since AR5 (Ciais et al., 2013) confirm this statement, including satellite column CO₂ measurements, 8 9 estimating recent anomalous land-atmosphere CO_2 exchange induced by El Niño at continental scale (e.g. Liu et al., 2017; Palmer et al., 2019), and L-band vegetation optical depth, estimating tropical above-ground 10 11 biomass carbon stock changes (Fan et al., 2019). In addition, based on medium evidence and medium 12 agreement between studies with DGVMs and atmospheric inversions, semi-arid ecosystems over the tropical 13 zones have a larger contribution to interannual variability in global land-atmosphere CO₂ exchange than moist tropical forest ecosystems (Poulter et al., 2014; Ahlstrom et al., 2015; Piao et al., 2020) (low to 14 15 medium confidence).

16 17 Understanding the mechanisms driving interannual variability in the carbon cycle has the potential to provide 18 insights into whether and to what extent the carbon cycle can affect the climate (carbon-climate feedback), 19 with particular interests over the highly climate-sensitive tropical carbon cycle (e.g. Cox et al., 2013a; Fang 20 et al., 2017; Humphrey et al., 2018; Jung et al., 2017a; Malhi et al., 2018; Wang et al., 2014; see Section 21 5.4). Consistent findings from studies with atmospheric inversions, satellite observations and DGVMs (e.g. 22 Malhi et al., 2018; Rödenbeck et al., 2018) lead to high confidence that the tropical net land CO₂ sink is 23 reduced under warmer and drier conditions, particularly during El Niño events. Interannual variations in 24 tropical land-atmosphere CO₂ exchange are significantly correlated with anomalies of tropical temperature, 25 water availability and terrestrial water storage (Wang et al., 2014; Jung et al., 2017; Humphrey et al., 2018; 26 Piao et al., 2020), whose relative contribution are difficult to separate due to covariations between these 27 climatic factors. At continental scale, the dominant climatic driver of interannual variations of tropical land-28 atmosphere CO₂ exchange was temperature variations (Figure 5.11; Piao et al., 2020), which could partly result from the spatial compensation of the water availability effects on land-atmospheric CO2 exchange 29 30 (Jung et al., 2017). 31

[START FIGURE 5.11 HERE]

Figure 5.11: Interannual variation in detrended anomalies of the net land CO₂ sink and land surface air temperature during 1980–2019. Correlation coefficients between the net land CO₂ sink anomalies and temperature anomalies are show on the right bar plots. The net land CO_2 sink is estimated by four atmospheric inversions (blue) and fifteen Dynamic Global Vegetation Models (DGVMs) (green), respectively (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). Solid blue and green lines show model mean detrended anomalies of the net land CO₂ sink. The ensemble mean of DGVMs is bounded by the $1-\sigma$ inter-model spread in each large latitude band (North 30°N–90°N, Tropics 30°S–30°N, South 90°S–30°S) and the globe. The ensemble mean of atmospheric inversions is bounded by model spread. For each latitudinal band, the anomalies of the net land CO_2 sink and temperature (orange) were obtained by removing the long-term trend and seasonal cycle. A 12-month running mean was applied to reduce high-frequency noise. The bars in the right panels show correlation coefficients between the net land CO₂ sink anomalies and temperature anomalies for each region. Two asterisks indicate P < 0.01, and one indicates P < 0.05. Grey shaded area shows the intensity of El Niño southern oscillation (ENSO) as defined by the Niño 3.4 index. Two volcanic eruptions (El Chichón eruption and Pinatubo eruption) are indicated with light blue dashed lines. Temperature data are from the Climatic Research Unit (CRU), University of East Anglia (Harris et al., 2014). Anomalies were calculated following Patra et al. (2005), but using 12-month lowpass filter and detrended to obtain interannual variations. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.11 HERE]

[START CROSS-CHAPTER BOX 5.1] Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

1 2

3

4 5

6

7

Cross-Chapter Box 5.1: Interactions between the carbon and water cycles, particularly under drought conditions

Contributors: Josep G Canadell (Australia), Philippe Ciais (France), Hervé Douville (France), Sabine Fuss (Germany), Robert B Jackson (USA), Annalea Lohila (Finland), Shilong Piao (China), Sonia I. Seneviratne (Switzerland), Sergio M. Vicente-Serrano (Spain), Sönke Zaehle (Germany)

8 9 This box presents an assessment of interactions between the carbon and water cycles that influence the 10 dynamics of the biosphere and its interaction with the climate system. It also highlights carbon-water trade-11 offs arising from the use of land-based climate mitigation options. Individual aspects of the interactions 12 between the carbon and water cycles are addressed in separate chapters (Sections 5.2.1, 5.4.1, 8.2.3, 8.3.1, 13 8.4.1, 11.6). The influence of wetlands and dams on methane emissions is assessed elsewhere (Sections 14 5.2.2, 5.4.7, 8.3.1), as well as the consequences of permafrost thawing (Box 5.1, Section 9.5.2) and/or 15 increased flooding (Sections 8.4.1, 11.5, 12.4) on wetland extent in the northern high latitudes and wet 16 tropics.

17 18 Does elevated CO₂ alleviate the impacts of drought?

19 20 Increasing atmospheric CO₂ concentration enhances leaf photosynthesis and drives a partial closure of leaf 21 stomata, leading to higher water-use efficiency (WUE) at the leaf, canopy to ecosystem scales (Norby and 22 Zak, 2011; De Kauwe et al., 2013; Fatichi et al., 2016; Knauer et al., 2017; Mastrotheodoros et al., 2017). 23 Since AR5 (Box 6.3), a growing body of evidence from tree-ring and carbon isotopes further confirms an 24 increase of plant water-use efficiency over decadal to centennial time scales, with some evidence for a 25 stronger enhancement of photosynthesis compared to stomatal reductions (Frank et al., 2015; Guerrieri et al., 26 2019; Adams et al., 2020).

27 Multiple lines of evidence suggest that WUE has increased in near proportionality to atmospheric CO₂ (high 28 29 confidence), at a rate generally consistent with Earth System Models (ESMs), despite variation in the WUE response to CO₂ (De Kauwe et al., 2013; Frank et al., 2015; Keeling et al., 2017; Lavergne et al., 2019; 30 31 Walker et al., 2020). Both field-scale CO₂ enrichment experiments and process models show the effect of physiologically induced water savings, particularly under water limiting conditions (De Kauwe et al., 2013; 32 33 Farrior et al., 2015; Lu et al., 2016; Roy et al., 2016). Plants can also benefit from reduced drought stress due 34 to enhanced CO₂ without ecosystems-scale water savings (Jiang et al., 2021). This increased WUE offsets to 35 some extent the effects of enhanced vapor pressure deficit (VPD) on plant transpiration (Bobich et al., 2010; Creese et al., 2014; Jiao et al., 2019), but will have limited effect on ameliorating plant water stress during 36 37 extreme drought events (Xu et al., 2016; Menezes-Silva et al., 2019; Liu et al., 2020b), when leaf stomata is 38 governed primarily by soil moisture (Roy et al., 2016). 39

40 Leaf stomata closure can have large effects on land freshwater availability because of reduced plant 41 transpiration leading in some regions to higher soil moisture and runoff (Roderick et al., 2015; Milly and 42 Dunne, 2016; Yang et al., 2019c). However, increased water availability is often not realized because other 43 CO₂ physiological effects that enhance ecosystem evapotranspiration might offset the gains. These effects include plant growth and leaf area expansion (Ainsworth and Long, 2005; Ukkola et al., 2016; McDermid et 44 45 al., 2021), lengthening of the vegetative growing season (Frank et al., 2015; Lian et al., 2021), and the effects 46 of stomatal closure on near-surface atmosphere that leads to increased air temperature and vapor-pressure 47 deficits (Berg et al., 2016; Vogel et al., 2018; Zhou et al., 2019; Grossiord et al., 2020).

48

49 ESMs show no consensus about the net hydrological response to physiological CO₂ effects. Some studies 50 show water savings as a consequence of the CO_2 effects on leaf stomata closure (Swann et al., 2016; 51 Lemordant et al., 2018), while other studies show that increased leaf area offsets the gains from increased 52 WUE (Mankin et al., 2019). However, these projections are subject to ESM uncertainties to quantify

53 transpiration (Lian et al., 2021), among them the correct representations of plant hydraulic architecture such as changes in xylem anatomical properties and deep rooting (Nie et al., 2013; Liu et al., 2020b).

54 55

In conclusion, it is *very likely* that elevated CO₂ leads to increased WUE at the leaf level concurrent with enhanced photosynthesis. Increased CO₂ concentrations alleviate the effects of water deficits on plant productivity (*medium confidence*) but there is *low confidence* on its role under extreme drought conditions. There is *low confidence* that increased WUE by vegetation will substantially reduce global plant transpiration and diminish the frequency and severity of soil moisture and streamflow deficits associated with the radiative effect of higher CO₂ concentrations. How does drought affect the terrestrial CO₂ sink?

Water availability controls the spatial distribution of photosynthesis (gross primary productivity, GPP) over a larger part of the globe (Beer et al., 2010) and, at local scale, drought decreases GPP more than respiration (Schwalm et al., 2012) over most ecosystem types. This makes water availability a major climatic driver of variability in net ecosystem exchange (Jung et al., 2017; Humphrey et al., 2018). In addition to suppressing photosynthesis, field evidence suggests that droughts reduce the land CO₂ sink also through increasing forest mortality and promoting wildfire (Allen et al., 2015; Brando et al., 2019; Abram et al., 2021).

16 17 At the global scale, interannual variability in the atmospheric CO₂ growth rate and global-scale terrestrial 18 water storage from satellite shows that a lower global net land CO₂ sink is associated with below-average 19 terrestrial water storage (Humphrey et al., 2018). Atmospheric inversions based on surface and satellite 20 column CO₂ measurements show significant carbon release during drought events in pan-tropic areas 21 (Phillips et al., 2009; Gatti et al., 2014; Liu et al., 2017a; Palmer et al., 2019a). Regional extreme droughts in 22 the mid-latitudes also lead to decreased GPP and land CO₂ sink (Ciais et al., 2005; Wolf et al., 2016; Peters 23 et al., 2020b; Flach et al., 2021). Droughts cannot be compensated by equivalent wet anomalies because of 24 the non-linear response of the terrestrial carbon uptake to soil moisture (Green et al., 2019).

25

1 2

3

4

5 6

7 8

9

26 Uncertainties remain on the magnitude of sensitivity of the land carbon fluxes to droughts. Global studies 27 indicate stronger control of soil moisture to variations in satellite proxies of GPP than VPD (Stocker et al., 2019; Liu et al., 2020b). However, given that VPD increases exponentially with atmospheric warming, some 28 29 studies suggest that the importance of VPD in stomatal regulation will become increasingly more important 30 under warmer climate (Novick et al., 2016; Grossiord et al., 2020). It is difficult to isolate the relative 31 contributions of warmer temperature, higher VPD and lower soil moisture. This is because land-atmosphere 32 feedbacks cause a simultaneous increase of plant evaporative demand and of root zone water deficit 33 impairing plant root uptake (Berg et al., 2016). These physiological responses can be further compounded by 34 drought legacies (Anderegg et al., 2015), changes in structure and population dynamics due to forest 35 mortality (McDowell et al., 2020), disturbances associated with drought (fire, insects damage) (Anderegg et 36 al., 2020) and possible trade-offs between resistance and resilience (Li et al., 2020b). Nonetheless, ESMs 37 suggest that increased drought effects under very high levels of global warming (ca. 4°C at the end of the 38 21st century) contribute to the reduced efficiency of the land sink (Green et al., 2019).

39

In conclusion, there is high confidence that the global net land CO₂ sink is reduced on interannual scale when 40 41 regional-scale reductions in water availability associated with droughts occur, particularly in tropical regions. 42 There is also high confidence that the global land sink will become less efficient due to soil moisture 43 limitations and associated drought conditions in some regions for high emission scenarios, specially under 44 global warming above 4°C. However, there is *low confidence* on how these water cycle feedbacks will play 45 out in lower emission scenarios (at 2°C global warming or lower) due to uncertainties in regional rainfall 46 changes and the balance between the CO₂ fertilisation effect, through WUE, and the radiative impacts of 47 greenhouse gases.

48

49 What are the limits of carbon dioxide removal from a water cycle perspective?

50 Carbon dioxide removal (CDR) options based on terrestrial carbon sinks will require the appropriation of

51 significant amounts of water at the landscape level. Most mitigation pathways that seek to limit global

52 warming to 1.5° C or less than 2°C require the removal of about 30 to 300 GtC from the atmosphere by 2100

53 (Rogelj et al., 2018b). Bioenergy with carbon capture and storage (BECCS), and afforestation/reforestation

are the dominant CDR options used in climate stabilisation scenarios implying large requirements for land
 and water (Section 5.6; (Beringer et al., 2011; Boysen et al., 2017b; Fajardy and Mac Dowell, 2017; Jans et

Chapter 5

al., 2018; Séférian et al., 2018b; Yamagata et al., 2018; Stenzel et al., 2019). A review of freshwater 1 2 requirements for irrigating biomass plantations shows a range between 15 and 1250 km³ per GtC^{-1} of biomass harvest. This is equivalent to a water requirement of 99-8250 km³ for the median BECCS 3 deployment of around 3.3 GtCyr⁻¹ (Smith et al., 2016) in <2°C-scenarios (Stenzel et al., 2021), assuming 4 5 that biomass is converted to electricity which is substantially less efficient than to heat. These large ranges 6 are the result of different assumptions about the type of biomass and yield improvements, management, and 7 land availability. The use of alternative feedstocks, such as wastes, residues and algae, would lead to smaller 8 water requirements (Smith et al., 2019). 9

10 Most of the water consumed in BECCS is used to grow the feedstock, with carbon capture and storage 11 constituting a smaller portion across all crops (Rosa et al., 2020), with an estimated evaporative loss of 260 12 km³ yr⁻¹ for 3.3 GtC yr⁻¹ (Smith et al., 2016). The same authors also estimate water use for CDR through 13 afforestation at 1040 km³ yr⁻¹ for 3.3 GtC yr⁻¹, including interception and transpiration and adjusted for the 14 original land cover's water use.

15 16 The impacts of different CDR options on the water cycle depend crucially on regional climate, prior land 17 cover, and scale of deployment (Trabucco et al., 2008). Extensive irrigation for afforestation in drier areas 18 will have larger downstream impacts than in wetter regions with the difference in water use between the 19 afforested landscapes and its previous vegetation determining the level of potential impacts on 20 evapotranspiration and runoff (Jackson et al., 2005; Teuling et al., 2017). Afforestation and reforestation 21 sometimes enhances precipitation through atmospheric feedbacks such as increased convection, at least in 22 the tropics (Ellison et al., 2017) and the increase in precipitation can in some regions even cancel out the

23 increased evapotranspiration (Li et al., 2018).

In conclusion, extensive deployment of BECCS and afforestation/reforestation will require larger amounts of freshwater resources than used by the previous vegetation, altering the water cycle at regional scales (*high confidence*). Consequences of high water consumption on downstream uses, biodiversity, and regional climate depend on prior land cover, background climate conditions, and scale of deployment (*high confidence*). Therefore, a regional approach is required to determine the efficacy and sustainability of CDR projects.

31 [END CROSS-CHAPTER BOX 5.1]

32 33

24

34 5.2.1.5 CO₂ Budget 35

The global CO₂ budget (Figure 5.12) encompasses all natural and anthropogenic CO₂ sources and sinks.
 Table 5.1 shows the perturbation of the global carbon mass balance between reservoirs since the beginning
 of the industrial era, circa 1750.

39 Since AR5 (Ciais et al., 2013), a number of improvements have led to a more constrained carbon budget 40 41 presented here. Some new additions include: (i) the use of independent estimates for the residual carbon sink 42 on natural terrestrial ecosystems (Le Quéré et al., 2018a), (ii) improvements in the estimates of emissions 43 from cement production (Andrew, 2019) and the sink associated with cement carbonation (Cao et al., 2020), 44 (iii) improved and new emission estimates from forestry and other land use (Hansis et al., 2015; Gasser et al., 45 2020), (iv) the use of ocean observation-based sink estimates and a revised river flux partition between hemisphere (Friedlingstein et al., 2020); and (v) the expansion of constraints from atmospheric inversions, 46 47 both based on surface networks and the use of satellite retrievals.

48

The budget, based on the annual assessment by the GCP (Friedlingstein et al., 2020), uses independent estimates of all major flux components: fossil fuel and carbonate emissions (E_{FOS}), CO₂ fluxes from Forestry and other Land Use (E_{LULUCF}), the growth rate of CO₂ in the atmosphere (G_{atm}), and the ocean (S_{ocean}) and natural land (S_{land}) CO₂ sinks. An imbalance term (B_{Imb}) is required to ensure mass balance of the source and sinks that have been independently estimated: $E_{FOS} + E_{LULUCF} = G_{atm} + S_{ocean} + S_{land} + B_{Imb}$. All estimates are reported with 1 standard deviation ($\pm 1\sigma$, 1 sigma) representing a likelihood of 68%.

55

Over the past decade (2010–2019), 10.9 ± 0.9 PgC yr⁻¹ were emitted from human activities which were 1 2 distributed between three Earth system components: 46% accumulated in the atmosphere (5.1 \pm 0.02 PgC yr⁻ ¹), 23% was taken up by the ocean (2.5 ± 0.6 PgC yr⁻¹) and 31% was stored by vegetation in terrestrial 3 ecosystems $(3.4 \pm 0.9 \text{ PgC yr}^{-1})$ (Table 5.1). There is a budget imbalance of 0.1 PgCyr⁻¹ which is within the 4 uncertainties of the other terms. Over the industrial era (1750-2019), the total cumulative CO₂ fossil fuel and 5 industry emissions were 445 ± 20 PgC, and the LULUCF flux (=net land use change in Figure 5.12) was 240 6 7 \pm 70 PgC (*medium confidence*). The equivalent total emissions (685 \pm 75 PgC) was distributed between the 8 atmosphere (285 ± 5 PgC), oceans (170 ± 20 PgC) and land (230 ± 60 PgC) (Table 5.1), with a budget 9 imbalance of 20 PgC.

10

21 22 23

24 25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

40

41

42

43

44

45

46

47

48

49

50

51

52

53

54

11 This budget (Table 5.1) does not explicitly account for source/sink dynamics due to carbon cycling in the 12 land-ocean aquatic continuum comprising freshwaters, estuaries, and coastal areas. Natural and 13 anthropogenic transfers of carbon from soils to freshwater systems are significant (2.4–5.1 PgC yr⁻¹) 14 (Regnier et al., 2013a; Drake et al., 2018). Some of the carbon is buried in freshwater bodies (0.15 PgC) 15 (Mendonça et al., 2017), and a significant proportion returns to the atmosphere via outgassing from lakes, 16 rivers and estuaries (Raymond et al., 2013; Regnier et al., 2013a; Lauerwald et al., 2015). The net export of 17 carbon from the terrestrial domain to the open oceans is estimated to be 0.80 PgC yr⁻¹ (medium confidence), 18 based on the average of (Jacobson et al., 2007; Resplandy et al., 2018b) and corrected to account for 0.2 PgC 19 buried in ocean floor sediments. These terms are included in Figure 5.12. Inclusion of other smaller fluxes 20 could further constrain the carbon budget (Ito, 2019; Friedlingstein et al., 2020).

[START FIGURE 5.12 HERE]

Figure 5.12: Global carbon (CO₂) budget (2010-2019). Yellow arrows represent annual carbon fluxes (in PgC yr⁻¹) associated with the natural carbon cycle estimated for the time prior to the industrial era, around 1750. Pink arrows represent anthropogenic fluxes averaged over the period 2010-2019. The rate of carbon accumulation in the atmosphere is equal to net land-use change emissions, including land management (called LULUCF in the main text) plus fossil fuel emissions, minus land and ocean net sinks (plus a small budget imbalance, Table 5.1). Circles with yellow numbers represent pre-industrial carbon stocks in PgC. Circles with pink numbers represent anthropogenic changes to these stocks (cumulative anthropogenic fluxes) since 1750. Anthropogenic net fluxes are reproduced from Friedlingstein et al., (2020). The relative change of gross photosynthesis since pre-industrial times is based on 15 DGVMs used in Friedlingstein et al., (2020). The corresponding emissions by Total respiration and fire are those required to match the *net land flux*, exclusive of net land-use change emissions which are accounted for separately. The cumulative change of anthropogenic carbon in the terrestrial reservoir is the sum of carbon cumulatively lost by net land use change emissions, and net carbon accumulated since 1750 in response to environmental drivers (warming, rising CO₂, nitrogen deposition). The adjusted gross natural oceanatmosphere CO₂ flux was derived by rescaling the value in figure 1 of (Sarmiento and Gruber, 2002) of 70 PgC/yr by the revised estimate of the bomb ¹⁴C inventory in the ocean. The original bomb ¹⁴C inventoy yielded an average global gas transfer velocity of 22 cm/hr; the revised estimate is 17cm/h leading to 17/22*70=54. Dissolved organic carbon reservoir and fluxes from (Hansell et al., 2009). Dissolved inorganic carbon exchanges between surface and deep ocean, subduction and obduction from (Levy et al., 2013) Levy et al. 2013. Export production and flux from (Boyd et al., 2019). NPP and remineralisation in surface layer of the ocean from (Kwiatkowski et al., 2020; Séférian et al., 2020). Deep ocean reservoir from (Keppler et al., 2020). Note that the mass balance of the two ocean carbon stocks surface ocean and intermediate and deep ocean includes a yearly accumulation of anthropogenic carbon (not shown). Fossil fuel reserves are from (BGR, 2019); fossil fuel resources are 11,490 PgC for coal, 6,780 PgC for oil, and 365 PgC for natural gas. Permafrost region stores are from (Hugelius et al., 2014; Strauss et al., 2017; Mishra et al., 2021) (see also Box 5.1) and soil carbon stocks outside of permafrost region from Batjes, (2016); Jackson et al., (2017). Biomass stocks (range of seven estimates) are from Erb et al., (2018). Sources for the fluxes of the continuum land-to-ocean are provided in main text and adjusted within the ranges of the various assessment to balance the budget (section 5.2.1.5).

[END FIGURE 5.12 HERE]

55 56 57

58

[START TABLE 5.1 HERE] Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute confidence interval (Friedlingstein et al., 2020).

Global anthropogenic CO₂ budget accumulated since the industrial revolution (onset in 1750) and averaged over the 1980s, 1990s, 2000s, and 2010s. By convention, a negative ocean or land to

atmosphere CO_2 flux is equivalent to a gain of carbon by these reservoirs. The table does not include natural exchanges (e.g. rivers, weathering) between reservoirs. Uncertainties represent the 68%

1750-2019 1850-2019 1980-1989 1990-1999 2000-2009 2010-2019 Cumulative Cumulative Mean Annual Mean Annual Mean Annual Mean Annual Growth Rate Growth Rate Growth Rate Growth Rate (PgC) (PgC) $(PgC yr^{-1})$ $(PgC yr^{-1})$ $(PgC yr^{-1})$ $(PgC yr^{-1})$ Emissions 445 ± 20 445 ± 20 5.4 ± 0.3 6.3 ± 0.3 7.7 ± 0.4 9.4 ± 0.5 Fossil fuel combustion and cement production Net land use change 240 ± 70 210 ± 60 1.3 ± 0.7 1.4 ± 0.7 1.4 ± 0.7 1.6 ± 0.7 655 ± 65 9.1 ± 0.8 10.9 ± 0.9 Total emissions 685 ± 75 6.7 ± 0.8 7.7 ± 0.8 Partition Atmospheric increase 4.1 ± 0.02 285 ± 5 265 ± 5 3.4 ± 0.02 3.2 ± 0.02 5.1 ± 0.02 170 ± 20 160 ± 20 2.0 ± 0.5 2.1 ± 0.5 2.5 ± 0.6 Ocean sink^c 1.7 ± 0.4 2.6 ± 0.7 230 ± 60 210 ± 55 2.0 ± 0.7 2.9 ± 0.8 3.4 ± 0.9 Terrestrial sink 20 -0.4 -0.1 **Budget imbalance** -0.10 0

[END TABLE 5.1 HERE]

10 11 12

8 9

5.2.2 CH₄: Trends, Variability and Budget

13 Methane is a much more powerful greenhouse gas than CO₂ (Chapter 7) and participates in tropospheric air 14 chemistry (Chapter 6). The CH₄ variability in the atmosphere is mainly the result of the net balance between 15 16 the sources and sinks on the Earth's surface and chemical losses in the atmosphere. Atmospheric transport 17 evens out the regional CH₄ differences between different parts of the Earth's atmosphere. The steady-state 18 lifetime is estimated to be 9.1 ± 0.9 (Chapter 6, Section 3.1). About 90% of the loss of atmospheric CH₄ 19 occurs in the troposphere by reaction with hydroxyl (OH) radical, 5% by bacterial soil oxidation, and the rest 20 5% by chemical reactions with OH, excited state oxygen ($O^{1}D$), and atomic chlorine (Cl) in the stratosphere (Saunois et al., 2020). Methane has large emissions from both natural and anthropogenic origins, but a clear 21 22 demarcation of their nature is difficult because of the use and conversions of the natural ecosystem for 23 human activities. The largest natural sources are from wetlands, freshwater and geological process, while the 24 largest anthropogenic emissions are from enteric fermentation and manure treatment, landfills and waste 25 treatment, rice cultivation and fossil fuel exploitation (Table 5.2). In the past two centuries, CH₄ emissions 26 have nearly doubled, predominantly human driven since 1900, and persistently exceeded the losses (virtually 27 certain), thereby increasing the atmospheric abundance as evidenced from the ice core and firn air 28 measurements (Ferretti et al., 2005; Ghosh et al., 2015).

29 30 This section discusses both bottom-up and top-down estimates of emissions and sinks. Bottom-up estimates 31 are based on empirical upscaling of point measurements, emission inventories and dynamical model 32 simulations, while top-down estimates refer to those constrained by atmospheric measurements and 33 chemistry-transport models in inversion systems. Since the AR5, a larger suite of atmospheric inversions 34 using both in situ and remote sensing measurement have led to better understanding of the regional CH₄ sources (Cross-Chapter Box 5.2). New ice core measurements of ¹⁴C-CH₄ are used for estimating the 35 geological sources of CH₄ (Table 5.2). Compared to the IPCC SRCCL (IPCC, 2019a; Jia et al., 2019), we 36 37 provide a whole atmospheric sources-sinks budget consisting of all emissiones and losses. 38

39 40 5.2.2.1 Atmosphere

- 41
- 42 Since the start of direct measurements of CH_4 in the atmosphere in the 1970s (Figure 5.13), the highest Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute 5-34 Total pages: 221

Table 5.1:

growth rate was observed from 1977 to 1986 at 18 ± 4 ppb yr⁻¹ (multi-year mean and 1 standard deviation) 1 2 (Rice et al., 2016). This rapid CH₄ growth followed the green revolution with increased crop-production and 3 a fast rate of industrialisation that caused rapid increases in CH₄ emissions from ruminant animals, rice 4 cultivation, landfills, oil and gas industry and coal mining (Ferretti et al., 2005; Ghosh et al., 2015; Crippa et 5 al., 2020). Due to increases in oil prices in the early 1980s, emissions from gas flaring declined significantly 6 (Stern and Kaufmann, 1996). This explains the first reduction in CH₄ growth rates from 1985 to 1990 (Steele 7 et al., 1992; Chandra et al., 2021). Further reductions in emission occurred following the Mt Pinatubo 8 eruption in 1991 that triggered a reduction in CH₄ growth rate through a decrease in wetland emissions 9 driven by lower surface temperatures due to the scattering aerosols (Bândă et al., 2016; Chandra et al., 2021). 10 In the late 1990s through 2006 there was a temporary pause in the CH₄ growth rate, with higher confidence 11 on its causes than the in AR5: emission from the oil and gas sectors declined by about 10 Tg yr⁻¹ through the 12 1990s, and atmospheric CH₄ loss steadily increased (Dlugokencky et al., 2003; Simpson et al., 2012; Crippa 13 et al., 2020; Höglund-Isaksson et al., 2020; Chandra et al., 2021). Methane growth rate began to increase 14 again at 7 ± 3 ppb yr⁻¹ during 2007–2016, the causes of which are highly debated since the AR5 (Rigby et al., 2008; Dlugokencky et al., 2011; Dalsøren et al., 2016; Nisbet et al., 2016; Patra et al., 2016; Schaefer et 15 al., 2016; Schwietzke et al., 2016; Turner et al., 2017; Worden et al., 2017; He et al., 2020); studies disagree 16 17 on the relative contribution of thermogenic, pyrogenic and biogenic emission processes and variability in tropospheric OH concentration. The renewed CH₄ increase is accompanied by a reversal of δ^{13} C trend to 18 19 more negative values post 2007; opposite to what occurred in the 200 years prior (Ferretti et al., 2005; Ghosh 20 et al., 2015; Schaefer et al., 2016; Schwietzke et al., 2016; Nisbet et al., 2019), suggesting an increasing 21 contribution from animal farming, landfills and waste, and a slower increase in emissions from fossil fuel 22 exploitation since the early 2000s (Patra et al., 2016; Jackson et al., 2020; Chandra et al., 2021). A 23 comprehensive assessment of the CH₄ growth rates over the past 4 decades is presented in the Cross-Chapter 24 Box 5.2.

27 [START FIGURE 5.13 HERE] 28

Figure 5.13: Time series of CH4 concentrations, growth rates and isotopic composition. a) CH4 concentrations, b) 30 CH₄ growth rates, c) δ^{13} -CH₄. Data from selected site networks operated by NOAA (Dlugokencky et al., 2003), AGAGE (Prinn et al., 2018) and PDX (Portland State University) (Rice et al., 2016). To maintain clarity, data from many other measurement networks are not included here, and all measurements are shown in WMO X2004ACH₄ global calibration standard. Global mean values of XCH₄ (total-column), retrieved from radiation spectra measured by the greenhouse gases observation satellite (GOSAT) are shown in panels (a) and (b). Cape Grim Observatory (CGO; 41°S, 145°E) and Trinidad Head (THD; 36 41°N, 124°W) data are taken from the AGAGE network, NOAA global and northern hemispheric (NH) means for δ^{13} C are calculated from 10 and 6 sites, respectively. The PDX data adjusted to NH (period: 1977–2000) are merged with THD (period: 2001–2019) for CH₄ concentration and growth rate analysis, and PDX and NOAA NH means of δ^{13} C data are used for joint interpretation of long-term trends analysis. The multivariate ENSO index (MEI) is shown in panel (b). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

42 [END FIGURE 5.13 HERE] 43

44 45

25 26

29

31

32

33

34

35

37

38

39

40

41

46 5.2.2.2 Anthropogenic CH₄ emissions 47

The positive gradient between CH₄ at Cape Grim, Australia (41°S) and Trinidad Head, USA (41°N), and the 48 49 bigger difference between Trinidad Head and global mean CH₄ compared to that between global mean CH₄ 50 and Cape Grim, strongly suggest that the northern hemisphere is the dominant origin of anthropogenic CH4 51 emissions (Figure 5.13). The loss rate of CH₄ in troposphere does not produce a large positive north-south 52 hemispheric gradient in CH₄ due to parity in hemispheric mean OH concentration (Patra et al., 2014) or in 53 the case of greater OH concentrations in the northern than the southern hemisphere as simulated by the 54 chemistry-climate models (Naik et al., 2013). Coal mining contributed about 35% of the total CH₄ emissions 55 from all fossil fuel related sources. Top-down estimates of fossil fuel emissions (106 Tg yr⁻¹) are smaller 56 than bottom-up estimates (115 Tg yr⁻¹) during 2008–2017 (Table 5.2). Inventory-based estimates suggest that

Chapter 5

CH₄ emissions from coal mining increased by 17 Tg yr⁻¹ between the periods 2002–2006 and 2008–2012, 1 2 with a dominant contribution from China (Peng et al., 2016; Crippa et al., 2020; Höglund-Isaksson et al., 3 2020). Furthermore, top-down estimates suggest emissions from China's coal mines have continued to grow 4 at a slower rate after 2010 (Miller et al., 2019; Chandra et al., 2021). Emissions from oil and gas extraction 5 and use decreased in the 1980s and 1990s, but increased in the 2000s and 2010s (Dlugokencky et al., 1994; Stern and Kaufmann, 1996; Howarth, 2019; Crippa et al., 2020). The attribution to multiple CH₄ source 6 7 using spatially aggregated atmospheric δ^{13} C data remained underdetermined to infer the global total emissions from the fossil fuel industry, biomass burning and agriculture (Rice et al., 2016; Schaefer et al., 8 9 2016; Schwietzke et al., 2016; Worden et al., 2017; Thompson et al., 2018).

10

11 In the agriculture and waste sectors (Table 5.2), livestock production has the largest emission source (109 Tg 12 yr⁻¹ in 2008–2017) dominated by enteric fermentation by about 90%. Methane is formed during the storage of manure, when anoxic conditions are developed (Hristov et al., 2013). Emissions from enteric fermentation 13 and manure have increased gradually from about 87 Tg yr⁻¹ in 1990–1999 to 109 Tg yr⁻¹ in 2008–2017 14 15 mainly due to the increase in global total animal numbers. Methane production in livestock rumens (cattle, 16 goats, sheep, water buffalo) are affected by the type, amount and quality of feeds, energy consumption, animal size, health and growth rate, meat and milk production rate, and temperature (Broucek, 2014; 17 18 Williams et al., 2015; IPCC SRCCL 5.4.3). Waste management and landfills produced 64 Tg yr⁻¹ in 2008– 19 2017, with global emissions increasing steadily since the 1970s and despite significant declines in US, 20 western Europe and Japan (Crippa et al., 2020; Höglund-Isaksson et al., 2020).

20 21

34 35

36 37 38

39

40

41

42

43

44

45

46

Emissions from rice cultivation decreased from about 45 Tg yr⁻¹ in the 1980s to about 29 Tg yr⁻¹ in the 2000-2009 but increased again slightly to 31 Tg yr⁻¹ during 2008–2017 based inventories data. However, ecosystem models showed a gradual increase with time due to climate change (*limited evidence, low*

25 agreement) (Crippa et al., 2020; Höglund-Isaksson et al., 2020; Ito, 2020).

Biomass burning and biofuel consumption (including both natural and anthropogenic processes) caused at
least 30 Tg yr⁻¹ emissions during 2008–2017 and constituted up to about 5% of global anthropogenic CH₄
emissions. Methane emissions from open biomass burning decreased during the past two decades mainly due
to reduction of burning in savanna, grassland and shrubland (van der Werf et al., 2017; Worden et al., 2017).
There is recent evidence from the tropics that fire occurrence is non-linearly related to precipitation,
implying that severe droughts will increase CH₄ emissions from fires, particularly from the degraded
peatlands (Field et al., 2016).

[START TABLE 5.2 HERE]

Table 5.2:Global CH4 budget. Sources and sinks of CH4 for the two recent decades from bottom–up and top-down estimations (in Tg CH4 yr⁻¹). The data are updated from (Saunois et al., 2020), for the bottom-up anthropogenic emissions (FAO, 2019; US EPA, 2019; Crippa et al., 2020; Höglund-Isaksson et al., 2020), top-down geological emissions (Schwietzke et al., 2016; Petrenko et al., 2017; Hmiel et al., 2020), and top-down sinks from 7 selected inverse models. The means (min-max) with outliers removed from both the range and the means are given. Outliers defined as >75th percentile + 3 × the interquartile range or < 25th percentile – 3 × the interquartile range. The top-down budget imbalances are calculated for each model separately and averaged. Note also the round-off error for the sources and sinks, which sometimes leads to last digit mismatch in the sums. For detailed information on datasets, see further details on data table 5 SM.6.</td>

47 48 49

Tg CH ₄ yr ⁻¹	2000–2009				2008–2017			
	Top-Down		Bottom-up		Top-Down		Bottom-up	
SOURCES								
Natural sources	215	(176–243)	369	(245–484)	215	(183–248)	371	(245–488)
Wetlands	180	(153–196)	147	(102-178)	180	(159–199)	149	(102 - 182)
Other Sources	35	(21–47)	222	(143–306)	36	(21–49)	222	(143–306)

Freshwater (lakes and rivers)							159	(117-212)
Wild animals							2	(1-3)
Termites							9	(3-15)
Geological (land and oceans)					23	(0-71)	45	(18-65)
Other oceanic (sea-air flux and hydrates)							6	(4-10)
Permafrost (excl. lakes and wetlands)							1	(0-1)
Anthropogenic sources	332	(312–347)	330	(309–350)	357	(336–375)	356	(335–383)
Agriculture & Waste	206	(198–219)	195	(185–212)	221	(209–238)	208	(192–230)
Enteric fermentation & Manure			103	(101 - 107)			109	(106–115)
Landfills & waste			60	(53–70)			64	(55–77)
Rice			29	(23–34)			31	(25–37)
Fossil fuels	101	(71–151)	100	(94–108)	106	(81–131)	115	(114–116)
Coal			29	(26–33)			38	(36–39)
Oil and gas			65	(60–72)			70	(68–73)
Transport			3	(1-8)			5	(1-11)
Industry			3	(0-6)			3	(1-5)
Biomass burning & biofuels	29	(23–35)	32	(24–44)	30	(22–36)	30	(22–39)
Biomass burning			19	(15–32)			17	(14 - 26)
Biofuels			10	(8–12)			10	(8–13)
SINKS								
Total chemical loss	511	(502–515)	595	(489–749)	514	(474–529)	602	(496–754)
Tropospheric OH			553	(476–677)			560	(483–682)
Stratospheric loss			31	(12–37)			31	(12–37)
Tropospheric Cl			11	(1-35)			11	(1–35)
Soil uptake	34	(27–41)	30	(11–49)	37	(27–43)	30	(11–49)
Sum of sources	548	(524–560)	699	(554-834)	576	(550–589)	727	(581-872)
Sum of sinks	546	(533–556)	625	(500-798)	551	(501–572)	632	(507-803)
Imbalance	7	(4–11)	74		21	(18-26)	95	
Atmospheric growth rate (ppb yr ⁻¹)	2 ± 4			7 ± 3				

[END TABLE 5.2 HERE]

1 2

Land Biospheric Emissions and Sinks 5.2.2.3

Freshwater wetlands are the single largest global natural source of CH₄ into the atmosphere, accounting for about 26% of the total CH4 source (robust evidence, medium agreement). Progress has been made since AR5 (Ciais et al., 2013) in better constraining freshwater lake and river emissions and reducing double counting with wetland emissions. Bottom-up and top-down estimates for 2008–2017 are 149 and 180 Tg yr⁻¹, respectively, with a top-down uncertainty range of 159–199 Tg yr⁻¹ (Table 5.2). The large uncertainties stem from challenges in mapping wetland area and temporal dynamics, and in scaling methane production, transport and consumption processes, that are measured with small chambers or flux towers, to landscape estimates (Pham-Duc et al., 2017). Both the top-down and bottom-up estimates presented in Table 5.2 indicate little increase in wetland CH₄ emissions during the last three decades, with the new estimates being 16 slightly smaller than in AR5 due to updated wetland maps and ecosystem model simulations (Melton et al., 17 2013; Poulter et al., 2017). The wetland emissions show strong interannual variability due to the changes in 18 inundated land area, air temperature and microbial activity (Bridgham et al., 2013). Present terrestrial 19 ecosystem model simulated CH₄ emission variability does not produce strong correlation with the ENSO 20 cycle (Cross-Chapter Box 5.2, Figure 2), although observation evidence is emerging for lower CH₄ 21 emissions during El Niños and greater emissions during the La Niña (Pandey et al., 2017). 22

23 Trees in upland and wetland forests contribute to CH₄ emissions by abiotic production in the canopy, by the 24 methanogenesis taking place in the stem, and by conducting CH₄ from soil into the atmosphere (Covey and

Megonigal, 2019). There is emerging evidence of the important role of trees in transporting and conducting

CH₄ from soils into the atmosphere especially in tropics (Pangala et al., 2017), whereas direct production of
CH₄ by vegetation only has a minor contribution (*limited evidence, high agreement*) (Bruhn et al., 2012;
Covey and Megonigal, 2019). The contribution of trees in transporting CH₄ may further widen the gap
between the bottom-up and top-down estimates in the global budget, particularly needing a reassessment of
emissions in the tropics and in forested wetlands of temperate and boreal regions (Pangala et al., 2017;

7 Jeffrey et al., 2019; Welch et al., 2019; Sjögersten et al., 2020).

- 8 Microbial methane uptake by soil comprises up to 5% (30 Tg yr⁻¹) of the total CH₄ sink in 2008–2017 (Table 9 10 5.2). There is evidence from experimental and modelling studies of increasing soil microbial uptake due to 11 increasing temperature (Yu et al., 2017), although evidence for decreasing CH₄ consumption, possibly linked to precipitation changes, also exist (Ni and Groffman, 2018). The estimate of global methane loss by 12 microbial oxidation in upland soils has been lowered marginally by 4 Tg yr⁻¹, compared to 34 Tg yr⁻¹ in 13 AR5, for the period 2000–2009. Termites, an infraorder of insects (Isoptera) found in almost all landmasses, 14 15 emitted about 9 Tg yr⁻¹ of CH₄ in 2000–2009, and increased emissions from the insects and other anthropods 16 are projected (Brune, 2018).
- 17 18

43

1

19 5.2.2.4 Ocean and Inland Water Emissions and Sinks20

21 In AR5, the ocean CH_4 emissions were reported together with geological emissions summing up to 54 (33– 22 75) Tg yr⁻¹. Coastal oceans, fjords and mud volcanos are major source of CH_4 in the marine environment, but 23 CH₄ flux measurements are sparse. Saunois et al. (2020) estimate that the oceanic budget, including biogenic, geological and hydrate emissions from coastal and open ocean, is 6 (range 4-10) Tg yr⁻¹ for the 24 25 2000s, which is in good agreement with an air-sea flux measurement-based estimate of 6-12 Tg yr⁻¹ (Weber 26 et al., 2019). When estuaries are included, the total oceanic budget is 9-22 Te yr⁻¹, with a mean value of 13 27 Tg yr⁻¹. A recent synthesis suggests that CH₄ emissions from shallow coastal ecosystems, particularly from mangroves, can be as high as 5-6 Tg yr⁻¹ (Al-Haj and Fulweiler, 2020). The reservoir emissions, including 28 29 coastal wetlands and tidal flats, contribute up to 13 Tg yr⁻¹ (Borges and Abril, 2011; Deemer et al., 2016). Methane seepage from the Arctic shelf, possibly triggered by the loss of geological storage due to warming 30 31 and thawing of permafrost and hydrate decomposition, has a wide estimated range of 0.0-17 Tg yr⁻¹ (Shakhova et al., 2010, 2014, 2017; Berchet et al., 2016); advanced eddy covariance measurements put the 32 33 best estimate at just about 3 Tg yr⁻¹ from the East Siberian Arctic shelf (Thornton et al., 2020). The current 34 flux is expected to be a mix of pre-industrial and climate change-driven fluxes, CH₄ seepage is anticipated to 35 increase in a warmer world (Dean et al., 2018).

All geological sources around the world, including the coastal oceans and fjords, are estimated to emit CH₄ in the range of 35–76 Tg yr⁻¹ (Etiope et al., 2019). There is evidence that the ventilation of geological CH₄ is *likely* to be smaller than 15 Tg yr⁻¹ (Petrenko et al., 2017; Hmiel et al., 2020). A lower geological CH₄ ventilation will reduce the gap between bottom-up estimations and that are used in top-down models (Table 5.2), but widen the gap in the ratio of fossil-fuel derived sources to the biogenic sources for matching the Δ^{14} C-CH₄ observations.

44 Inland water (lakes, rivers, streams, ponds, estuaries) emissions are proportionally the largest source of 45 uncertainty in the CH₄ budget. Since AR5 (Ciais et al., 2013), the inland water CH₄ source has been revised from 8-73 Tg yr⁻¹ (1980s) to 117-212 Tg yr⁻¹ (2000s) with the availability of more observational data and 46 improved areal estimates (Bastviken et al., 2011; Deemer et al., 2016; Stanley et al., 2016; DelSontro et al., 47 48 2018; Saunois et al., 2020). A large spatial and temporal variation in lake and river CH4 fluxes (Wik et al., 49 2016; Crawford et al., 2017; Natchimuthu et al., 2017) and uncertainties in the global area of them (Allen 50 and Pavelsky, 2018), together with a relatively small number of observations, varying measurement 51 methods, for example those neglecting ebullition, varying upscaling methods and lack of appropriate process 52 make the bottom-up CH₄ emission estimate uncertain (Sanches et al., 2019; Engram et al., 2020; Zhang et 53 al., 2020a). Accordingly, there is no clear accounting of inland waters in top-down budgets, which is the 54 main reason for the large gap in bottom-up and top-down estimates of "other sources" in the CH4 budget 55 (Table 5.2). Despite recent progress in separating wetlands from inland waters, there is double-counting in

the bottom-up estimates of their emissions (Thornton et al., 2016). Although there is evidence that regional human activities and warming both increase inland water CH_4 emissions (Beaulieu et al., 2019), the increase in the decadal emissions since AR5 (Ciais et al., 2013) rather reflect improvements in the estimate (*medium confidence*), due to updates in the datasets and new upscaling approaches (Saunois et al., 2020).

5.2.2.5 CH₄ Budget

1 2

3

27 28

36

37 38

40

8 9 A summary of top-down and bottom-up estimations of CH₄ emissions and sinks for the period 2008–2017 is 10 presented in Figure 5.14 (details in Table 5.2 and the associated text for the emissions). In addition to 483-682 Tg yr⁻¹ loss of CH₄ in the troposphere by reaction with OH, 1–35 Tg yr⁻¹ of CH₄ loss is estimated to 11 occur in the lower troposphere due to Cl but are not included in the top-down models as shown in Table 5.2 12 13 (Hossaini et al., 2016; Gromov et al., 2018; Wang et al., 2019b). The decadal mean CH4 burden/imbalance have increased at the rate of 30, 12, 7 and 21 Tg yr⁻¹ in the 1980s (1980–1989), 1990s (1990–1999), 2000s 14 (2000–2009) and the most recent decade (2008–2017), respectively (virtually certain), as can be estimated 15 16 from observed atmospheric growth rate (Cross-Chapter Box 5.2, Figure 1).

17 18 Recent analysis using Δ^{14} C-CH₄ in ice samples suggest that CH₄ emissions from fossil fuels exploitation are 19 responsible for 30% of total CH₄ emissions (Lassey et al., 2007; Hmiel et al., 2020), which is largely 20 inconsistent with sectorial budgets where fossil fuel emissions add up to 20% only (Ciais et al., 2013).

However, recent model simulations produce fairly consistent δ^{13} C-CH₄ values and trends as observed in the atmospheric samples using 20% fossil fuel emission fraction (Ghosh et al., 2015; Warwick et al., 2016; Fujita et al., 2020; Strode et al., 2020). Further research is needed in order to clarify relative roles of CH₄ emissions from fossil fuel exploitation and freshwater components. A key challenge is to accommodate higher estimated emissions from these two components without a major increase in the sinks for explaining the carbon and hydrogen isotopes variabilities at the same time.

29 **[START FIGURE 5.14 HERE]**

Figure 5.14: Global methane (CH4) budget (2008–2017). Values and data sources as in Table 5.2 (in TgCH4). The atmospheric stock is calculated from mean CH4 concentration, multiplying a factor of 2.75 ± 0.015 Tg ppb⁻¹, which accounts for the uncertainties in global mean CH4 (Chandra et al., 2021). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.14 HERE]

39 [START CROSS-CHAPTER BOX 5.2]

41 Cross-Chapter Box 5.2: Drivers of atmospheric methane changes during 1980–2019

42
43 Contributors: Prabir K. Patra (Japan/India), Josep G. Canadell (Australia), Frank Dentener (EU,
44 Netherlands), Xin Lan (USA), Vaishali Naik (USA)

45 46 The atmospheric methane (CH₄) growth rate has varied widely over the past three decades, and the causes of 47 which have been extensively studied since AR5. The mean growth rate decreased from 15 ± 5 ppb yr⁻¹ in the 48 1980s to 0.48 ± 3.2 ppb yr⁻¹ during 2000–2006 (the so-called quasi-equilibrium phase) and returned to an 49 average rate of 7.6 ± 2.7 ppb yr⁻¹ in the past decade (2010–2019) (based on data in Figure 5.14). 50 Atmospheric CH₄ grew faster (9.3 ± 2.4 ppb yr⁻¹) over the last six years (2014–2019) – a period with 51 prolonged El Niño conditions, which contributed to high CH₄ growth rates consistent with behaviour during 52 previous El Niño events (Figure 5.14b). Because of large uncertainties in both the emissions and sinks of

53 CH₄, it has been challenging to quantify accurately the methane budget and ascribe reasons for the growth

54 over 1980-2019. In the context of CH₄ emissions mitigation, it is critical to understand if the changes in

55 growth rates are caused by emissions from human activities or by natural processes responding to changing

climate. If CH_4 continues to grow at rates similar to those observed over the past decade, it will contribute to decadal scale climate change and hinder the achievement of the long-term temperature goals of the Paris Agreement (Nisbet et al., 2019)(7.3.2.2).

Chapter 5

Cross-Chapter Box 5.2 Figure 1 shows the decadal CH₄ budget derived from the Global Carbon Project (GCP)-CH₄ synthesis for 1980s, 1990s and 2000s (Kirschke et al., 2013), and for 2010–2017 (Saunois et al., 2020). The imbalance of the sources and sinks estimated by atmospheric inversions (red bars) can be used to explain the changes in CH₄ concentration increase rates between the decades (Table 5.2).

[START CROSS-CHAPTER BOX 5.2, FIGURE 1 HERE]

Cross-Chapter Box 5.2, Figure 1: Methane sources and sinks for four decades from atmospheric inversions with the budget imbalance (source-sink; red bars) (plotted on the left y-axis). Top-down analysis from (Kirschke et al., 2013; Saunois et al., 2020), The global CH₄ concentration seen in the black line (plotted on the right y-axis), representing NOAA observed global monthly mean atmospheric CH₄ in dry-air nole fractions for 1983– 2019 (Chapter 2, Annex III. Natural sources include emissions from natural wetlands, lakes and rivers, geological sources, wild animals, termites, wildfires, permafrost soils, and oceans. Anthropogenic sources include emissions from enteric fermentation and manure, landfills, waste and wastewater, rice cultivation, coal mining, oil and gas industry, biomass and biofuel burning. The top-down total sink is determined from global mass balance includes chemical losses due to reactions with hydroxyl (OH), atomic chlorine (Cl), and excited atomic oxygen (O¹D), and oxidation by bacteria in aerobic soils (Table 5.2). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END CROSS-CHAPTER BOX 5.2, FIGURE 1 HERE]

Since AR5, many studies have discussed the role of different source categories in explaining the increase in CH₄ growth rate since 2007 and a coincident decrease of δ^{13} C–CH₄ and δ D–CH₄ isotopes (ref. Figure 5.13; Rice et al., 2016). Both ¹³C and D are enriched in mass-weighted average source signatures for CH₄ emissions from thermogenic sources (e.g. coal mining, oil and gas industry) and pyrogenic (biomass burning) sources, and depleted in biogenic (e.g. wetlands, rice paddies, enteric fermentation, landfill and waste) sources. Proposed hypotheses for CH₄ growth (2007–2017) are inconclusive and vary from a concurrent decrease in thermogenic and increase in wetland and other biogenic emissions (Nisbet et al., 2016; Schwietzke et al., 2016), increase in from emissions agriculture in the tropics (Schaefer et al., 2016), a 38 39 concurrent reduction in pyrogenic and increase in thermogenic emissions (Worden et al., 2017), or emission 40 increase from biogenic sources and a slower increase in emissions from thermogenic sources compared to 41 inventory emissions (Patra et al., 2016; Thompson et al., 2018; Jackson et al., 2020; Chandra et al., 2021). 42

A few studies have emphasised the role of chemical destruction by OH, the primary sink of methane, in 43 44 driving changes in the growth of atmospheric methane abundance, in particular after 2006 (Rigby et al., 2017; Turner et al., 2017). Studies applying three-dimensional atmospheric inversion (McNorton et al., 45 46 2018), simple multi-species inversion (Thompson et al., 2018), as well as empirical method using a variety 47 of observational constraints based on OH chemistry (Nicely et al., 2018; Patra et al., 2021), do not find 48 trends in OH large enough to explain the methane changes post-2006. On the contrary, global chemistry-49 climate models based on fundamental principles of atmospheric chemistry and known emission trends of 50 anthropogenic non-methane SLCFs simulate an increase in OH over this period (Zhao et al., 2019; 51 Stevenson et al., 2020) (see Section 6.2.3). These contrasting lines of evidence suggest that OH changes may 52 have had a small moderating influence on methane growth since 2007 (low confidence).

53

54 Cross-Chapter Box 5.2 Figure 2 shows that modelled wetland emission anomalies for all regions did not

exhibit statistically significant trends (*high agreement between models, medium evidence*). Thus, the interdecadal difference of total CH_4 emissions derived from inversion models and wetland emissions, arises

1 2

3

4

5 6

7

8 9 10

11 12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24 25

26

Chapter 5

mainly from anthropogenic activities. The timeseries of regional emissions suggest that progress towards atmospheric CH₄ quasi-equilibrium was primarily driven by reductions in anthropogenic (fossil fuel exploitation) emissions in Europe, Russia and temperate North America over 1988–2000. In the global totals, emissions equalled loss in the early 2000s. The growth since 2007 is driven by increasing agricultural emissions from East Asia (1997–2017), West Asia (2005–2017), Brazil (1988–2017) and Northern Africa (2005–2017), and fossil fuel exploitations in temperate North America (2010–2017) (Lan et al., 2019; Crippa et al., 2020; Höglund-Isaksson et al., 2020; Jackson et al., 2020; Chandra et al., 2021).

[START CROSS-CHAPTER BOX 5.2, FIGURE 2 HERE]

Cross-Chapter Box 5.2, Figure 2: Anomalies in global and regional methane (CH4) emissions for 1988–2017. Map

in the centre shows mean CH₄ emission for 2010–2016. Multi-model mean (line) and 1- σ standard deviations (shaded) for 2000–2017 are shown for 9 surface CH₄ and 10 satellite XCH₄ inversions, and 22 wetland models or model variants that participated in GCP-CH₄ budget assessment (Saunois et al., 2020). The results for the period before 2000 are available from two inversions, 1) using 19 sites (Chandra et al., 2021; also used for the 2010-2016 mean emission map) and for global totals (Bousquet et al., 2006). The long-term mean values for 2010-2016 (common for all GCP–CH₄ inversions), as indicated within each panel separately, is subtracted from the annual-mean time series for the calculation of anomalies for each region. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END CROSS-CHAPTER BOX 5.2, FIGURE 2 HERE]

27 Evidence from emission inventories at country level and regional scale inverse modelling that CH4 growth 28 29 rate variability during the 1988 through 2017 is closely linked to anthropogenic activities (medium 30 agreement). Isotopic composition observations and inventory data suggest that concurrent emission changes 31 from both fossil fuels and agriculture are playing roles in the resumed CH₄ growth since 2007 (high 32 confidence). Shorter-term decadal variability is predominantly driven by the influence of El Niño Southern 33 Oscillation on emissions from wetlands and biomass burning (Cross-Chapter Box 5.2 Figure 2), and loss due 34 to OH variations (*medium confidence*), but lacking quantitative contribution from each of the sectors. By 35 synthesising all available information regionally from a-priori (bottom-up) emissions, satellite and surface 36 observations, including isotopic information, and inverse modelling (top-down), the capacity to track and 37 explain changes in and drivers of natural and anthropogenic CH₄ regional and global emissions has been 38 improved since the AR5, but fundamental uncertainties related to OH variations remain unchanged. 39

- 40 [END CROSS-CHAPTER BOX 5.2]
- 41 42

43 5.2.3 N₂O: Trends, Variability and Budget 44

In natural ecosystems, nitrous oxide (N_2O) is primarily produced as a by-product during the remineralisation of organic matter via the primary processes of nitrification and denitrification (Butterbach-Bahl et al., 2013; Voss et al., 2013). The net N_2O production is highly sensitive to local environmental conditions such as temperature, oxygen concentrations, pH and the concentrations of ammonium and nitrate, amongst others, causing strong variability of N_2O emissions in time and space even at small scales. Changes in the atmospheric abundance of N_2O result largely from the balance of the net N_2O sources on land and ocean, and the photochemical destruction of N_2O in the stratosphere.

- 52
 53 Since AR5 (WGI, 6.4.3), improved understanding of N₂O sources allows for a more comprehensive
- 54 assessment of the global N₂O budget (Table 5.3). This progress is based on extended atmospheric
- 55 observations (Francey et al., 2003; Elkins et al., 2018; Prinn et al., 2018), improved atmospheric N₂O
- 56 inversions (Saikawa et al., 2014; Thompson et al., 2019), updated and expanded inventories of N₂O sources
 - Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

Chapter 5

(Janssens-Maenhout et al., 2017; Winiwarter et al., 2018), as well as improved bottom-up estimate of freshwater, ocean and terrestrial sources (Martinez-Rey et al., 2015; Landolfi et al., 2017; Buitenhuis et al.,

2018a; Lauerwald et al., 2019; Maavara et al., 2019; Tian et al., 2019).

3 4 5

6

7

8 9

10

11

1 2

The human perturbation of the natural nitrogen cycle through the use of synthetic fertilisers and manure, as well as nitrogen deposition resulting from land-based agriculture and fossil fuel burning has been the largest driver of the increase in atmospheric N₂O of 31.0 ± 0.5 parts per billion (ppb) (10%) between 1980 and 2019 (*robust evidence, high agreement*) (Tian et al., 2020). The long atmospheric lifetime of N₂O implies that it will take more than a century before atmospheric abundances stabilise after the stabilisation of global emissions. The rise of atmospheric N₂O is of concern, not only because of its contribution to the anthropogenic radiative forcing (see Chapter 7), but also because of the importance of N₂O in stratospheric ozone loss (Ravishankara et al., 2009; Fleming et al., 2011; Wang et al., 2014a).

5.2.3.1 Atmosphere

16 17 The tropospheric abundance of N₂O was 332.1 ± 0.4 ppb in 2019 (Figure 5.15), which is 23% higher than 18 pre-industrial levels of 270.1 ± 6.0 ppb (*robust evidence, high agreement*). Current estimates are based on 19 atmospheric measurements with high accuracy and density (Francey et al., 2003; Elkins et al., 2018; Prinn et 20 al., 2018), and pre-industrial estimates are based on multiple ice-core records (see Section 2.2.3.2.3). The 21 average annual tropospheric growth rate was 0.85 ± 0.03 ppb yr⁻¹ during the period 1995 to 2019 (Figure 22 5.15a). The atmospheric growth rate increased by about 20% between the decade of 2000 to 2009 and the most recent decade of 2010 to 2019 $(0.95 \pm 0.04 \text{ ppb yr}^{-1})$ (robust evidence, high agreement). The growth 23 rate in 2010–2019 was also higher than during 1970–2000 (0.6–0.8 ppb yr⁻¹ (Ishijima et al., 2007)) and the 24 25 thirty-year period prior to 2011 (0.73 ± 0.03 ppb yr⁻¹), as reported by AR5. New evidence since AR5 (WGI, 26 6.4.3) confirms that in the tropics and sub-tropics, large inter-annual variations in the atmospheric growth 27 rate are negatively correlated with the multivariate ENSO index (MEI) and associated anomalies in land and ocean fluxes (Ji et al., 2019; Thompson et al., 2019; Yang et al., 2020c) (Figure 5.15a). 28 29

As assessed by SRCCL (IPCC, 2019a), combined firn, ice, air and atmospheric measurements show that the 30 31 ¹⁵N/¹⁴N isotope ratio (*robust evidence, high agreement*) as well as the predominant position of the ¹⁵N atom in atmospheric N₂O (*limited evidence, low agreement*) in N₂O has changed since 1940 (Figure 5.15b, c) 32 33 whereas they were relatively constant in the pre-industrial period (Ishijima et al., 2007; Park et al., 2012; 34 Prokopiou et al., 2017, 2018). SRCCL concluded that this change indicates a shift in the nitrogen-substrate 35 available for de-nitrification, and the relative contribution of nitrification to the global N2O source (robust 36 evidence, high agreement), which are associated with increased fertiliser use in agriculture (Park et al., 2012; 37 Snider et al., 2015; Prokopiou et al., 2018). 38

Since AR5 (WGI, 6.4.3), the mean atmospheric lifetime of N₂O has been revised to 116 ± 9 years (Prather et al., 2015). The small negative feedback of the N₂O lifetime to increasing atmospheric N₂O results in a slightly lower residence time (109 ± 10 years) of N₂O perturbations compared with that assessed by AR5 (118-131 years) (Prather et al., 2015). The dominant N₂O loss occurs through photolysis and oxidation by O(1D) radicals in the Stratosphere and amounts to approximately 13.1 (12.4-13.6) TgN yr⁻¹ (Minschwaner et al., 1993; Prather et al., 2015; Tian et al., 2020).

45 46 47

48

[START FIGURE 5.15 HERE]

49 Figure 5.15: Changes in atmospheric nitrous oxide (N₂O) and its isotopic composition since 1940. (a) 50 Atmospheric N₂O abundance (parts per billion, ppb) and growth rate (ppb yr⁻¹), (b) δ^{15} N of atmospheric 51 N₂O, and (c) alpha-site ¹⁵N–N₂O. Estimate are based on direct atmospheric measurements in the AGAGE 52 , CSIRO, and NOAA networks (Prinn et al., 2000, 2018; Francey et al., 2003; Hall et al., 2007; Elkins et 53 al., 2018), archived air samples from Cape Grim, Australia (Park et al., 2012), and firn air from NGRIP 54 Greenland and H72 Antarctica (Ishijima et al., 2007), Law Dome Antarctica (Park et al., 2012), as well as 55 a collection of firn ice samples from Greenland (Prokopiou et al., 2017, 2018). Shading in (a) is based on 56 the multivariate ENSO index, with red indicating El Niño conditions (Wolter and Timlin, 1998). Further

details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.15 HERE]

Anthropogenic N₂O Emissions 5.2.3.2

8 AR5 (WGI, 6.4.3) and SRCCL (2.3.3) concluded that agriculture is the largest anthropogenic source of N_2O 9 emissions. Since SRCCL (2.3.3), a new synthesis of inventory-based and modelling studies shows that the 10 widespread use of synthetic fertilisers and manure on cropland and pasture, manure management and aquaculture resulted in 3.8 (2.5–5.8) TgN yr⁻¹ (average 2007–2016) (robust evidence, high agreement) 11 (Table 5.3) (Winiwarter et al., 2018; FAO, 2019; Janssens-Maenhout et al., 2019; Tian et al., 2020). 12 13 Observations from field-measurements (Song et al., 2018), inventories (Wang et al., 2020) and atmospheric 14 inversions (Thompson et al., 2019) further corroborate the assessment of the SRCCL that there is a non-15 linear relationship between N₂O emissions and nitrogen input, implying an increasing fraction of fertiliser 16 lost as N₂O with larger fertiliser excess (*medium evidence, high agreement*). Several studies using 17 complementary methods indicate that agricultural N₂O emissions have increased by more than 45% since the 18 1980s (high confidence) (Davidson, 2009; Janssens-Maenhout et al., 2017; Winiwarter et al., 2018; Tian et 19 al., 2020) (Figure 5.16, Table 5.3), mainly due to the increased use of nitrogen fertiliser and manure. N₂O 20 emissions from aquaculture are amongst the fastest rising contributors of N₂O emissions, but their overall 21 magnitude is still small in the overall N₂O budget (Tian et al., 2020). 22

24 **[START FIGURE 5.16 HERE]**

Figure 5.16: Decadal mean nitrous oxide (N2O) emissions for 2007–2016 and its change since 1850 based on process-model projections. The total effect including that from anthropogenic nitrogen additions (atmospheric deposition, manure addition, fertiliser use and land-use) is evaluated against the background flux driven by changes in atmospheric CO₂ concentration, and climate change. Fluxes are derived from the N₂O Model Intercomparison Project ensemble of terrestrial biosphere models (Tian et al., 2019) and three ocean biogeochemical models (Landolfi et al., 2017; Battaglia and Joos, 2018a; Buitenhuis et al., 2018b). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

34 [END FIGURE 5.16 HERE]

35 36

23

25

26 27

28

29

30

31

32

33

1

2 3

4 5 6

7

The principal non-agricultural anthropogenic sources of N₂O are industry, specifically chemical processing, 37 38 wastewater, and the combustion of fossil fuels (Table 5.3). Industrial emissions of N₂O mainly due to nitric 39 and adipic acid production have decreased in North America and Europe since the wide-spread installation 40 of abatement technologies in the 1990s (Pérez-Ramírez et al., 2003; Lee et al., 2011; Janssens-Maenhout et 41 al., 2019). There is still considerable uncertainty in industrial emissions from other regions of the world with contrasting trends between inventories (Thompson et al., 2019). Globally, industrial emissions and emissions 42 43 from fossil fuel combustion by stationary sources, such as power plants, as well as smaller emissions from 44 mobile sources (e.g. road transport and aviation) have remained nearly constant between 1980s and 2007-45 2016 (moderate evidence, medium agreement) (Janssens-Maenhout et al., 2017; Winiwarter et al., 2018; Tian et al., 2020). Wastewater N₂O emissions, including those from domestic and industrial sources have 46 increased from 0.2 (0.1–0.3) TgN yr⁻¹ to 0.35 (0.2–0.5) TgN yr⁻¹ between the 1980s and 2007–2016 (Tian et 47 48 al., 2020).

49

50 Biomass burning from crop residue burning, grassland, savannah and forest fires, as well as biomass burnt in 51 household stoves, releases N₂O during the combustion of organic matter. Updated inventories since AR5 (WGI, 6.4.3) result in a lower range of the decadal mean emissions of 0.6 (0.5–0.8) TgN yr⁻¹ (van der Werf et 52 53 al., 2017; Tian et al., 2020). The attribution of grassland, savannah or forest fires to natural or anthropogenic 54 origins is uncertain, preventing a separation of the biomass burning source into natural and anthropogenic. 55

56

5.2.3.3 Emissions from Ocean, Inland Water Bodies and Estuaries

Since AR5 (WGI, 6.4.3), new estimates of the global ocean N₂O source derived from ocean biogeochemistry 3 models are 3.4 (2.5-4.3) TgN yr⁻¹ for the period 2007-2016 (Manizza et al., 2012; Suntharalingam et al., 4 2012; Martinez-Rey et al., 2015; Landolfi et al., 2017; Buitenhuis et al., 2018a; Tian et al., 2020) (Figure 5 6 5.16). This is slightly lower than climatological estimates from empirically based-methods and surface ocean 7 data syntheses (Bianchi et al., 2012; Yang et al., 2020c). Nitrous oxide processes in coastal upwelling zones 8 continue to be poorly represented in global estimates of marine N₂O emissions (Kock et al., 2016), but may account for an additional 0.2 to 0.6 TgN yr⁻¹ of the global ocean source (Seitzinger et al., 2000; Nevison et 9 10 al., 2004).

11 In the oxic ocean (> 97% of ocean volume), nitrification is believed to be the primary N₂O source (Freing et 12 13 al., 2012). In sub-oxic ocean zones (see Section 5.3), where denitrification prevails, higher N_2O yields and 14 turnover rates make these regions potentially significant sources of N₂O (Arévalo-Martínez et al., 2015; 15 Babbin et al., 2015; Ji et al., 2015). The relative proportion of ocean N₂O from oxygen-minimum zones is highly uncertain (Zamora et al., 2012). Estimates derived from in situ sampling, particularly in the eastern 16 17 tropical Pacific, suggest significant fluxes from these regions, and potentially accounting for up to 50% of 18 the global ocean source (Codispoti, 2010; Arévalo-Martínez et al., 2015; Babbin et al., 2015). However, 19 recent global-scale analyses estimate lower contributions (4 to 7%, Battaglia and Joos, 2018, Buitenhuis et 20 al., 2018). Further investigation is required to reconcile these estimates and provide improved constraints on 21 the N₂O source from low-oxygen zones.

22

1

2

Atmospheric deposition of anthropogenic N on oceans can stimulate marine productivity and influence ocean emissions of N₂O. New ocean model analyses since AR5 (WGI, 6.4.3), suggest a relatively modest global potential impact of 0.01–0.32 TgN yr⁻¹ (pre-industrial to present-day) equivalent to 0.5–3.3% of the global ocean N₂O source (Suntharalingam et al., 2012; Jickells et al., 2017; Landolfi et al., 2017). However, larger proportionate impacts are predicted in nitrogen-limited coastal and inland waters down-wind of continental pollution outflow, such as the Northern Indian Ocean (Jickells et al., 2017; Suntharalingam et al., 2019).

30

Inland waters and estuaries are generally sources of N2O as a result of nitrification and denitrification of 31 32 dissolved inorganic nitrogen, however, they can serve as N₂O sinks in specific conditions (Webb et al., 33 2019). Since AR5 (WGI, 6.4.3), improved emission factors including their spatio-temporal scaling, and 34 consideration of transport within the aquatic system allow to better constrain these emissions (Murray et al., 35 2015; Hu et al., 2016; Lauerwald et al., 2019; Maavara et al., 2019; Kortelainen et al., 2020; Yao et al., 36 2020). Despite uncertainties because of the side-effects of canals and reservoirs on nutrient cycling, these 37 advances permit to attribute a fraction of inland water N₂O emissions to anthropogenic sources (Tian et al., 38 2020), which contributes to the increased anthropogenic share of the global N_2O source in this report 39 compared to AR5 (Ciais et al., 2013). As indirect consequence of agricultural nitrogen-use and waste-water 40 treatment, the anthropogenic emissions from inland waters have increased by about a quarter (0.1 TgN yr⁻¹) 41 between the 1980s and 2007–2016 (Tian et al., 2020).

42 43

44 5.2.3.4 Emissions and Sinks in Non-Agricultural Land

45 46 Soils are the largest natural source of N₂O, arising primarily from nitrogen processing associated with 47 microbial nitrification and denitrification (Butterbach-Bahl et al., 2013; Snider et al., 2015) (Table 5.3). 48 Under some conditions, soils can also act as a net sink of N₂O, but this effect is small compared to the 49 overall source (Schlesinger, 2013). Since AR5 (WGI, 6.4.3), improved global process-based models (Tian et 50 al., 2019) suggest a present-day source of 6.7 (5.3–8.1) TgN yr⁻¹ (2007–2016 average), which is consistent with the estimate in AR5. Process-based models and inventory-based methods show that increased N 51 52 deposition has enhanced terrestrial N₂O emissions by 0.8 (0.4–1.4 TgN yr⁻¹) relative to approximately pre-53 industrial times, and by 0.2 (0.1-0.2) TgN yr⁻¹ between the 1980s and 2007-2016 (limited evidence, medium 54 agreement) (Figure 5.16) (Tian et al., 2019). This estimate is at the high end of the range reported in AR5

(WGI, 6.4.3). Model projections further show that global warming has led to increased soil N_2O emissions of

1 2

3 4

5

6

7

8

9 10

11

12 13

14

15 16 17

18 19 20

21 22

23

24

25

26 27

28

Chapter 5

0.8 (0.3–1.3) TgN yr⁻¹ since approximately pre-industrial times, of which about half occurred since the 1980s (*limited evidence, high agreement*) (Tian et al., 2019, 2020).

SRCCL assessed that deforestation and other forms of land-use change significantly alter terrestrial N₂O emissions through emission pulses following conversions, resulting generally in long-term reduced emissions in unfertilised ecosystems (*medium evidence, high agreement*). This conclusion is supported by a recent study demonstrating that the deforestation-pulse effect is offset by the effect of reduced area of mature tropical forests (Tian et al., 2020).

Uncertainties remain in process-based models with respect to their ability to capture the complicated responses of terrestrial N₂O emissions to rain pulses, freeze-thaw cycles and the net consequences of elevated levels of CO₂ accurately (Tian et al., 2019). Emerging literature suggests that permafrost thaw may contribute significantly to arctic N₂O emissions (Voigt et al., 2020), but these processes are not yet adequately represented in models and upscaling to large-scale remains a significant challenge.

5.2.3.5 N₂O budget

[START FIGURE 5.17 HERE]

Figure 5.17: Global nitrous oxide (N₂O) budget (2007–2016). Values and data sources as in Table 5.3. The atmospheric stock is calculated from mean N₂O concentration, multiplying a factor of 4.79 ± 0.05 Tg ppb⁻¹ (Prather et al., 2012). Pool sizes for the other reservoirs are largely unknown. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.17 HERE]

29 30 The synthesis of bottom-up estimates of N₂O sources (Sections 5.2.3.2–5.2.3.4; Figure 5.17) yields a global source of 17.0 (12.2–23.5) TgN yr⁻¹ for the years 2007–2016 (Table 5.3). This estimate is comparable to 31 32 AR5, but the uncertainty range has been reduced primarily due to improved estimates of ocean and 33 anthropogenic N₂O sources. Since AR5 (WGI, 6.4.3), improved capacity to estimate N₂O sources from 34 atmospheric N2O measurements by inverting models of atmospheric transport provides a new and independent constraint for the global N₂O budget (Saikawa et al., 2014; Thompson et al., 2019; Tian et al., 35 36 2020). The decadal mean source derived from these inversions is remarkably consistent with the bottom-up 37 global N₂O budget for the same period, however, the split between land and ocean sources based on 38 atmospheric inversions is less well constrained, yielding a smaller land source of 11.3 (10.2–13.2) TgN yr⁻¹ and a larger ocean source of 5.7 (3.4–7.2) TgN yr⁻¹, respectively, compared to bottom-up estimates. 39 40

Supported by multiple studies and extensive observational evidence (Sections 5.2.3.2–5.2.3.4; Figure 5.17), anthropogenic emissions contributed about 40% (7.3; uncertainty range: 4.2–11.4 TgN yr⁻¹) to the total N₂O source in 2007–2016 (*high confidence*). This estimate is larger than in AR5 (WGI, 6.4.3) due to a larger estimated effect of nitrogen deposition on soil N₂O emission and the explicit consideration of the role of anthropogenic nitrogen in determining inland water and estuary emissions.

47 Based on bottom-up estimates, anthropogenic emissions from agricultural nitrogen use, industry and other 48 indirect effects have increased by 1.7 (1.0-2.7) TgN yr⁻¹ between the decades 1980-1989 and 2007-2016, 49 and are the primary cause of the increase in the total N_2O source (*high confidence*). Atmospheric inversions 50 indicate that changes in surface emissions rather than in the atmospheric transport or sink of N₂O are the 51 cause for the increased atmospheric growth rate of N₂O (robust evidence, high agreement) (Thompson et al., 52 2019). However, the increase of 1.6 (1.4–1.7) TgN yr⁻¹ in global emissions between 2000–2005 and 2010– 53 2015 based on atmospheric inversions is somewhat larger than bottom-up estimates over the same period, 54 primarily because of differences in the estimates of land-based emissions.

55

[START TABLE 5.3 HERE]

7

8

1

Table 5.3:Global N2O budget (units TgN yr⁻¹) averaged over the 1980s, 1990s, 2000s as well as the recent
decade starting in 2007. Uncertainties represent the assessed range of source/sink estimates. All
numbers are reproduced from (Tian et al., 2020) based on a compilation of inventories, bottom-up
models, as well as atmospheric inversions. For detailed information on datasets, see Data Table 5.SM.6.

	AR6	AR6	AR6	AR6 (2007-2016)	AR5 (2006/2011)
Bottom-un budget	1900-1909	1770-1777	2000-2007	(2007-2010)	(2000/2011)
Anthropogenic Sources					
Fossil Fuel combustion and	0.9 (0.8–1.1)	0.9 (0.9–1.0)	1,0 (0.8–1.0)	1.0 (0.8–1.1)	0.7 (0.2-
Industry			•		1.8)
Agriculture (incl.	2.6 (1.8–4.1)	3.0 (2.1–4.8)	3.4 (2.3–5.2)	3.8 (2.5–5.8)	4.1 (1.7–
Aquaculture)	07(0707)	07(0(00)			4.8)
Biomass and biofuel burning	0.7(0.7-0.7)	0.7 (0.6–0.8)	0.6 (0.6–0.6)	0.6 (0.5–0.8)	0.7 (0.2– 1.0)
Wastewater	0.2 (0.1–0.3)	0.3 (0.2–0.4)	0.3 (0.2–0.4)	0.4 (0.2–0.5)	0.2 (0.1– 0.3)
Inland water, estuaries, coastal	0.4 (0.2–0.5)	0.4 (0.2–0.5)	0.4 (0.2–0.6)	0.5 (0.2–0.7)	
zones	01(0102)	01(0102)	01(0102)	01/01 02)	0.2 (0.1
deposition on ocean	0.1 (0.1–0.2)	0.1 (0.1–0.2)	0.1 (0.1–0.2)	0.1 (0.1–0.2)	0.2 (0.1-
Atmospheric nitrogen	0.6 (0.3–1.2)	0.7 (0.4–1.4)	0.7 (0.4–1.3)	0.8 (0.4–1.4)	0.4 (0.3–
deposition on land				· · · · ·	0.9)
Other indirect effects from	0.1 (-0.4–	0.1 (-0.5–0.7)	0.2 (-0.4–0.9)	0.2 (-0.6–	
CO ₂ , climate and land-use	0.7)			1.1)	
Total Anthronogenic	56(36.87)	62(20	67(41-103)	73(12	63(26
i otar Antin opogenie	3.0 (3.0 0.7)	9.6)	0.7 (4.1-10.5)	11.4)	9.2)
Natural Sources and Sinks		7.0)		,	,
Rivers, estuaries, and coastal	0.3 (0.3–0.4)	0.3 (0.3–0.4)	0.3 (0.3–0.4)	0.3 (0.3–0.4)	0.6 (0.1–
zones					2.9)
Open oceans	3.6 (3.0-4.4)	3.5 (2.8–4.4)	3.5 (2.7–4.3)	3.4 (2.5–4.3)	3.8 (1.8– 9.4)
Soils under natural vegetation	5.6 (4.9–6.6)	5.6 (4.9–6.5)	5.6 (5.0-6.5)	5.6 (4.9–6.5)	6.6 (3.3– 9 0)
Atmospheric chemistry	0.4 (0.2–1.2)	0.4 (0.2–1.2)	0.4 (0.2–1.2)	0.4 (0.2–1.2)	0.6 (0.3–
					1.2)
Surface sink	-0.01 (-0.3–	-0.01 (-0.3–	-0.01 (-0.3–0)	-0.01 (-0.3–	-0.01 (-1-0)
	0)	0)		0)	
lotal natural	9.9 (8.5-	9.8 (8.3– 12 1)	9.8 (8.2–12.0)	9.7 (8.0-	11.0(5.5-
Total bottom_up source	12.2) 155(121_	12.1)	16 4 (12 3_	17.0 (12.2	<u> </u>
i otar bottom-up source	20.9)	21.7)	22.4)	23.5)	30.7)
Observed growth rate			3.7 (3.7–3.7)	4.5 (4.3-4.6)	3.6 (3.5-
					3.8)
Inferred stratospheric sink			12.9 (12.2-	13.1 (12.4–	14.3 (4.3–
			13.5)	13.6)	28.7)
Atmospheric inversion			121 (11 4	12 4 (11 7	
Aunospheric loss			12.1(11.4-13.3)	12.4(11./-13.3)	
Total source			15.9 (15.1–	16.9 (15 9_	
			16.9)	17.7)	
Imbalance			3.6 (2.2–5.7)	4.2 (2.4–6.4)	

9 10

0 [END TABLE 5.3 HERE]

1 2 3

24 25

27

28

29

30

31

32

35

5.2.4 The Relative Importance of CO2, CH4, and N2O

4 5 The total influence of anthropogenic greenhouse gases (GHGs) on the Earth's radiative balance is driven by 6 the combined effect of those gases, and the three most important were discussed separately in the previous 7 sections. This section compares the balance of the sources and sinks of these three gases and their regional 8 net flux contributions to the radiative forcing. CO_2 has multiple residence times in the atmosphere from one 9 year to many thousands of years (Box 6.1 in Ciais et al. (2013)), and N₂O has a mean lifetime of 116 years. They are both long-lived GHGs, while CH₄ has a lifetime of 9.0 years and is considered a short-lived GHGs 10 11 (see Chapter 2 for lifetime of GHGs, Chapter 6 for CH₄ chemical lifetime, and Chapter 7 for effective 12 radiative forcing of all GHGs). 13

14 Figure 5.18 shows the contribution to radiative forcing of CO₂, CH₄, N₂O, and the halogenated species since 15 the 1900s and the more recent decades. For the period 1960–2019, the relative contribution to the total effective radiative forcing (ERF) was 63% for CO₂, 11% for CH₄, 6% for N₂O, and 17% for the halogenated 16 17 species (Chapter 7; Figure 5.18). The systematic decline in the relative contribution to ERF for CH₄ since 18 1850 is caused by slower increase rate of CH₄ in the recent decades, at 6, 10 and 5 ppb yr⁻¹ during 1850-19 2019, 1960–2019 and 2000–2019, respectively, in comparison with the increasing rate of CO_2 (at 0.7, 1.6 20 and 2.2 ppm yr⁻¹, respectively) and N₂O (at 0.4, 0.7 and 0.9 ppb yr⁻¹, respectively) (Figure 5.4). Owing to the 21 shorter lifetime of CH₄, the effect of reduction in emission increase rate on the ERF increase is evident at 22 inter-decadal timescales. 23

25 [START FIGURE 5.18 HERE]26

Figure 5.18: Contributions of carbon dioxide (CO₂), methane (CH₄), nitrous oxide (N₂O) and halogenated species to the total effective radiative forcing (ERF) increase since 1850 and 1960, and for 2000 to 2009. ERF data are taken from Annex III (based on calculations from Chapter 7). Note that the sum of the ERFs exceeds 100% because there are negative ERFs due to aerosols and clouds. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

33 [END FIGURE 5.18 HERE] 34

36 Atmospheric abundance of GHGs is proportional to their emissions-loss budgets in the Earth's environment. 37 There are multiple metrics to evaluate the relative importance of different GHGs for the global atmospheric 38 radiation budget and the socioeconomic impacts (Section 7.6). Metrics for weighting emissions are further developed in the AR6 of IPCC WGIII. Figure 5.19 shows the regional emissions of the three main GHGs. 39 40 For East Asia, Europe, Temperate North America and West Asia, the most dominant GHG source is CO₂ 41 (high confidence) (Figure 5.19), while for East Asia, South Asia, Southeast Asia, Tropical South America, 42 Temperate North America and Central Africa is CH_4 (Figure 5.19). The N₂O emissions are dominant in 43 regions with intense use of nitrogen fertilisers in agriculture. Only boreal North America showed net sinks of 44 CO₂, while close to flux neutrality is observed for North Asia, Southern Africa, and Australasia. Persistent 45 emission of CO₂ is observed for Tropical and South America, northern Africa, and southeast Asia (medium 46 confidence). The medium confidence arises from large uncertainties in the estimated non-fossil fuel CO₂ 47 fluxes over these regions due to the lack of high-quality atmospheric measurements.

48 49

50

[START FIGURE 5.19 HERE]

Figure 5.19: Regional distributions of net fluxes of carbon dioxide (CO₂), methane (CH₄), nitrous oxide (N₂O) on
 the Earth's surface. The region divisions, shown as the shaded map, are made based on ecoclimatic
 characteristics of the land. The fluxes include those from anthropogenic activities and natural causes that
 result from responses to anthropogenic greenhouse gases and climate change (feedbacks) as in the three
 budgets shown in Sections 5.2.1.5, 5.2.2.5, and 5.2.3.5. The CH₄ and N₂O emissions are weighted by

1

2

3

4

5 6

7 8 9

10

Chapter 5

arbitrary factors of 50 and 500, respectively, for depiction by common y-axes. Fluxes are shown as the mean of the inverse models as available from (Thompson et al., 2019; Friedlingstein et al., 2020; Saunois et al., 2020). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.19 HERE]

5.3 Ocean Acidification and Deoxygenation

11 The surface ocean has absorbed a quarter of all anthropogenic CO_2 emissions mainly through physicalchemical processes (McKinley et al., 2016; Gruber et al., 2019b; Friedlingstein et al., 2020). Once dissolved 12 13 in seawater, CO₂ reacts with water and forms carbonic acid. In turn carbonic acid dissociates, leading to a 14 decrease in the concentration of carbonate (CO_3^{-2}) ions, and increasing both bicarbonate (HCO_3^{-2}) and 15 hydrogen (H⁺) ion concentration, which has caused a shift in the carbonate chemistry towards a less basic 16 state, commonly referred to as ocean acidification (Caldeira and Wickett, 2003; Orr et al., 2005; Doney et 17 al., 2009). Although the societal concern for this problem is relatively recent (about the last 20 years), the 18 physical-chemical basis for the ocean absorption (sink) of atmospheric CO₂ has been discussed much earlier 19 by Revelle and Suess (1957). The AR5 and SROCC assessments were of *robust evidence* that the H^+ ion 20 concentration is increasing in the surface ocean, thereby reducing seawater pH (= $-\log[H^+]$) (Orr et al., 2005; 21 Feely et al., 2009; Ciais et al., 2013; Bindoff et al., 2019; Chapter 2, Section 2.3.4.1), and there is high 22 confidence that ocean acidification is impacting marine organisms (Bindoff et al., 2019).

23 24 Ocean oxygen decline, or deoxygenation, is driven by changes in ocean ventilation and solubility (Bindoff et 25 al., 2019). It is virtually certain that anthropogenic forcing has made a substantial contribution to the ocean heat content increase over the historical period (Bindoff et al., 2019; IPCC, 2019c) (Chapter 9, Section 26 27 2.3.3.1), strengthening upper water column stratification. Ocean warming decreases the solubility of 28 dissolved oxygen in seawater, and it contributes to about 15% of the dissolved oxygen decrease in the oceans 29 according to estimates based on solubility and the recent SROCC assessment (medium confidence), 30 especially in sub-surface waters, between 100–600 m depth (Helm et al., 2011; Schmidtko et al., 2017; 31 Breitburg et al., 2018; Oschlies et al., 2018) (SROCC, Section 5.3.1). Stratification reduces the ventilation flux into the ocean interior, contributing to most of the remaining ocean deoxygenation (Schmidtko et al., 32 33 2017; Breitburg et al., 2018) (Section 3.6.2). Deoxygenation may enhance the emissions of nitrous oxide, 34 especially from oxygen minimum zones (OMZs) or hypoxic coastal areas (Breitburg et al., 2018; Oschlies et 35 al., 2018). Since SROCC (Bindoff et al., 2019), CMIP6 model simulation results agree with the reported 2% loss (4.8 ± 2.1 Pmoles O₂) in total dissolved oxygen in the upper ocean layer (100–600 m) for the 1970–2010 36 37 period (Helm et al., 2011; Ito et al., 2017; Schmidtko et al., 2017; Kwiatkowski et al., 2020) (Section 2.3.4.2). The response of marine organisms to the coupled effects of ocean warming, acidification and 38 39 deoxygenation occur at different metabolic levels on different groups, and include respiratory stress and 40 reduction of thermal tolerance by organisms (Gruber, 2011; Bindoff et al., 2019; IPCC, 2019c; Kawahata et 41 al., 2019). An assessment of these effects on marine biota is found in WGII AR6 Chapter 2.

42

This section assesses past events of ocean acidification and deoxygenation (Section 5.3.1), the historical trends and spatial variability for the upper ocean (Section 5.3.2) and the ocean interior (Section 5.3.3). Future projections for ocean acidification and the drivers in the coastal ocean are assessed in Sections 5.3.4 and 5.3.5, respectively.

47 48

49

50

52

5.3.1 Paleoclimate Context

51 5.3.1.1 Paleocene-Eocene Thermal Maximum

The Paleocene-Eocene thermal maximum (PETM) was an episode of global warming exceeding pre industrial temperatures by 4°C–8°C (McInerney and Wing, 2011; Dunkley Jones et al., 2013) that occurred
 55.9–55.7 Ma. The PETM involved a large pulse of geologic CO₂ released into the ocean-atmosphere

Chapter 5

system in 3–20 kyr (Zeebe et al., 2016; Gutjahr et al., 2017; Kirtland Turner et al., 2017; Kirtland Turner,

2018; Gingerich, 2019) (5.2.1.1). In response to carbon emissions during the PETM, observationallyconstrained model simulations report an increase in atmospheric CO₂ concentrations ranging from about 900
ppm to >2000 ppm (Gutjahr et al., 2017; Cui & Schubert, 2018; Anagnostou et al., 2020) (Chapter 2). The
PETM thus provides a test for our understanding of the ocean's response to the increase in carbon (and heat)
emissions over geologically short timescales.

7

1

8 A limited number of independent proxy records indicate that the PETM was associated with a surface ocean 9 pH decline ranging from 0.15 to 0.30 units (Gutjahr et al., 2017; Penman et al., 2014; Babila et al., 2018). It 10 was also accompanied by a rapid (<10 ka) shallowing of the carbonate saturation horizon, resulting in the 11 widespread dissolution of sedimentary carbonate, followed by a gradual (100 kyr) recovery (Zachos et al., 2005; Bralower et al., 2018). The remarkable similarity among sedimentary records spanning a wide range of 12 13 ecosystems suggests with *medium confidence* that the perturbation in the ocean carbonate saturation was global (Babila et al., 2018) and directly resulted from elevated atmospheric CO_2 levels. The degree of 14 15 acidification is similar to the 0.4 pH unit decrease projected for the end of the 21st century under RCP8.5 (Gattuso et al., 2015) and is estimated to have occurred at a rate about one order of magnitude slower than 16 17 the current rate of ocean acidification (Zeebe et al., 2016). There is *low confidence* in the inferred rates of 18 ocean acidification inherent to the range of uncertainties affecting rates estimates based on marine sediments 19 (Section 5.1.2.1).

20

21 Recent model outputs as well as globally distributed geochemical data reveal with medium confidence 22 widespread ocean deoxygenation during the PETM (Dickson et al., 2012; Winguth et al., 2012; Dickson et 23 al., 2014; Chang et al., 2018; Remmelzwaal et al., 2019), with parts of the ocean potentially becoming drastically oxygen-depleted (anoxic) (Yao et al., 2018; Clarkson et al., 2021). Deoxygenation affected the 24 25 surface ocean globally (including the Arctic Ocean) (Sluijs et al., 2006), due to vertical and lateral expansion 26 of Oxygen Minimum Zones (OMZs) (Zhou et al., 2014) that resulted from warming and related changes in 27 ocean stratification. Expansion of OMZs may have stimulated N₂O production through water-column 28 (de)nitrification (Junium et al., 2018). The degree to which N₂O production impacted PETM warming, 29 however, has not yet been established.

30

31 The feedbacks associated with recovery from the PETM are uncertain, yet could include drawdown 32 associated with silicate weathering (Zachos et al., 2005) and regrowth of terrestrial and marine organic 33 carbon stocks (Bowen and Zachos, 2010; Gutjahr et al., 2017).

34 35

36 5.3.1.2 Last Deglacial Transition

The Last deglacial transition (LDT) is the best documented climatic transition in the past associated with a substantial atmospheric CO_2 rise ranging from 190 to 265 ppm between 18–11 ka (Marcott et al., 2014). The amplitude of the deglacial CO_2 rise is thus on the order of magnitude of the increase undergone since the industrial revolution.

42

Boron isotope (δ^{11} B) data suggest a 0.15–0.05 unit decrease in sea-surface pH (Hönisch and Hemming, 43 44 2005; Henehan et al. 2013) across the LDT, an average rate of decline of about 0.002 units per century compared with the current rate of more than 0.1 units per century (Bopp et al., 2013; Gattuso et al., 2015). 45 Planktonic foraminiferal shell weights decreased by 40% to 50% (Barker & Elderfield, 2002), and coccolith 46 47 mass decreased by about 25% (Beaufort et al., 2011) across the LDT. Independent proxy reconstructions 48 thus highlight with high confidence that pH values decreased as atmospheric CO2 concentrations increased 49 across the LDT. There is however *low confidence* in the inferred rate of ocean acidification owing to 50 multiple sources of uncertainties affecting rates estimates based on marine sediments (Section 5.1.2.1). 51 Geochemical and micropaleontological evidence suggest that intermediate-depth OMZs almost vanished 52 during the LGM (Jaccard et al., 2014). However, multiple lines of evidence suggest with medium confidence 53 that the deep (>1500 m) ocean became depleted in O_2 (concentrations were possibly lower than 50 µmol kg⁻ 54 ¹) globally (Jaccard and Galbraith, 2012; Hoogakker et al., 2015, 2018, Gottschalk et al., 2016, 2020;

55 Anderson et al., 2019) as a combined result of sluggish ventilation of the ocean subsurface (Gottschalk et al.,

Chapter 5

2016, 2020; Skinner et al., 2017) and a generally more efficient marine biological carbon pump (Buchanan et al., 2016; Yamamoto et al., 2019; Galbraith and Skinner, 2020).

3
4 During the LDT, deep ocean ventilation increased as Antarctic bottom water (AABW) (Skinner et al., 2010;

5 Gottschalk et al., 2016; Jaccard et al., 2016) and subsequently the Atlantic meridional overturning circulation

- 6 (McManus et al., 2004; Lippold et al., 2016) resumed, transferring previously sequestered remineralised 7 carbon from the ocean interior to the upper ocean and eventually the atmosphere (Skinner et al., 2010;
- Galbraith and Jaccard, 2015; Gottschalk et al., 2016; Ronge et al., 2016; Sikes et al., 2016; Rae et al., 2018;
- 9 Ronge et al., 2020), contributing to the deglacial CO₂ rise. Intermediate depths lost oxygen as a result of
 0 sluggish ventilation and increasing temperatures (decreasing saturation) as the world emerged from the last
- sluggish ventilation and increasing temperatures (decreasing saturation) as the world emerged from the last
 Glacial period OMZs underwent a large volumetric increase at the beginning of the Bølling-Allerød (B/A), a
- northern-hemisphere wide warming event, 14.7 ka (Jaccard and Galbraith, 2012; Praetorius et al., 2015) with
 deleterious consequences for benthic ecosystems (e.g. Moffitt et al., 2015). These observations indicate with
- *high confidence* that the rate of warming, affecting the solubility of oxygen and upper water column
 stratification, coupled with changes in subsurface ocean ventilation impose a direct control on the degree of
 ocean deoxygenation, implying a high sensitivity of ocean oxygen loss to warming. The expansion of OMZs
 contributed to a widespread increase in water column (de)nitrification (Galbraith et al., 2013), which
- 18 contributed substantially to enhanced marine N₂O emissions (Schilt et al., 2014; Fischer et al., 2019). 19 Nitrogen stable isotope measurements on N₂O extracted from ice cores suggest that approximately one third 20 (on the order of 0.7 ± 0.3 TgN yr⁻¹) of the deglacial increase in N₂O emissions relates to oceanic sources
- 21 (Schilt et al., 2014; Fischer et al., 2019).
- 22 23

1

2

24 5.3.2 Historical Trends and Spatial Characteristics in the Upper Ocean

2526 5.3.2.1 Reconstructed Centennial Ocean Acidification Trends

27 28 Ocean pH timeseries are are based on the reconstruction of coral boron isotope ratios (δ^{11} B). A majority of 29 coral δ^{11} B data have been generated from the western Pacific region with a few records from the Atlantic 30 Ocean. Biweekly resolution paleo-pH records show monsoonal variation of about 0.5 pH unit in the South 31 China Sea (Liu et al., 2014). Interannual ocean pH variability in the range of 0.07–0.16 pH unit characterises 32 southwest Pacific corals that are attributed to ENSO (Wu et al., 2018a) and river runoff (D'Olivo et al., 33 2015). Decadal (10, 22 and 48-year) ocean pH variations in the southwest Pacific have been linked to the 34 Interdecadal Pacific Oscillation, causing variations of up to 0.30 pH unit in the Great Barrier Reef (Pelejero 35 et al., 2005; Wei et al., 2009) but weaker (about 0.08 pH unit) in the open ocean (Wu et al., 2018a). Decadal 36 variations in the South China Sea ocean pH changes of 0.10-0.20 also have been associated with the 37 variation in the East Asian monsoon (Liu et al., 2014; Wei et al., 2015), as a weakening of the Asian winter 38 monsoon leads to sluggish water circulation within the reefs, building up localised CO₂ concentration in the 39 water due to calcification and respiration.

40

Since the beginning of the industrial period in the mid-19th century, coral δ^{11} B-derived ocean pH has 41 42 decreased by 0.06–0.24 pH unit in the South China Sea (Liu et al., 2014; Wei et al., 2015) and 0.12 pH unit 43 in the southwest Pacific (Wu et al., 2018a). Since the mid-20th century, a distinct feature of coral $\delta^{11}B$ 44 records relates to ocean acidification trends, albeit having a wide-range of values: 0.12-0.40 pH unit in the great barrier reef (Wei et al., 2009; D'Olivo et al., 2015), 0.05-0.08 pH unit in the northwest Pacific (Shinjo 45 46 et al., 2013) and 0.04–0.09 pH unit in the Atlantic Ocean (Goodkin et al., 2015; Fowell et al., 2018). Concurrent coral carbon isotopic (δ^{13} C) measurements infer ocean uptake of anthropogenic CO₂ from the 47 combustion of fossil fuel, based on the lower abundance of ¹³C in fossil fuel carbon. Western Pacific coral 48 49 records show depleted δ^{13} C trends since the late 19th century that are more prominent since the mid-20th century (high confidence) (Pelejero, 2005; Wei et al., 2009; Shinjo et al., 2013; Liu et al., 2014; Kubota et

- 50 century (*high confidence*) (51 al., 2017; Wu et al., 2018).
- 51 52

53 Overall, many of the records show a highly variable seawater pH underlaying strong imprints of internal

- climate variability (*high confidence*), and in most instances superimposed on a decreasing δ^{11} B trend that is
- 55 indicative of anthropogenic ocean acidification in recent decades (*medium confidence*). The robustness of

seawater pH reconstructions is currently limited by the uncertainty on the calibration of the δ^{11} B proxy in different tropical coral species.

5.3.2.2 Observations of Ocean Acidification over the Recent Decades

SROCC (Section 5.2.2.3) indicated it is *virtually certain* that the ocean has undergone acidification globally
in response to ocean CO₂ uptake and concluded that pH in open ocean surface water has changed by a *virtually certain* range of -0.017 to -0.027 pH units per decade since the late 1980s. Since SROCC,
continued observations of seawater carbonate chemistry at ocean time series stations and compiled shipboard
studies providing temporally resolved and methodologically consistent datasets have further strengthened the
evidence of the progress of acidification across all regions of the oceans (Jiang et al., 2019) (Figure 5.20;
Supplementary Material Table 5.SM.3) (Section 2.3.3.5).

15 In the subtropical open oceans, decreases in pH have been reported with a very likely range of rate from -0.016 to -0.019 pH units per decade since 1980s, which equate to approximately 4 % increase in hydrogen 16 ion concentration ([H⁺]) per decade. Accordingly, the saturation state Ω (=[Ca²⁺][CO₃²⁺]/K_{sp}) of seawater 17 18 with respect to calcium carbonate mineral aragonite has been declining at rates ranging from -0.07 to -0.12 19 per decade (González-Dávila et al., 2010; Feely et al., 2012; Bates et al., 2014; Takahashi et al., 2014; Ono et al., 2019; Bates and Johnson, 2020) (Supplementary Material Table 5.SM.3). These rates are consistent 20 21 with the rates expected from the transient equilibration with increasing atmospheric CO₂ concentrations, but 22 the variability of rate in decadal time-scale has also been detected with *robust evidence* (Ono et al., 2019; 23 Bates and Johnson, 2020). In the tropical Pacific, its central and eastern upwelling zones exhibited a faster 24 pH decline of -0.022 to -0.026 pH unit per decade due to increased upwelling of CO₂-rich sub-surface 25 waters in addition to anthropogenic CO₂ uptake (Sutton et al., 2014; Lauvset et al., 2015). By contrast, warm 26 pool in the western tropical Pacific exhibited slower pH decline of -0.010 to -0.013 pH unit per decade 27 (Supplementary Material Table 5.SM.3) (Lauvset et al., 2015; Ishii et al., 2020). Observational and modeling 28 studies (Nakano et al., 2015; Ishii et al., 2020) consistently suggest that slower acidification in this region is 29 attributable to the anthropogenic CO₂ taken up in the extra-tropics around a decade ago and transported to 30 the tropics via shallow meridional overturning circulations.

31

In open subpolar and polar zones, the very likely range (-0.003 to -0.026 pH unit per decade) and 32 33 uncertainty (up to 0.010) observed in pH decline are larger than in the subtropics, reflecting the complex 34 interplay between physical and biological forcing mechanisms (Olafsson et al., 2009; Midorikawa et al., 35 2012; Bates et al., 2014; Takahashi et al., 2014; Lauvset et al., 2015; Wakita et al., 2017). Nevertheless, the 36 high agreement of pH decline among these available time-series studies leads to high confidence in the trend 37 of acidification in these zones. In the Arctic Ocean, a temporally limited time series of carbonate chemistry 38 measurements prevents drawing robust conclusions on ocean acidification trends. However, the carbonate 39 saturation state Ω is generally low, and observational studies show with *robust evidence* that the recent 40 extensive melting of sea ice leading to enhanced air-sea CO₂ exchange, large freshwater inputs, together with 41 river discharge and glacial drainage, as well as the degradation of terrestrial organic matter in seawater, 42 result in the decline of Ω of aragonite to undersaturation (Bates et al., 2009; Chierici and Fransson, 2009; 43 Yamamoto-Kawai et al., 2009; Azetsu-Scott et al., 2010; Robbins et al., 2013; Fransson et al., 2015; 44 Semiletov et al., 2016; Anderson et al., 2017; Qi et al., 2017; Zhang et al., 2020; Beaupré-Laperrière et al., 45 2020) (SROCC Section 3.2.1.2.4, IPCC, (2019b)). The low saturation state of aragonite (Ω ~1) has also been 46 observed in surface waters of the Antarctic coastal zone associated with freshwater input from glacier 47 (Mattsdotter Björk et al., 2014) and with upwelling of deep water (Hauri et al., 2015) as well as along eastern 48 boundary upwelling systems (Feely et al., 2016a). 49

50 Overall, in agreement with SROCC, it is *virtually certain* from these observational studies that ocean surface 51 waters undergo acidification globally with the CO_2 increase in the atmosphere. These sustained

52 measurements over the past decades and campaign studies of ocean carbonate chemistry also highlight with

53 robust evidence that trends of acidification have been modulated by the variability and changes in physical 54 and chemical states of ocean including those affected by the warming of the cryosphere, requiring their

and chemical states of oceaimproved understandings.

[START FIGURE 5.20 HERE]

Figure 5.20: Multi-decadal trends of pH (Total Scale) in surface layer at various sites of the oceans and a global distribution of annual mean pH adjusted to the year 2000. Time-series data of pH are from Dore et al., 2009; Olafsson et al., 2009; González-Dávila et al., 2010; Bates et al., 2014b; Takahashi et al., 2014; Wakita et al., 2017; Merlivat et al., 2018; Ono et al., 2019; and Bates and Johnson, 2020. Global distribution of annual mean pH have been evaluated from data of surface ocean *p*CO₂ measurements (Bakker et al., 2016; Jiang et al., 2019). Acronyms in panels: KNOT and K2 - Western Pacific subarctic gyre time-series; HOT - Hawaii Ocean Time-series; BATS - Bermuda Atlantic Time-series Study; DYFAMED - Dynamics of Atmospheric Fluxes in the Mediterranean Sea; ESTOC - European Station for Time-series in the Ocean Canary Islands; CARIACO - Carbon Retention in a Colored Ocean Time-series. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.20 HERE]

5.3.3 Ocean Interior Change

5.3.3.1 Ocean Memory – Acidification in the Ocean Interior

Advances in observations and modelling for ocean physics and biogeochemistry and established knowledge of ocean carbonate chemistry show with *very high confidence* that anthropogenic CO₂ taken up into the ocean surface layer is further spreading into the ocean interior through ventilation processes including vertical mixing, diffusion, subduction and meridional overturning circulations (Sallée et al., 2012; Bopp et al., 2015; Nakano et al., 2015; Iudicone et al., 2016; Toyama et al., 2017; Perez et al., 2018; Gruber et al., 2019b) (Sections 2.3.3.5, 5.2.1.3 and 9.2.2.3) and is causing acidification in the ocean interior. The net change in oxygen consumptions by aerobic respiration of marine organisms further influences acidification by releasing CO₂ (Chen et al., 2017; Breitburg et al., 2018; Robinson, 2019) (Section 5.3.3.2).

Basin-wide and global syntheses of ocean interior carbon observations for the past decades show that the extent of acidification due to anthropogenic CO₂ invasion tends to diminish with depth (*very high confidence*) (Woosely et al., 2016;; Lauvset et al., 2020) (Carter et al., 2017a)(Figure 5.21; Section 5.2.1.3.3). The regions of deep convection such as subpolar North Atlantic and Southern Ocean present the deepest acidification detections below 2000 m (*medium confidence*). Mid-latitudinal zones within the subtropical cells and tropical regions present a relatively deep and shallow detection, respectively. A pH decrease has also been observed on the Antarctic continental shelf (Hauck et al., 2010; Williams et al., 2015). Acidification is also underway in the subsurface to intermediate layers of the Arctic Ocean due to the inflow of ventilated waters from the North Atlantic and the North Pacific (Qi et al., 2017; Ulfsbo et al., 2018).

[START FIGURE 5.21 HERE]

Figure 5.21: Spread of ocean acidification from the surface into the interior of ocean since pre-industrial times. (a) map showing the three transects used to create the cross sections shown in (b) and (c); vertical

(a) map showing the three transects used to create the cross sections shown in (b) and (c); vertical sections of the changes in (b) pH and (c) saturation state of aragonite (Ω_{arag}) between 1800–2002 due to anthropogenic CO₂ invasion (colour). Contour lines are their contemporary values in 2002. The red transect begins in the Nordic Seas and then follows the GO-SHIP lines A16 southward in the Atlantic Ocean, SR04 and S04P westward in the Southern Ocean, and P16 northward in the Pacific Ocean. The purple line follows the GO-SHIP line I09 southward in the Indian Ocean. The green line on the smaller inset crosses the Arctic Ocean from the Bering Strait to North Pole along 175°W and from the North Pole to the Fram Strait along 5°E (Lauvset et al., 2020). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.21 HERE]

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

- 3 A significant increase in acidification resulting from net metabolic CO₂ release coupled with ocean 4 circulation changes has been shown with *high confidence* in large swathes of intermediate waters both in the 5 Pacific and Atlantic oceans (Byrne et al., 2010; Carter et al., 2017; Chu et al., 2016; Dore et al., 2009; Rios 6 et a., 2015; Lauvset et al., 2020). For example, ocean circulation contributes a pH change of -0.013 ± 0.013 7 to the overall observed change of -0.029 ± 0.014 for 1993–2013 at depths around 1000 m at 30°S-40°S in 8 the South Atlantic ocean (Ríos et al., 2015). Long-term repeated observations in the North Pacific show a decline in dissolved oxygen (-4.0 µmol kg⁻¹ per decade at maximum) being sustained in the intermediate 9 10 water since the 1980s (Takatani et al., 2012; Sasano et al., 2015), and thus the amplification of acidification 11 associated with the weakening ventilation is thought to have been occurring persistently. In contrast, for the North Pacific subtropical mode water, large decadal variability in pH and aragonite saturation state with 12 13 amplitudes of about 0.02 and about 0.1, respectively, are superimposed on secular declining trends due to anthropogenic CO_2 invasion (Oka et al., 2019). This is associated with the variability in ventilation due to 14 the approximately 50% variation in the formation volume of the mode water that is forced remotely by the 15 16 Pacific decadal oscillation (Qiu et al., 2014; Oka et al., 2015).
- 17
- 18 These trends of acidification in the ocean interior leads to *high confidence* in shoaling of the saturation
- horizons of calcium carbonate minerals where $\Omega = 1$. In the Pacific Ocean where the aragonite saturation horizon is shallower (a few hundred meters to 1200 m; Figure 5.21c), the rate of its shoaling is on the order
- of $1-2 \text{ m yr}^{-1}$ (Feely et al., 2012; Ross et al., 2020). In contrast, shoaling rates of 4 m yr⁻¹ to 1710 m for 1984–2008 and of 10–15 m yr⁻¹ to 2250 m for 1991–2016 have been observed in the Iceland sea and the
- Irminger sea, respectively (Olafsson et al., 2009; Perez et al., 2018).

In summary, ocean acidification is spreading into the ocean interior. Its rates at depths are controlled by the ventilation of the ocean interior as well as anthropogenic CO₂ uptake at the surface, thereby diminishing with depth (*very high confidence*) (Figure 5.21). Variability in ocean circulation modulates the trend of ocean acidification at depths through the changes in ventilation and their impacts on metabolic CO₂ content, but there are large knowledge gaps of ventilation changes leading to *low confidence* in their impacts in many ocean regions (Sections 9.2.2.3 and 9.3.2; Section 5.3.3.2).

31 32

33

5.3.3.2 Ocean Deoxygenation and its Implications for GHGs

34 35 As summarised in SROCC (Section 5.2.2.4), there is a growing consensus that between 1970–2010 the open 36 ocean has very likely lost 0.5–3.3% of its dissolved oxygen in the upper 1000 m depth (Helm et al., 2011; Ito et al., 2017; Schmidtko et al., 2017; Bindoff et al., 2019) (Section 2.3.3.6). Regionally, the equatorial and 37 38 North Pacific, the Southern Ocean and the South Atlantic have shown the greatest oxygen loss of up to 30 mol m⁻² per decade (Schmidtko et al., 2017). Warming – via solubility reduction and circulation changes –, 39 mixing and respiration are considered the major drivers with 50% of the oxygen loss for the upper 1000 m of 40 41 the global oceans attributable to the solubility reduction (Schmidtko et al., 2017). Climate variability also 42 modifies the oxygen loss on interannual and decadal timescales especially for the tropical ocean OMZs 43 (Deutsch et al., 2011, 2014; Llanillo et al., 2013) and the North Pacific subarctic zone (Whitney et al., 2007; 44 Sasano et al., 2018; Cummins and Ross, 2020). However, quantifying the oxygen decline and variability and 45 attributing them to processes in different regions remains challenging (Oschlies et al., 2018; Levin, 2018). 46 ESMs in coupled model intercomparison project phase 5 (CMIP5) and CMIP6 corroborate the decline in 47 ocean oxygen, and project a continuing and accelerating decline with a strong impact of natural climate 48 variability under high emission scenarios (Bopp et al., 2013; Kwiatkowski et al., 2020; Long et al., 2016). 49 However, CMIP5 models did not reproduce observed patterns for oxygen changes in the tropical thermocline 50 and generally simulated only about half the oxygen loss inferred from observations (Oschlies et al., 2018). 51 CMIP6 models have more realistic simulated mean state of ocean biogeochemistry than CMIP5 models due 52 to improved ocean physical processes and better representation of biogeochemical processes (Séférian et al., 53 2020). They also exhibit enhanced ocean warming as a result of an increase in the equilibrium climate 54 sensitivity (ECS) of CMIP6 relative to CMIP5 models, which contributes to increased stratification and 55 reduced subsurface ventilation (4.3.1, 4.3.4, 5.3.3.2, 7.4.2, 7.5.6, 9.2.1, TS2.4). Consequently, CMIP6 model

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

Total pages: 221

ensembles not only reproduce the ocean deoxygenation trend of -0.30 to -1.52 mmol m⁻³ per decade 1 2 between 1970–2010 reported in SROCC (Section 5.2.2.4) with a very likely range, but also project 32–71 % greater subsurface (100-600 m) oxygen decline relative to their RCP analogues in CMIP5, reaching to the 3 *likely* range of decline of 6.4 ± 2.9 mmol m⁻³ under SSP1–2.6 and 13.3 ± 5.3 mmol m⁻³ under SSP5–8.5, 4 from 1870–1899 to 2080–2099. However, they also exhibit enhanced surface ocean warming as a result of 5 6 an increased climate sensitivity (ECS), which contributes to greater reduction in subsurface ventilation. Consequently, CMIP6 model ensembles now reproduce the recent observed historical ocean deoxygenation 7 trend of -0.30 to -1.52 mmol m⁻³ per decade between 1970–2010 reported in SROCC (Section 5.2.2.4) 8 9 within 90% confidence range, but project 32-71 % greater subsurface (100-600m) oxygen decline relative to 10 their RCP analogues in CMIP5, reaching to the *likely* range of decline of 6.4 ± 2.9 mmol m⁻³ under SSP1–2.6 11 and 13.3 ± 5.3 mmol m⁻³ under SSP5–8.5, from 1870–1899 to 2080–2099 due to increased warming (Kwiatkowski et al., 2020). It is concluded that the oxygen content of subsurface ocean is projected to 12 13 transition to historically unprecedented condition with decline over the 21st century (*medium confidence*). 14

15 In oxygen-depleted waters, microbial processes (denitrification and anammox, i.e. anacrobic ammonium 16 oxidation) (Kuypers et al., 2005; Codispoti, 2007; Gruber and Galloway, 2008) remove fixed nitrogen, and 17 thus when upwelled waters reach the photic zone, primary production becomes nitrogen-limited (Tyrrell and 18 Lucas, 2002). However, in other oceanic regions, increased water-column stratification due to warming may 19 reduce the amount of N₂O reaching the surface and thereby decrease N₂O flux to the atmosphere. Landolfi et 20 al. (2017) suggest that by 2100, under the RCP8.5 scenario, total N₂O production in the ocean may decline 21 by 5% and N₂O emissions be reduced by 24% relative to the pre-industrial era due to decreased organic 22 matter export and anthropogenic driven changes in ocean circulation and atmospheric N₂O concentrations. 23 Projected oxygen loss in the ocean is thought to result in an ocean-climate feedback through changes in the 24 natural emission of greenhouse gases (low confidence).

25

The areas with relatively rapid oxygen decrease include OMZs in the tropical oceans, where oxygen content 26 has been decreasing at a rate of 0.9 to 3.4 µmol kg⁻¹ per decade in the thermocline for the past five decades 27 28 (Stramma et al., 2008). Low oxygen, low pH and shallow aragonite saturation horizons in the OMZs of the 29 eastern boundary upwelling regions co-occur, affecting ecosystem structure (Chavez et al., 2008) and 30 function in the water column, including the presently unbalanced nitrogen cycle (Paulmier and Ruiz-Pino, 31 2009). The coupling between upwelling, productivity, and oxygen depletion feeds back to biological 32 productivity and the role of these regions as sinks or sources of climate active gases. When OMZ waters 33 upwell and impinge on the euphotic zone, they release significant quantities of greenhouse gases, including 34 N_2O (0.81–1.35 TgN yr⁻¹), CH_4 (0.27–0.38 TgCH₄ yr⁻¹), and CO_2 (yet to be quantified) to the atmosphere, 35 exacerbating global warming (Paulmier et al., 2008; Naqvi et al., 2010; Kock et al., 2012; Arévalo-Martínez 36 et al., 2015; Babbin et al., 2015a; Farías et al., 2015). Modelling projections suggest a global decrease of 4 to 12% in oceanic N₂O emissions (from 3.71-4.03 TgN yr⁻¹ to 3.54-3.56 TgN yr⁻¹) from 2005 to 2100 under 37 38 RCP8.5, despite a tendency to increased N₂O production in the OMZs, associated primarily with 39 denitrification (Martinez-Rey et al., 2015). It is difficult to single out the contribution of nitrification and 40 denitrification which can occur simultaneously. A rigorous separation of these two processes would require 41 more mechanistic parameterisations that have been hindered by the still large conceptual and parametric 42 uncertainties (Babbin et al., 2015; Trimmer et al., 2016; Landolfi et al., 2017). Furthermore, the correlation 43 between N₂O and oxygen varies with microorganisms present, nutrient concentrations, and other 44 environmental variables (Voss et al., 2013).

45

In summary, total oceanic N₂O emissions were projected to decline by 4–12% from 2005–2100 (MartinezRey et al., 2015) and by 24% from the pre-industrial era to 2100 (Landolfi et al., 2017) under RCP8.5.
However, there is *low confidence* in the reduction in N₂O emission to the atmosphere, because of large
conceptual and parametric uncertainties, a limited number of modelling studies that explored this process,
and greater oxygen losses simulated in CMIP6 models than in CMIP5 models (Kwiatkowski et al., 2020).

51 52

53

54

5.3.4 Future Projections for Ocean Acidification

55 5.3.4.1 Future Projections with Earth System Models

1 2 Projections with CMIP5 ESMs, reported in AR5 (Section 6.4.4) and SROCC (Section 5.2.2.3; (IPCC, 2019b)), showed changes in global mean surface ocean pH from 1870–1899 to 2080–2099 of -0.14 \pm 0.001 3 (inter-model standard deviation) under RCP2.6 and -0.38 ± 0.005 under RCP8.5 with pronounced regional 4 5 variability (Bopp et al., 2013; Hurd et al., 2018). They also projected faster pH declines in mode waters 6 below seasonal mixed layers (Resplandy et al., 2013; Watanabe and Kawamiya, 2017) as has been observed 7 in the Atlantic (Salt et al., 2015) and in the Pacific (Carter et al., 2019), because of the net CO₂ release by 8 respiration and lowering CO₂ buffering capacity of seawater. In these CO₂ concentration-driven simulations, 9 the level of acidification in the surface ocean is primarily determined by atmospheric CO₂ concentration and 10 regional seawater carbonate chemistry, thereby providing consistent projections across models. New 11 projections with CMIP6 ESMs show greater surface pH decline of -0.16 ± 0.002 under the SSP1–2.6 and – 0.44 ± 0.005 under SSP5-8.5 from 1870-1899 to 2080-2099 (Kwiatkowski et al., 2020) (Section 4.3.2.5; 12 13 Cross-Chapter Box 5.3). The greater pH declines in CMIP6 are primarily a consequence of higher atmospheric CO₂ concentrations in SSPs than their CMIP5-RCP analogues (Kwiatkowski et al., 2020). 14 15 Ocean acidification is also projected to occur with high confidence in the abyssal bottom waters in regions such as the northern North Atlantic and the Southern Ocean (Sulpis et al., 2019), with the rates of global 16 17 mean pH decline of -0.018 ± 0.001 under SSP1-2.6 and -0.030 ± 0.002 under SSP5-8.5 from 1870-1899 to 18 2080-2099 in CMIP6 (Kwiatkowski et al., 2020). 19 In surface ocean, changes in the amplitude of seasonal variations in pH are also projected to occur with high

20 21 confidence. ESMs in CMIP6 s show $+73 \pm 12\%$ increase in the amplitude of seasonal variation in hydrogen 22 ion concentration ($[H^+]$) but 10 ±5% decrease in the seasonal variation in pH (= -log $[H^+]$) from 1995–2014 23 to 2080–2099 under SSP5–8.5. The simultaneous amplification of [H⁺] and attenuation of pH seasonal 24 cycles is counterintuitive but is the consequence of greater increase in the annual mean $[H^+]$ due to 25 anthropogenic CO₂ invasion than the corresponding increase in its seasonal amplitude. These changes are 26 consistent with the amplification/attenuation of the seasonal variation of $+81 \pm 16\%$ for [H⁺] and $-16 \pm 7\%$ 27 for pH from 1990–1999 to 2090–2099 under RCP8.5 in CMIP5 (Kwiatkowski and Orr, 2018). 28

29 The signal of ocean acidification in surface ocean is large and is projected to emerge beyond the range of 30 natural variability within the time scale of a decade in all ocean basins (Schlunegger et al., 2019). There is 31 high agreement among modelling studies that the largest pH decline and large-scale undersaturation of aragonite in surface seawater start to occur first in polar oceans (Orr et al., 2005; Steinacher et al., 2009; 32 33 Hurd et al., 2018; Jiang et al., 2019). Under SSP5-8.5, the largest surface pH decline, exceeding 0.45 34 between 1995–2014 and 2080–2099, occurs in the Arctic Ocean (Kwiatkowski et al., 2020). The freshwater 35 input from sea-ice melt is an additional factor leading to a faster decline of aragonite saturation level than 36 expected from the anthropogenic CO₂ uptake (Yamamoto et al., 2012). The increase in riverine and glacial 37 discharges that provide terrigenous carbon, nutrients and alkalinity as well as freshwater are the other factors 38 modifying the rate of acidification in the Arctic Ocean. However, their impacts have been projected in a 39 limited number of studies with extensive knowledge gaps and model simplifications leading to low confidence in their impacts (Terhaar et al., 2019; Hopwood et al., 2020). In the Southern Ocean, the 40 aragonite undersaturation starts in 2030 in RCP8.5, and the area that experiences aragonite undersaturation 41 42 for at least one month per year by 2100 is projected to be more than 95%. Under RCP2.6, short periods (< 1 43 month) of aragonite undersaturation are expected to be found in less than 2% to the area during this century 44 (Sasse et al., 2015; Hauri et al., 2016; Negrete-García et al., 2019). These long term projections are modified 45 at interannual timescales by large-scale climate modes (Ríos et al., 2015) such as the El Niño southern 46 oscillation and the southern annular mode (Conrad and Lovenduski, 2015). In other regions, acidification 47 trends are influenced by a range of processes such as changes in ocean circulation, temperature, salinity, 48 carbon cycling, and the structure of the marine ecosystem. As, at present, models do not resolve fine-scale 49 variability of these processes, current projections do not fully capture the changes that the marine 50 environment will experience in the future (Takeshita et al., 2015; Turi et al., 2016).

51

52 Overall, with the rise of atmospheric CO_2 , the physics of CO_2 transfer across the air-sea interface, the

53 carbonate chemistry in seawater, the trends of ocean acidification being observed in the past decades

54 (Section 5.3.3.2) and modelling studies described in this section, it is *virtually certain* that ocean 55 acidification will continue to grow. However, the magnitude and sign of many of ocean carbon-climate

feedbacks are still poorly constrained (Matear and Lenton, 2014; Matear and Lenton, 2018), leading to low confidence in their significant and long-lasting impacts on ocean acidification.

1

5.3.4.2 Reversal of Ocean Acidification by Carbon Dioxide Removal

Reversing the increase in atmospheric CO₂ concentrations through negative emissions (Section 5.6) will reverse ocean acidification at the sea surface but will not result in rapid amelioration of ocean acidification in the deeper ocean (Section 5.3.3.2). The ocean's uptake of atmospheric CO_2 will start to decrease as atmospheric CO₂ decreases (Mathesius et al., 2015; Tokarska and Zickfeld, 2015) (Sections 5.4.5, 5.4.10; (5.6.2.1) However, because of the long timescales of the ocean turnover that transfers CO₂ from the upper to the deep ocean, excess carbon will continue to accumulate in the deep ocean even after a decrease in atmospheric CO₂ (Cao et al., 2014; Mathesius et al., 2015; Tokarska and Zickfeld, 2015; Li et al., 2020). There is thus *high confidence* that CO₂ emissions leave a long-term legacy in ocean acidification, and are therefore irreversible at multi-human generational scales, even with aggressive atmospheric CO₂ removal.

26 27 28

29

5.3.5 **Coastal Ocean Acidification and Deoxygenation**

20 The coastal ocean, from the shore line to the isobath of 200 m, is highly heterogeneous due to the complex 21 interplay between physical, biogeochemical and anthropogenic factors (Gattuso et al., 1998; Chen and 22 Borges, 2009; Dürr et al., 2011; Laruelle et al., 2014; McCormack et al., 2016). These areas, according to 23 SROCC (Bindoff et al., 2019) are, with high confidence, already affected by ocean acidification and 24 deoxygenation. This section assesses the drivers and spatial variability of acidification and deoxygenation 25 based on new observations and data products.

5.3.5.1 Drivers

Observations and data products including models (Astor et al., 2013; Bakker et al., 2016; Kosugi et al., 2016; 30 31 Vargas et al., 2016; Laruelle et al., 2017, 2018; Orselli et al., 2018; Roobaert et al., 2019; Cai et al., 2020; 32 Sun et al., 2020a) confirm the strong spatial and temporal variability in the coastal ocean surface carbonate 33 chemistry and sea-air CO₂ fluxes (high agreement, robust evidence). The anthropogenic CO₂-induced 34 acidification is either mitigated or enhanced through biological processes; primary production removes 35 dissolved CO_2 from the surface, and respiration adds CO_2 and consumes oxygen in the subsurface layers. The relative intensity of these processes is controlled by natural or anthropogenic eutrophication. Other 36 drivers of variability include biological community composition, freshwater input from rivers or ice-melting, 37 38 sea-ice cover and calcium carbonate precipitation/dissolution dynamics, coastal upwelling and regional 39 circulation, and seasonal surface cooling (Fransson et al., 2015, 2017; Feely et al., 2018; Roobaert et al., 40 2019; Cai et al., 2020; Hauri et al., 2020; Monteiro et al., 2020b; Sun et al., 2020a). Near-shore surface 41 waters are often supersaturated with CO₂, regardless of the latitude, especially in highly populated areas receiving substantial amounts of domestic and industrial sewage (Chen and Borges, 2009). Nevertheless, 42 43 thermal or haline stratified eutrophic coastal areas may act as net atmospheric CO₂ sinks (Chou et al., 2013; 44 Cotovicz Jr. et al., 2015a). Continental shelves, excluding near-shore areas, act as CO_2 sinks at a rate of $0.2 \pm$ 45 0.02 PgC yr⁻¹ (Laruelle et al., 2014; Roobaert et al., 2019), considering ice-free areas only. Under increasing atmospheric CO2 and eutrophication, such ecosystems would be more vulnerable to ecological and seawater 46 47 chemistry changes, impacting local economy.

48

49 Since AR5, (Ciais et al., 2013) and in agreement with SROCC (IPCC, 2019b), there is now high agreement (robust evidence) that coastal ocean acidification, whether induced only by increasing atmospheric CO₂ or

50 51 exacerbated by eutrophication or upwelling, has negative effects on specific groups of marine organisms

52 such as reef-building corals, crabs, pteropods, and sessile fauna (Dupont et al., 2010; Bindoff et al., 2019;

53 Bednaršek et al., 2020; Osborne et al., 2020), WGII AR6 Chapter 3), especially when combined with

54 stressors such as temperature and deoxygenation, and potentially increased bioavailability of toxic elements

55 such as arsenic and copper (Millero et al., 2009; Boyd et al., 2015; Breitburg et al., 2018).

2 Since SROCC (Bindoff et al., 2019), there is further evidence that anthropogenic eutrophication via 3 continental runoff and atmospheric nutrient deposition, and ocean warming are very likely the main drivers of deoxygenation in coastal areas (Levin and Breitburg, 2015; Levin et al., 2015; Royer et al., 2016; 4 Breitburg et al., 2018; Cocquempot et al., 2019; Fagundes et al., 2020; Limburg et al., 2020a). Increasing 5 6 intensity and frequency of wind-driven upwelling is responsible for longer and more intense coastal hypoxia, 7 fuelled by organic matter degradation from primary production (medium to high agreement, medium evidence) (Rabalais et al., 2010; Bakun et al., 2015; Varela et al., 2015; Fennel and Testa, 2019; Limburg et 8 9 al., 2020a). Locally, submarine groundwater discharge may enhance the eutrophication state (low agreement, 10 limited evidence, (Luijendijk et al., 2020)). Since AR5 (Ciais et al., 2013) and SROCC (Bindoff et al., 2019) 11 new observations and model studies confirm the trends in increasing coastal hypoxia caused by eutrophication, ocean warming and changes in circulation (Claret et al., 2018; Dussin et al., 2019; Limburg 12 13 et al., 2020a), as well as the ubiquitous impacts on marine organisms and fisheries (Carstensen and Conley, 2019; Fennel and Testa, 2019; Osma et al., 2020); WGII Chapter 3). Following open ocean deoxygenation 14 15 trends, since the 1950s more than 700 coastal regions are being reported as hypoxic (dissolved oxygen concentration $<2 \text{ mg O}_2 \text{ L}^{-1}$) (Limburg et al., 2020a). Additionally, deoxygenation or increasing severe 16 17 hypoxic periods in coastal areas may enhance the sea-to-air fluxes of N₂O and CH₄ especially through 18 microbial-mediated processes in the water column-sediment interface (medium agreement) (Middelburg and 19 Levin, 2009; Naqvi et al., 2010b; Farías et al., 2015; Limburg et al., 2020a). 20

22 5.3.5.2 Spatial Characteristics

There is *high agreement (robust evidence)* that heterogeneity implies different responses of coastal regions to
increasing atmospheric CO₂, decreasing seawater pH and calcium carbonate saturation state, and
deoxygenation (Duarte et al., 2013; Regnier et al., 2013b; Breitburg et al., 2018; Laruelle et al., 2018;
Carstensen and Duarte, 2019).

28 29 There is high agreement that long time series of observations utilising standard methods are needed to distinguish the climate change signal in seawater carbonate chemistry from the natural variability of coastal 30 31 sites (Duarte et al., 2013; Salisbury and Jönsson, 2018; IOC, 2019; Sutton et al., 2019; Tilbrook et al., 2019; Turk et al., 2019). Despite increasing availability of data and sea-air CO₂ flux budgets for the coastal ocean 32 33 (Sections 5.3.5.1, 5.2.3.1), additional long-term observations are required to constrain the global time of 34 emergence of coastal acidification. There is high agreement (medium evidence) that, for the coastal 35 subtropical to temperate northeast Pacific and northwest Atlantic, the mean time of emergence for 36 acidification is above two decades (Sutton et al., 2019; Turk et al., 2019).

37

21

1

Observations and models predict for the northeast Pacific coastal upwelling area an expansion and 38 39 intensification of low-pH deep water intrusions (high agreement, robust evidence) (Hauri et al., 2013; Feely 40 et al., 2016b; Cai et al., 2020). There, areas such as the California Current System are naturally exposed to intrusions of low-pH, high pCO_{2sea} deep waters from remineralisation processes and anthropogenic CO₂ 41 42 intrusion (Feely et al., 2008, 2010, 2018; Chan et al., 2019; Lilly et al., 2019; Cai et al., 2020). The eastern 43 Pacific coastal upwelling displays seasonality in subsurface aragonite undersaturation as a consequence of 44 the interplay between anthropogenic CO₂, respiration and intrusion of upwelling waters (Feely et al., 2008, 45 2010, 2016, 2018; Hauri et al., 2013; Vargas et al., 2016; Chan et al., 2019; Lilly et al., 2019). The coastal 46 southeast Pacific, up welling combined with low-pH, low-alkalinity, organic matter-rich river inputs display 47 extreme temporal variability in surface seawater pCO_2 and low aragonite saturation (Vargas et al., 2016; 48 Osma et al., 2020). 49

50 Temperate, non-upwelling coastal areas along the northwest Atlantic display a trend of decreasing seawater 51 pH, mainly attributed to the combined effects of decreasing seawater buffering capacity and eutrophication

52 (*high agreement, robust evidence*). Observations show an increasing north to south gradient of aragonite

53 saturation state (Sutton et al., 2016; Fennel et al., 2019; Cai et al., 2020). Low alkalinity and total inorganic

54 carbon concentration, combined with an ocean signal of acidification, diminishes the buffering capacity 55 along the decreasing salinity gradient from the ocean to the coast. Models suggest that in this area the
Final Government Distribution

Chapter 5

aragonite saturation is seasonally controlled by nutrient availability and primary production, supporting that 1 eutrophication is the main driver for exacerbating acidification. (Cai et al., 2017, 2020). The coastal Gulf of

- 2 Mexico is facing a parallel increase in bottom water acidification and deoxygenation off the Mississippi 3
- Delta driven by eutrophication (Cai et al., 2011; Laurent et al., 2017; Fennel et al., 2019). 4
- 5

Many coastal tropical are under heavy anthropogenic eutrophication induced by the effluents from large

- 6 7 cities or receive large riverine inputs of freshwater, nutrients, and organic matter (such as Amazon,
- 8 Mississippi, Orinoco, Congo, Mekong, or Changjiang rivers). Under strong eutrophication, often sub-surface
- 9 and bottom waters present pH values lower than average surface open ocean (about 8.0) because increased
- 10 respiration decreases pH (high agreement, robust evidence), despite a net atmospheric CO₂ sink in shallow 11 and vertically stratified coastal areas (Koné et al., 2009; Wallace et al., 2014; Cotovicz Jr. et al., 2015b;
- 12 Cotovicz et al., 2018; Fennel and Testa, 2019; Lowe et al., 2019) (Section 5.3.5.1).
- 13

14 There is medium evidence from observations and models that the coastal northwestern Antarctic Peninsula 15 (Southern Ocean) will experience calcium carbonate undersaturation by 2060, considering that

- 16 anthropogenic emissions reach an atmospheric CO₂ concentration of about 500 pm at that date (Lencina-
- 17 Avila et al., 2018; Monteiro et al., 2020a). The synergies among warming, meltwater, sea-air CO₂
- 18 equilibrium and circulation may, to some extent, offset the coastal ocean acidification trends in Antarctica
- 19 (Henley et al., 2020). In the coastal western Arctic Ocean, there is increasing robust evidence that ocean
- 20 acidification is driven by sea-air CO₂ fluxes and sea-ice melt and increasing intrusions since the 1990s of
- 21 low-alkalinity Pacific water, lowering aragonite saturation state (Qi et al., 2017, 2020; Cross et al., 2018).
- 22 The Bering Sea (northeastern Pacific) shows decreasing trends in calcium carbonate saturation, associated to
- 23 the increasing atmospheric CO₂ uptake combined with riverine freshwater and carbon inputs (high
- 24 agreement, robust evidence) (Pilcher et al., 2019; Sun et al., 2020a).
- 25

The spatial distribution of hypoxic areas is highly heterogeneous in the coastal ocean, and there is high 26 27 agreement, robust evidence that more severe hypoxia or anoxia is often associated to highly populated 28 coastal areas, or local circulation and upwelling, and seasonal stratification lead to an accumulation of 29 organic matter in subsurface waters (Ciais et al., 2013; Rabalais et al., 2014; Li et al., 2016b; Breitburg et al., 30 2018; Bindoff et al., 2019) (SROCC Chapter 5; IPCC, (2019b)). The causes and trends of coastal 31 deoxygenation can only be assessed by making available long-term time series combined to regional 32 modelling (Fennel and Testa, 2019), as in the California current system (Wang et al., 2017), the East China 33 Sea (Chen et al., 2007; Qian et al., 2017), the Namibian or along the northwestern Atlantic shelves (Claret et 34 al., 2018). Other coastal upwelling sites such as the Arabian Sea display seasonal hypoxia but no worsening 35 trends (Gupta et al., 2016).

36 The Baltic Sea is the largest semi-enclosed sea where hypoxia is reported to have happened before the 1950s 37 38 (Carstensen et al., 2014; Rabalais et al., 2014; Łukawska-Matuszewska et al., 2019). The frequency and 39 volume of seawater inflow from the North Sea decreased after 1950, leading to an expansion of hypoxic 40 areas from 40,000 to 60,000 km² in combination with increasing eutrophication (Carstensen et al., 2014). 41 From the available observations, there is *robust evidence* that many areas in the Baltic Sea are experiencing 42 deoxygenation despite efforts to reduce nutrient loads (Lennartz et al., 2014; Jokinen et al., 2018). 43

44 There is *medium agreement (medium evidence)* that just by reducing anthropogenic nutrient inputs may lead 45 to less severe coastal hypoxic conditions, as observed in the coastal north-western Adriatic Sea (Djakovac et 46 al. (2015). However, low-oxygen sediments may remain a long-term source of phosphorus and ammonium to the water column, fuelling primary production (Jokinen et al., 2018; Fennel and Testa, 2019; Limburg et 47 48 al., 2020b).

49 50

51 5.4 **Biogeochemical Feedbacks on Climate Change** 52

53 This section covers biogeochemical feedbacks on climate change, which represent one of the largest sources 54 of uncertainty in climate change projections. The relevant processes are discussed (Sections 5.4.1 to 5.4.4), 55 prior to discussing the simulation and projection of the carbon cycle in Earth system models (Section 5.4.5),

emergent constraints on future projections (Section 5.4.7), non-CO₂ feedbacks (Section 5.4.7), and possible biogeochemical abrupt changes (Section 5.4.8).

5.4.1 Direct CO₂ Effect on Land Carbon Uptake

7 AR5 (WGI, Box 6.3) and SRCCL (IPCC, 2019a) concluded with high confidence that rising atmospheric 8 CO₂ increases leaf-level photosynthesis. This effect is represented in all ESMs. New studies since AR5 add 9 evidence that the leaf-level CO₂ fertilisation is modulated by acclimation of photosynthesis to long-term CO₂ exposure, growth temperature, seasonal drought, and nutrient availability, but these effects are not yet 10 11 routinely represented in ESMs (Smith and Dukes, 2013; Baig et al., 2015; Kelly et al., 2016; Drake et al., 12 2017; Jiang et al., 2020a). Cross-Chapter Box 5.1 assesses multiple lines of evidence, which suggest that the ratio of plant CO₂ uptake to water loss (plant water-use efficiency; WUE) increases in near proportionality to 13 atmospheric CO₂. Despite advances in the regional coverage of field experiments, observations of the 14 15 consequences of CO₂ fertilisation at ecosystem level are still scarce, in particular from outside the temperate zone (Song et al., 2019a). New syntheses since AR5 corroborate that the effect of elevated CO₂ on plant 16 17 growth and ecosystem carbon storage is generally positive (*high confidence*), but is modulated by temperature, water and nutrient availability (Reich et al., 2014; Obermeier et al., 2017; Peñuelas et al., 2017; 18 19 Hovenden et al., 2019; Song et al., 2019a). Plant carbon allocation, changes in plant community 20 composition, disturbance, and natural plant mortality are important processes affecting the magnitude of the response, but are currently poorly represented in models (De Kauwe et al., 2014; Friend et al., 2014; Reich et 21 al., 2018; Walker et al., 2019a; Yu et al., 2019), and thus contribute strongly to uncertainty in ESM 22 23 projections (Arora et al., 2020).

24

25 Field studies with elevated CO₂ have demonstrated that the initial stimulation of above-ground growth may 26 decline if insufficient nutrients such as nitrogen or phosphorus are available (Finzi et al., 2007; Norby et al., 2010; Hungate et al., 2013; Reich and Hobbie, 2013; Talhelm et al., 2014; Terrer et al., 2018). Model-data 27 28 syntheses have demonstrated that the ability to capture the observed long-term effect of elevated CO₂ 29 depends on the ability of models to predict the effect of vegetation on soil biogeochemistry (Zaehle et al., 2014; Koven et al., 2015; Medlyn et al., 2015; Walker et al., 2015). Meta-analyses of CO₂ manipulation 30 31 experiments point to increased soil microbial activity and accelerated turnover of soil organic matter (van Groenigen et al., 2017) as a result of increased below-ground carbon allocation by plants (Song et al., 32 33 2019b), and increased root exudation or mycorrhizal activity due to enhanced plant nutrient requirements 34 under elevated CO₂ (Drake et al., 2011; Terrer et al., 2016; Meier et al., 2017). These effects are not 35 considered in most ESMs. One global model that attempts to represent these processes suggests that elevated 36 CO₂ related carbon accumulation is reduced in soils but increased in vegetation relative to more conventional 37 models (Sulman et al., 2019). 38

- Our understanding of the effects of phosphorus limitation is less developed than for nitrogen, but a growing 39 40 body of literature suggests it is as important, particularly in regions with highly weathered soils (Wang et al., 41 2018; Terrer et al., 2019; Du et al., 2020). CO_2 experiments collectively show that soil phosphorus is an 42 important constraint on the CO₂ fertilisation effect on plant biomass (Terrer et al., 2019; Jiang et al., 2020a). 43 Indeed, a free-air CO₂ enrichment experiment in a phosphorus-limited mature forest ecosystem did not find 44 an increase in biomass production despite increases in photosynthesis after four years of CO₂ exposure 45 (Jiang et al., 2020b). The lack of free-air CO₂ enrichment experiments in phosphorus-limited tropical forests 46 limits our understanding on the role of phosphorus availability in constraining the CO₂ fertilisation effect globally (Norby et al., 2016; Fleischer et al., 2019). Models accounting for the effects of phosphorus 47 48 availability, in addition to nitrogen, generally show an even stronger reduction of the response of ecosystem 49 carbon storage to elevated CO₂ (Goll et al., 2012; Zhang et al., 2014; Yang et al., 2019b). Insufficient data 50 and uncertainties in the process formulation cause large uncertainty in the magnitude of this effect (Medlyn 51 et al., 2016; Fleischer et al., 2019).
- 52

Consistent with AR5 (WGI, Section 6.4.2), the CO₂ fertilisation effect is the dominant cause for the projected
 increase in land carbon uptake between 1860 and 2100 in ESMs (Figures 5.26, 5.27; Table 5.5; Arora et al.,

55 2020). In the CMIP6 ensemble, the increase of land carbon storage due to CO_2 fertilisation is a global

phenomenon but is strongest in the tropics (Figure 5.26). The resulting increase of productivity is a key driver of increases in vegetation and soil carbon storage. However, consistent with earlier findings (Todd-Brown et al., 2013; Friend et al., 2014; Hajima et al., 2014), processes affecting vegetation carbon-use efficiency and turnover such as allocation changes, mortality, and vegetation structural changes, as well as the pre-industrial soil carbon turnover time, also play an important role (Arora et al., 2020).

6

7 As a major advance since AR5 (WGI, Section 6.4.2), 6 out of 11 models in the C⁴MIP-CMIP6 ensemble 8 account for nitrogen cycle dynamics over land (Table 5.4). On average, these models exhibit a 25–30% 9 lower CO₂ fertilisation effect on land carbon storage, compared to models that do not (Figures 5.29, Table 10 5.5). The only model in the C^4 MIP-CMIP6 ensemble that explicitly represents the effect of P availability on 11 plant growth suggests the lowest C storage response to increasing CO₂ (Arora et al., 2020). The lower CO₂ effect due to decreased nutrient availability is generally consistent with analyses of the implicit nutrient 12 13 limitation in CMIP5 simulations (Wieder et al., 2015; Zaehle et al., 2015) and independent assessments by stand-alone land models (Zaehle et al., 2010; Wårlind et al., 2014; Zhang et al., 2014; Goll et al., 2017; 14 15 Meyerholt et al., 2020a). The simulated effects are generally consistent with expectations based on independent observations (Walker et al., 2020). However, the magnitude of nutrient feedbacks in these 16 17 models is poorly constrained by observations, owing to the limited geographic distribution of available 18 observations and the uncertain scaling of results obtained from manipulation experiments to transient system 19 dynamics (Song et al., 2019a; Wieder et al., 2019; Meyerholt et al., 2020a).

20

21 Our understanding of the various biological processes, which affect the strength of the CO₂ fertilisation 22 effect on photosynthesis and its impact on carbon storage in vegetation and soils, in particular regarding the 23 limitations imposed by nitrogen and phosphorus availability, has developed since AR5 (WGI, Box 6.2). 24 Based on consistent behaviour across all CMIP6 ESMs, there is high confidence that CO2 fertilisation of 25 photosynthesis acts as an important negative feedback on anthropogenic climate change, by reducing the rate 26 at which CO₂ accumulates in the atmosphere. Since AR5 (WGI, Box 6.2), an increasing number of CMIP6 27 ESMs account for nutrient cycles and the consistent results found in their model projections suggests with 28 high confidence that limited nutrient availability will limit the CO₂ fertilisation effect (Arora et al., 2020). 29 The magnitude of both the direct CO₂ effect on land carbon uptake, and its limitation by nutrients, remains 30 uncertain (low confidence).

31 32

33 5.4.2 Direct CO₂ Effects on Projected Ocean Carbon Uptake 34

In AR5 (WGI, Section 6.4.2) there was high agreement that CMIP5 ESMs project continued ocean CO2 35 36 uptake through to 2100, with higher uptake corresponding to higher concentration or emission pathways. 37 There has been no significant change in the magnitude of the sensitivity of ocean carbon uptake to increasing atmospheric CO₂, or in the inter-model spread, between the CMIP5 and CMIP6 era (Arora et al., 2020). The 38 39 analysis from both emissions and concentration driven CMIP5 models projections show that the ocean sink 40 stops growing beyond 2050 across all emission scenarios (Section 5.4.5.3). CMIP6 models also show a 41 similar time-evolution of global ocean CO_2 uptake to CMIP5 models over the 21st century (Figure 5.25) 42 with decreasing net ocean CO₂ uptake ratio to anthropogenic CO₂ emissions under SSP5-8.5.

43 44 The projected weakening of ocean carbon uptake is driven by a combination of decreasing carbonate 45 buffering capacity and warming which are positive feedbacks under weak to no mitigation scenarios (SSP4 46 and 5). In high mitigation scenarios (SSP1-2.6), weakening ocean carbon uptake is driven by decreasing 47 emissions (Cross-Chapter Box 5.3). The detailed understanding of carbonate chemistry in seawater that has 48 accumulated over more than half a century (e.g. Egleston et al., 2010; Revelle & Suess, 1957), provides high 49 confidence that the excess CO₂ dissolved in seawater leads to a nonlinear reduction of the CO₂ buffering 50 capacity, that is smaller dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC) increase with respect to pCO₂ increase along with 51 the increase in cumulative ocean CO₂ uptake. Recent studies (Katavouta et al., 2018; Jiang et al., 2019; 52 Arora et al., 2020; Rodgers et al., 2020) suggest with medium confidence that the decrease in the ocean CO2 53 uptake ratio to anthropogenic CO₂ emission under low to no mitigation scenarios over the 21st century is 54 predominantly attributable to the ocean carbon-concentration feedback through the reduction of the seawater 55 CO₂ buffering capacity but with contributions from physical drivers such as warming and wind stress

1 (*medium confidence*) and biological drivers (*low confidence*) (Sections 5.2.1.3.3, 5.4.4).

Projected increases in ocean DIC due to anthropogenic CO₂ uptake amplify the sensitivity of carbonate

4 system variables to perturbations of DIC in the surface ocean, for example via the amplitude of the seasonal

5 cycle of pCO₂, which impact the mean annual air-sea fluxes (Fassbender et al., 2018; Hauck et al., 2015;

6 Landschützer et al., 2018; SROCC Section 5.2.2.3). A larger amplification of the surface ocean pCO_2

seasonality occurs in the subtropics where pCO_2 seasonality is dominated by temperature seasonality, with the summer increase in the difference in pCO_2 between surface water and the overlying atmosphere reaching

 3μ atm per decade between 1990 and 2030 under RCP8.5 (Schlunegger et al., 2019; Rodgers et al., 2020). In

contrast, the impact of biological production on the seasonal cycle of pCO_2 in summer in the Southern Ocean strengthens the drawdown of CO_2 (Hauck et al., 2015).

12

3

13 Overall, there is *medium confidence* on three outcomes in the ocean from projected CO₂ uptake under 14 medium to high CO₂ concentration scenarios: (i) a strengthening positive feedback, which impacts on the 15 airborne fraction via the reduction of the ocean CO_2 buffering capacity due to cumulative ocean CO_2 uptake, 16 which reduces the net ocean CO_2 uptake ratio to anthropogenic CO_2 emission (Katavouta et al., 2018; Arora et al., 2020; Rodgers et al., 2020); (ii) an amplification of the seasonal cycle of CO₂ variables, which impact 17 18 both the ocean sink and ocean acidification (Hauck et al., 2015); (iii) a decrease in the aragonite and calcite 19 saturation levels in the ocean which negatively impacts the calcification rates of marine organisms (high 20 confidence) and which forms a negative feedback on the uptake of CO₂ (McNeil and Sasse, 2016) (Cross-21 Chapter Box 5.3).

22 23

24

25

32

5.4.3 Climate Effect on Land Carbon Uptake

AR5 assessed with *medium confidence*, that future climate change will decrease land carbon uptake relative to the case with constant climate, but with a poorly-constrained magnitude (WGI, Chapter 6, Executive Summary). Ongoing uncertainty in the magnitude and geographic pattern of the feedbacks (Section 5.4.5), continues to support a *medium confidence* assessment that future climate change will decrease land carbon uptake relative to the case with constant climate.

33 5.4.3.1 Plant Physiology

Plant productivity is highly dependent on local climate. In cold environments, warming has generally led to
an earlier onset of the growing season, and with it an increase in early-season vegetation productivity (e.g.
Forkel et al., 2016). However, this trend is affected by adverse effects of climate variability, and other
emerging limitations on vegetation production by water, energy and nutrients, which may gradually reduce
the effects of warming (Piao et al., 2017; Buermann et al., 2018; Liu et al., 2019). At centennial timescales,
boreal forest expansion may act as a climate-driven carbon sink (Pugh et al., 2018).

41

In tropical and temperate environments, temperature simultaneously affects the metabolic rates of 42 43 photosynthetic processes within leaf tissues as well as the vapor pressure deficit that drives transpiration, its 44 control by leaf stomata, and the resulting soil and plant tissue water content. Thus the direct effect of 45 warming on photosynthesis can be positive, negative, or invariant depending on environmental context (Lin 46 et al., 2012; Yamori et al., 2014; Smith and Dukes, 2017; Grossiord et al., 2020). Observations and models 47 suggest that the vapour pressure deficit effects are stronger than direct temperature effects on enzyme 48 activities (Smith et al., 2020), and that acclimation of photosynthetic optimal temperature may mitigate 49 productivity losses of tropical forests under climate change (Kattge and Knorr, 2007; Tan et al., 2017; 50 Kumarathunge et al., 2019). Some models have begun to include these acclimation responses, both in 51 photosynthesis and autotrophic respiration (Lombardozzi et al., 2015; Smith et al., 2015; Huntingford et al., 52 2017; Mercado et al., 2018).

- 53 54
- 55 5.4.3.2 Fire and Other Disturbances

SRCCL assessed that climate change is playing an increasing role in determining wildfire regimes alongside human activity (*medium confidence*), with future climate variability expected to enhance the recurrence and severity of wildfires in many biomes, such as tropical rainforests (*high confidence*). Projections of increased fire weather in a warmer climate are widespread (Section 12.3.2.8) and may drive increased fire frequency and severity in several regions, including Arctic and boreal ecosystems (Gauthier et al., 2015; Walker et al., 2019b), Mediterranean-type ecosystems (Turco et al., 2014; Jin et al., 2015), degraded tropical forests (Aragão et al., 2018), and tropical forest-savanna transition zones (Lehmann et al., 2014).

9

Wildfire is included in some CMIP6 ESMs (Table 5.4) and is thus only partially represented in estimates of carbon-climate feedbacks from these models. The CMIP5 ESMs that include fire project 8–58% increases of fire carbon emissions under future scenarios, with higher emissions under higher-warming scenarios; the ensemble spread is driven by differing factors such as population density, fire management, and other landuse processes (Kloster and Lasslop, 2017). Fire dynamics in CMIP6 models, as evaluated in land-only configurations of CMIP6-generation land surface models, also show large variations but better agreement with observations (Teckentrup et al., 2019; Hantson et al., 2020; Lasslop et al., 2020).

17

- 18 Climate change also drives changes to vegetation composition and ecosystem carbon storage through other
- 19 disturbances such as forest dieback that lead to biome shifts in tropical forests (Cox et al., 2004; Jones et al.,
- 20 2009; Brando et al., 2014; Le Page et al., 2017; Zemp et al., 2017), and temperate and boreal regions (Joos et
- al., 2001; Lucht et al., 2006; Scheffer et al., 2012; Lasslop et al., 2016). AR5 assessed that large-scale loss of
- tropical forests due to climate change is *unlikely* (WGI, Section 6.4.9). Newer ecosystem modelling
- 23 approaches that include a greater degree of ecosystem heterogeneity and diversity show a reduced sensitivity 24 of such forest dieback-type changes (Levine et al., 2016; Sakschewski et al., 2016), supporting the AR5
- of such forest dieback-type changes (Levine et al., 2016; Sakschewski et al., 2016), supporting the AR5
 assessment (Section 5.4.8). Beyond such biome shifts, observations of tropical forests also show that
 increasing tree mortality rates within tropical forests may reduce carbon turnover times and storage (Brienen
 et al., 2015), that increased tree mortality rates in tropical forests and elsewhere are expected with increased
 temperatures and vapor pressure deficit (Cross-chapter Box 5.1; (Allen et al., 2015; McDowell et al., 2018;
 Grossiord et al., 2020), and that these processes are not well represented in ESMs (Powell et al., 2013; Fisher
 et al., 2018). An ensemble of land models that include ecological processes such as forest demography
- 31 shows that changes to mortality may be a more important driver of carbon dynamics than changes to
 - 32 productivity (Friend et al., 2014).
 - 33

34 Overall, climate change will force widespread increases in fire weather throughout the world (Section 35 12.3.2.8). Because of incomplete inclusion of fire in ESMs, a separate compilation of fire-driven carbonclimate feedback estimates (Eliseev et al., 2014a; Harrison et al., 2018) (section 5.4.8). There is low 36 agreement in magnitude and medium agreement in sign, which alongside other literature (Jones et al., 2020), 37 38 leads to an assessment of *medium confidence* that fire represents a positive carbon-climate feedback, but very 39 low confidence in the magnitude of that feedback. Other disturbances such as tree mortality will increase 40 across several ecosystems (*medium agreement*) with decreased vegetation carbon (*medium confidence*). 41 However, the lack of model agreement and lack of key process representation in ESMs lead to a low 42 confidence assessment in the projected magnitude of this feedback.

43 44

45 *5.4.3.3 Soil Carbon* 46

47 Changes to soil carbon stocks in response to climate change are a potentially strong positive feedback (Cox 48 et al., 2000). Since the AR5 (WGI, Section 6.4.2), there has been progress made in understanding soil carbon 49 dynamics, and associated feedbacks. These include: (i) an increased understanding of and ability to quantify 50 high latitude soil carbon feedbacks (Box 5.1); (ii) increased understanding of the causes responsible for soil 51 carbon persistence on long timescales, particularly the interactions between decomposers and soil organic 52 matter and mineral assemblages (Kleber et al., 2007; Schmidt et al., 2011; Luo et al., 2016); and (iii) 53 increased understanding of soil carbon dynamics in subsurface layers (Hicks Pries et al., 2017; Balesdent et 54 al., 2018).

55

CMIP6 ESMs predict losses of soil carbon with warming, which are larger than climate-driven vegetation 1 2 carbon losses (Arora et al., 2020). As in CMIP5 (Todd-Brown et al., 2013), there is also a large CMIP6 ensemble spread in climate-driven soil carbon changes, partially driven by a large spread in the current soil 3 carbon stocks predicted by the models. In CMIP5 ESMs, much of the soil carbon losses with warming can be 4 5 traced to decreased carbon inputs, with a weaker contribution from changing soil carbon lifetimes due to 6 faster decomposition rates (Koven et al., 2015a), which may be an artefact of the lack of permafrost carbon (Box 5.1). Isotopic constraints suggest that CMIP5 ESMs systematically overestimated the transient 7 sensitivity of soil ¹⁴C responses to atmospheric ¹⁴C changes, implying that the models respond too quickly to 8 changes in either inputs or turnover times and that the soil contribution to all feedbacks may thus be weaker 9 10 than currently projected (He et al., 2016). Using natural gradients of soil carbon turnover as a constraint on 11 long-term responses to warming suggests that both CMIP5 and CMIP6 ESMs may systematically underestimate the temperature sensitivity at high latitudes, and may overestimate the temperature sensitivity 12 13 in the tropics (Koven et al., 2017; Wieder et al., 2018; Varney et al., 2020), although experimental soil warming in tropical forests suggest high sensitivity of decomposition to warming in those regions as well 14 (Nottingham et al., 2020).

15 16

Peat soils, where thick organic layers build up due to saturated and anoxic conditions, represent another possible source of carbon to the atmosphere. Peats could dry, and decompose or burn as a result of climate change in both high (Chaudhary et al., 2020) and tropical (Cobb et al., 2017) latitudes, and in combination with anthropogenic drainage of peatlands (Warren et al., 2017). Peat carbon dynamics are not included in the majority of CMIP6 ESMs.

21 22

Soil microbial dynamics shift in response to temperature, giving rise to complex longer-term trophic effects that are more complex than the short-term sensitivity of decomposition to temperature. Such responses are observed in response to long-term warming experiments (Melillo et al., 2017). While most CMIP6 ESMs do not include microbial dynamics, simplified global soil models that do include such dynamics show greater uncertainty in projections of soil C changes, despite agreeing more closely with current observations, than the linear models used in most ESMs (Wieder et al., 2013; Guenet et al., 2018).

29 In nutrient limited ecosystems, prolonged soil warming can induce a fertilisation effect through increased 30 31 decomposition, which increases nutrient availability and thereby vegetation productivity (Melillo et al., 32 2011). Models that include this process tend to show a weaker carbon-climate feedback than those that do 33 not (Thornton et al., 2009; Zaehle et al., 2010; Warlind et al., 2014; Meyerholt et al., 2020b). In CMIP6, 6 34 out of 11 ESMs include a representation of the nitrogen cycle, and the mean of those models predicts a 35 weaker carbon-climate feedback than the overall ensemble mean (Arora et al., 2020) (Section 5.4.8). These 36 models only partly account for the interactions of nutrient effects with other processes such as shifts of vegetation zones under climate changes (Sakaguchi et al., 2016) leading to either changes in species 37 38 composition or changes in plant tissue nutrient to carbon ratios (Thomas et al., 2015; Achat et al., 2016; Du 39 et al., 2019). 40

The *high agreement* and multiple lines of evidence that warming increases decomposition rates lead to *high confidence* that warming will overall result in carbon losses relative to a constant climate and contribute to the positive carbon-climate feedback (Section 5.4.8). However, the widespread in ESM projections and lack of model representation of key processes that may amplify or mitigate soil carbon losses on longer timescales (including microbial dynamics, permafrost, peatlands, and nutrients) lead to *low confidence* in the magnitude of global soil carbon losses with warming.

47 48

52

49 [START BOX 5.1 HERE] 50

51 BOX 5.1: Permafrost Carbon and Feedbacks to Climate

What is permafrost carbon and why should we be concerned about it?

55 Soils in the Arctic and other cold regions contain perennially frozen layers, known as permafrost. Soils in the

northern permafrost region store a large amount of organic carbon, estimated at 1460–1600 PgC across both
surface soils and deeper deposits (Hugelius et al., 2014; Strauss et al., 2017; Mishra et al., 2021). Of that
carbon, permafrost soils and deposits store 1070–1360 PgC, of which 300–400 PgC are in the first meter,
and the rest at depth. The remaining 280–340 Pg C are in permafrost-free soils within the permafrost region.
These carbon deposits have accumulated over thousands of years due to the slow rates of organic matter
decomposition in frozen and/or waterlogged soil layers, but these frozen soils are highly decomposable upon
thaw (Schädel et al., 2014).

9 Is permafrost carbon already thawing and emitting greenhouse gases?

The permafrost region was a historic carbon sink over centuries to millennia (*high confidence*) (Loisel et al., 2014; Lindgren et al., 2018). Currently though, thawing soils due to anthropogenic warming are losing carbon from the decomposition of old frozen organic matter, as found via ¹⁴C signature of respiration at sites undergoing rapid permafrost thaw (Hicks Pries et al., 2013), of dissolved organic carbon in rivers draining watersheds with permafrost thaw (Vonk et al., 2015; Wild et al., 2019), and of CH₄ produced in thawing lakes (Walter Anthony et al., 2016).

17 18 Despite accumulating evidence of increased carbon losses, it is difficult to scale up site- and ecosystem-level 19 measurements to assess the net carbon balance over the entire permafrost region, due to the high spatial 20 heterogeneity, the strong seasonal cycles and the difficulty in monitoring these regions consistently across 21 the year. SROCC assessed with high confidence both that ecosystems in the permafrost region act as carbon 22 sinks during the summer growing season, and that wintertime carbon losses are significant, consistent with a 23 multi-decadal small increase in CO₂ emissions during early winter at Barrow, Alaska (Sweeney et al., 2016; 24 Webb et al., 2016; Meredith et al., 2019). These findings have been further strengthened by recent 25 comprehensive synthesis of in-situ wintertime flux observations that show large carbon losses during the 26 non-growing season (Natali et al., 2019). Increased autumn and winter respiration are a key large-scale 27 fingerprint of top-down permafrost thaw predicted by ecosystem models (Parazoo et al., 2018). However, the 28 length of these wintertime observational records is too short to unequivocally determine whether winter 29 carbon losses are higher now than they used to be. One study inferred a multi-year net CO₂ source for the tundra in Alaska (Commane et al., 2017), which is equivalent to 0.3 PgC yr⁻¹ when scaled up to the northern 30 31 permafrost region (low confidence) (Meredith et al., 2019).

Since the AR5, evidence of a more active carbon cycle in the northern high latitude regions has also been observed through the increased amplitude of CO₂ seasonal cycles. However, the relative roles of local sources versus influence from mid-latitudes makes it difficult to infer changes to Arctic ecosystems from these observations (Graven et al., 2013; Forkel et al., 2016; Takata et al., 2017; Bruhwiler et al., 2021). Estimates of CO₂ fluxes with atmospheric inversion models showed an enhanced seasonal cycle amplitude but no significant trends in annual total fluxes, in agreement with flux tower measurements over one decade (2004–2013) (Welp et al., 2016; Takata et al., 2017).

40

32

10

In addition to CO₂, CH₄ emissions from the northern permafrost region contribute to the global methane 41 42 budget, but evidence as to whether these emissions have increased from thawing permafrost is mixed. 43 SROCC assigned low confidence to the degree of recent additional methane emissions from diverse sources 44 throughout the permafrost region. These include observed regional lake area change, which suggest a 1.6-5 45 Tg CH₄ yr⁻¹ increase over the last 50 years (Walter Anthony et al., 2016), ice-capped geological sources 46 (Walter Anthony et al., 2012; Kohnert et al., 2017), and shallow Arctic Ocean shelves. The shallow subsea emissions are particularly uncertain due to both the wide range of estimates (3 Tg CH₄ yr⁻¹(Thornton et al., 47 2016a) to 17 Tg CH₄ yr⁻¹ (Shakhova et al., 2014)), and the lack of a baseline with which to infer any 48 49 changes; the upper half of this range in flux estimates is, however, inconsistent with the atmospheric inversions constrained by the pan-Arctic CH₄ concentration measurements (Berchet et al., 2016). 50

51

52 Atmospheric measurements and inversions performed at the global and regional scales do not show any

53 detectable trends in annual mean CH₄ emissions from the permafrost region over the past 30 years (Jackson

et al., 2020; Saunois et al., 2020; Bruhwiler et al., 2021), consistent with atmospheric measurements in

55 Alaska that showed no significant annual trends despite significant increase in air temperature (Sweeney et

Final Government Distribution

Chapter 5

al., 2016). Atmospheric inversions and biospheric models do not show any clear trends in CH₄ emission for wetland regions of the high latitudes during the period 2000–2016 (Patra et al., 2016; Poulter et al., 2017; Jackson et al., 2020; Saunois et al., 2020). Large uncertainties on wetland extent and limited data constraints place *low confidence* in these modeling approaches.

5
6 SROCC also assessed with *high confidence* that methane fluxes have been under-observed due to their high
7 variability at multiple scales in both space and time, and that there is a persistent mismatch between top8 down and bottom-up methane budgets, with emissions calculated by upscaling ground observations typically
9 higher than emissions inferred from large-scale atmospheric observations (Thornton et al., 2016b).

10

17

21

1 2

3 4

In conclusion, there is *high confidence* that the permafrost region has acted as a historic carbon sink over centuries to millennia and *high confidence* that some permafrost regions are currently net sources of CO₂. There is *robust evidence* that some CH₄ emissions sources and for some regions have increased over the past decades (*medium confidence*). For the northern permafrost-wide region, no multi-decadal trend has been detected on CO₂ and CH₄ fluxes but given the low resolution and sparse observations of current observations and modeling sytems, we place *low confidence* in this statement.

18 Since AR5, there have been new studies showing that permafrost thaw also leads to N_2O release from soil 19 (Abbott and Jones, 2015; Karelin et al., 2017; Wilkerson et al., 2019), a previously unaccounted source. 20 However, this release is unquantified at the pan-Arctic scale.

22 What does the paleo record tell us about how much emissions to expect?

Large areas of Alaska and Siberia are underlain by frozen, glacial-age, ice- and carbon-rich deposits, and
many of these areas show evidence of thermokarst processes during Holocene warm periods. Rapid warming
of high northern latitudes contributed to permafrost thaw, liberating labile organic carbon to the atmosphere
(Köhler et al., 2014; Crichton et al., 2016; Winterfeld et al., 2018; Meyer et al., 2019), supporting the
vulnerability of these areas to further warming (Strauss et al., 2013, 2017).

29 30

Radiogenic and stable isotopic measurements on CH₄ trapped in Antarctic ice support the view that CH₄ 31 emissions from fossil carbon reservoirs, including permafrost and methane hydrates, in response to the 32 deglacial warming remained small. Mass-balance calculations reveal that geological CH₄ emissions have not 33 exceeded 19 Tg yr⁻¹, highlighting that the deglacial increase in CH₄ emissions were predominantly related to 34 contemporary methane emissions from tropical wetlands and seasonally inundated floodplains (Bock et al., 35 2017; Petrenko et al., 2017; Dyonisius et al., 2020). Isotopic constraints on CO₂ losses from permafrost with 36 warming after the Last Glacial Maximumm (LGM) are weaker than for CH4. While the biosphere as a whole 37 held less carbon during LGM than the preindustrial, that change in stocks was smaller than the change in 38 plant productivity, and so carbon losses at high latitudes may have been offset by increased tropical 39 productivity in response to warming during the last deglacial transition (LDT) (Ciais et al., 2012b). There is 40 also paleoclimate evidence for processes that mitigate carbon losses with warming on longer timescales, 41 such as longer-term carbon accumulation in lake deposits following thermokarst thaw (Walter Anthony et 42 al., 2014), and long-term accumulation of carbon in permafrost soils following LDT carbon loss (Lindgren et 43 al., 2018), particularly in peatlands which accumulated carbon at a slow but persistent rate in warm 44 paleoclimates (Treat et al., 2019).

45

In conclusion, several independent lines of evidence indicate that permafrost thaw did not release vast
quantities of fossil CH₄ associated with the transient warming events of the LDT, suggesting that large
emissions of CH₄ from old carbon sources will not to occur in response to future warming (*medium confidence*).

50

51 How much emissions do we expect in the future?52

Near-surface permafrost is projected to decrease significantly under future global warming scenarios (*high confidence*, Section 9.5.2), thus creating the potential for releasing CO_2 and CH_4 to the atmosphere, and act as a positive carbon-climate feedback.

1 2 The processes that govern permafrost carbon loss are grouped into gradual and abrupt mechanisms. Gradual processes include the deepening of the seasonally-thawed active layer into perennially-frozen permafrost 3 4 layers and lengthening of the thawed season within the active layer, which increases the amount of organic 5 carbon that is thawed and the duration of thaw. Abrupt thaw processes include ice-wedge polygon 6 degradation, hillslope collapse, thermokarst lake expansion and draining, all of which are processes largely 7 occurring in regions with very high soil carbon content (Olefeldt et al., 2016a, 2016b). Abrupt thaw 8 processes can contribute up to half of the total net greenhouse gas release from permafrost loss, the rest 9 attributed to gradual thaw (Schneider von Deimling et al., 2015; Turetsky et al., 2020). Increased fire 10 frequency and severity (Hu et al., 2010) also contributes to abrupt emissions and the removal of the 11 insulating cover which leads to an acceleration of permafrost thaw (Genet et al., 2013). Ecological feedbacks can both mitigate and amplify carbon losses: nutrient release from increased organic matter 12 13 decomposition can drive vegetation growth that partially offsets soil carbon losses (Salmon et al., 2016), but 14 also lead to biophysical feedbacks that further amplify warming (Myers-Smith et al., 2011). 15

Through CMIP5, Earth system models (ESMs) had not included permafrost carbon dynamics. This remains 16 17 largely true in CMIP6, with most models not representing permafrost carbon processes, a small number 18 representing the active-layer thickening effect on decomposition (Table 5.4), and no ESMs representing 19 thermokarst or fire-permafrost-carbon interactions. The CMIP6 ensemble mean predicts a negative carbon-20 climate feedback in the permafrost region. However, those that do include permafrost carbon show a positive 21 carbon-climate feedback in the permafrost region (Figure 5.27). Given the current limited ESM capacity to 22 assess permafrost feedbacks, estimates in this report are based on published permafrost-enabled land surface 23 model results. 24

SROCC assessed that warming under a high emission scenario (RCP8.5 or similar) would result in a loss of permafrost carbon by 2100 of 10s to 100s of PgC, with a maximum estimate of 240 PgC and a best estimate of 92 ± 17 PgC (Meredith et al., 2019) (SROCC, Figure 3.11). Under lower emissions scenarios, Schneider von Deimling et al., (2015) estimated permafrost feedbacks of 20–58 PgC of CO₂ by 2100 under a RCP2.6 scenario, and 28–92 PgC of CO₂ under a RCP4.5 scenario.

This new assessment, based on studies included in or published since SROCC (Schaefer et al., 2014; Koven et al., 2015c; Schneider von Deimling et al., 2015; Schuur et al., 2015; MacDougall and Knutti, 2016a; Gasser et al., 2018; Yokohata et al., 2020), estimates that the permafrost CO₂ feedback per degree of global warming (Figure 5.29) is 18 (3.1–41, 5th–95th percentile range) PgC °C⁻¹. The assessment is based on a wide range of scenarios evaluated at 2100, and an assessed estimate of the permafrost CH₄-climate feedback at 2.8 (0.7–7.3 5th–95th percentile range) Pg Ceq °C⁻¹ (Figure 5.29). This feedback affects the remaining carbon budgets for climate stabilisation and is included in their assessment (Section 5.5.2).

38 39 Beyond 2100, models suggest that the magnitude of the permafrost carbon feedback strengthens 40 considerably over the period 2100–2300 under a high-emissions scenario (Schneider von Deimling et al., 41 2015; McGuire et al., 2018). Schneider von Deimling et al., (2015) estimated that thawing permafrost could 42 release 20-40 PgC of CO₂ in the period from 2100 to 2300 under a RCP2.6 scenario, and 115-172 PgC of 43 CO₂ under a RCP8.5 scenario. The multi-model ensemble in (McGuire et al., 2018) project a much wider 44 range of permafrost soil carbon losses of 81-642 PgC (mean 314 PgC) for an RCP8.5 scenario from 2100 to 45 2300, and of a gain of 14 PgC to a loss of 54 PgC (mean loss of 17 PgC) for an RCP4.5 scenario over the 46 same period. 47

48 Methane release from permafrost thaw (including abrupt thaw) under high-warming RCP8.5 scenario has 49 been estimated at 836–2614 Tg CH₄ over the 21st century and 2800–7400 Tg CH₄ from 2100–2300 50 (Schneider von Deimling et al., 2015), and as 5300 Tg CH₄ over the 21st century and 16000 Tg CH₄ from 51 2100–2300 (Turetsky et al., 2020). For RCP4.5, these numbers are 538–2356 Tg CH₄ until 2100 and 2000-52 6100 Tg CH₄ from 2100–2300 (Schneider von Deimling et al., 2015), and 4100 Tg CH₄ until 2100 and 53 10000 Tg CH₄ from 2100–2300 (Turetsky et al., 2020).

55 A key uncertainty is whether permafrost carbon feedbacks scale roughly linearly with warming (Koven et

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

30

54

al., 2015c), or instead scale at a greater (MacDougall and Knutti, 2016b; McGuire et al., 2018) or smaller
rate (e.g. CH₄ emissions estimated by Turetsky et al., (2020a)). It also remains unclear whether the
permafrost carbon pool represents a coherent global tipping element of the Earth system with a single abrupt
threshold (Drijfhout et al., 2015) at a given level of global warming, or a local scale tipping point without
abrupt thresholds when aggregated across the pan-Arctic region as is suggested by recent model results (e.g.
(Koven et al., 2015b; McGuire et al., 2018)).

Chapter 5

In conclusion, thawing terrestrial permafrost will lead to carbon release under a warmer world (*high confidence*). However, there is *low confidence* on the timing, magnitude and linearity of the permafrost climate feedback owing to the wide range of published estimates and the incomplete knowledge and
representation in models of drivers and relationships. It is projected that CO₂ released from permafrost will
be 18 (3.1–41) PgC per 1°C by 2100 with the relative contribution of CO₂ vs CH₄ remaining poorly
constrained. Permafrost carbon feedbacks are included among the underrepresented feedbacks quantified in
Figure 5.29.

[END BOX 5.1 HERE]

5.4.4 Climate Effects on Future Ocean Carbon Uptake

5.4.4.1 Physical Drivers of Future Ocean Carbon Uptake and Storage

22 23 The principal contribution to increasing global ocean carbon is the air-sea flux of CO₂, which changes the 24 DIC inventory (Section 5.4.2) (Arora et al., 2020). The processes that influence the variability and trends of 25 the ocean carbon-heat nexus are assessed in Cross-Chapter Box 5.3. Climate has three important impacts on 26 the ocean uptake of anthropogenic CO_2 : (i) ocean warming reduces the solubility of CO_2 , which increases 27 pCO_2 and increases the stratification of the mixed layer with both acting as positive feedbacks weakening the 28 ocean sink (Arora et al., 2020; Cross-Chapter Box 5.3; 9.2.1); (ii) changing the temporal and spatial 29 characteristics of wind stress and storm alters mixing – entrainment in the mixed layer and across the bottom 30 of the mixed layer (Bronselaer et al., 2018) and (iii) both warning and wind stress influence the large scale 31 MOC circulation which modifies the rate of ventilation, storage or outgassing of ocean carbon in the ocean interior (Section 5.2.3.1; Gruber et al., 2019; Arora et al., 2020). The land-to-ocean riverine flux and the 32 33 carbon burial in ocean sediments also play a minor role (low confidence) (Arora et al., 2020). Based on high 34 agreement of projections by coupled climate models, there is high confidence that the resultant climate-35 carbon cycle feedbacks are positive but the extent of the weakening the ocean sink is scenario dependent 36 (Arora et al., 2020).

37

7

16

17 18 19

20 21

Regionally, the Southern Ocean is a major sink of anthropogenic CO₂ (Figure 5.8a), although challenges in 38 39 modelling its circulation and Antarctic sea ice transport (Section 3.4.1.2; Section 9.2.3.2; Section 9.3.2) 40 generate uncertainty in the response of its sink to future carbon-climate feedbacks. Increased freshwater 41 input may cause a slowdown of the lower overturning circulation, leading to increased Southern Ocean 42 biological carbon storage (Ito et al., 2015); alternatively, increased winds may intensify the overturning 43 circulation, reducing the net CO₂ sink in the Southern Ocean (Bronselaer et al., 2018; Saunders et al., 2018). 44 On centennial timescales, there is thus low confidence in the overall effect of intensifying winds in the 45 Southern Ocean on CO₂ uptake.

46 47

48 5.4.4.2 Biological Drivers of Future Ocean Carbon Uptake

While physical drivers control the present-day anthropogenic carbon sink, biological processes are responsible for the majority of the vertical gradient in DIC (natural carbon storage). A small fraction of the organic carbon fixed by primary production (PP) reaches the sea floor, where it can be stored in sediments on geological timescales, making the biological carbon pump (BCP) an important mechanism for very longterm CO₂ storage. Projected reductions in ocean ventilation (Section 9.2.1.4) would lengthen residence time and lead to DIC accumulating in the deep ocean due to organic carbon remineralisation.

2 Since AR5 (Section 6.3.2.5.6), progress has been made in understanding the biological drivers of ocean 3 carbon uptake in both coupled climate models and observations (SROCC Section 5.2.2.6). Here we focus on potential feedbacks between biological processes and climate. In CMIP5 models, the direction of modelled 4 PP in response to increased atmospheric CO₂ concentration and climate warming was unclear (Taucher and 5 6 Oschlies, 2011; Laufkoetter et al., 2015). This remains the case in the CMIP6 models; indeed, inter-model 7 uncertainty has increased in CMIP6 models, compared to CMIP5. The projected global multi-model mean 8 change in PP in 13 models run under the SSP5–8.5 scenario project is $-3 \pm 9\%$ (2080–2099 mean values 9 relative to $1870-1899 \pm$ the inter-model standard deviation; Kwiatkowski et al., 2020). Under the low-10 emission, high-mitigation scenario SSP1–2.6, the global change in PP is $-0.56 \pm 4\%$. Observations in the 11 contemporary period provide little direct constraint on the modelled responses of PP to climate change, partly due to insufficiently long records (Henson et al., 2016). However, there is some indication of an 12 13 emergent constraint on changes in tropical PP based on interannual variability derived from remote sensing 14 (Kwiatkowski et al., 2017b; Section 5.4.6).

- In CMIP5 models run under RCP8.5, particulate organic carbon (POC) export flux is projected to decline by
 1-12% by 2100 (Taucher and Oschlies 2011; Laufkoetter et al. 2015). Similar values are predicted in 18
 CMIP6 models, with declines of 2.5–21.5% (median –14%) or 0.2–2 GtC (median –0.8 GtC) between 1900
 and 2100 under the SSP5–8.5 scenario. The mechanisms driving these changes vary widely between models
 due to differences in parameterisation of particle formation, remineralisation and plankton community
 structure.
- 21 st 22

1

Ocean warming reduces the vertical supply of nutrients to the upper ocean due to increasing stratification 23 24 (Section 9.2.1.4) but may also act to alleviate seasonal light limitation. The projected effect is to decrease PP 25 at low latitudes and increase PP at high latitudes (Kwiatkowski et al., 2020). Future changes to dust 26 deposition due to desertification (Mahowald et al., 2017), alterations to the nitrogen cycle (Section 5.3.3.2; 27 SROCC Section 5.2.3.1.2), and reducing sea ice cover (Ardyna and Arrigo, 2020) all have the potential to alter PP regionally. Higher ocean temperatures tend to result in higher metabolic rates, although respiration 28 29 may increase more rapidly than PP (Boscolo-Galazzo et al., 2018; Brewer, 2019; Cavan et al., 2019). Ocean 30 warming and reduced PP are expected to result in lower zooplankton abundance, and the expansion of OMZs may reduce the ability of zooplankton to remineralise POC, thus increasing the efficiency of the BCP and 31 32 forming a negative climate feedback (Cavan et al., 2017). Increased microbial respiration due to warming 33 may result in greater quantities of organic carbon transferred into the dissolved organic carbon pool (Jiao et 34 al., 2014; Legendre et al., 2015; Roshan and DeVries, 2017) which, while increasing the residence time of 35 carbon in the ocean, would ultimately reduce the sedimentary burial and hence sequestration on geologic 36 time scales (Olivarez Lyle and Lyle, 2006).

37

Most models project that smaller phytoplankton are favoured in future ocean conditions (medium confidence; 38 39 Cabré et al., 2015; Fu et al., 2016; Flombaum et al., 2020) driven by warming water and/or changing nutrient 40 availability, which would alter the magnitude and efficiency of the BCP by altering the sinking speed, 41 respiration rate and aggregation/fragmentation of sinking particles. There is low confidence in the sign of the 42 resulting feedback: regions in which small phytoplankton dominate may have a more efficient pump, 43 although the total amount of organic carbon reaching the sea floor is lower (Herndl and Reinthaler, 2013; 44 Bach et al., 2016; Richardson, 2019). Alternatively, an increase in small phytoplankton could result in a less 45 efficient pump, due either to a greater fraction of PP being processed through the upper ocean microbial loop 46 (Jiao et al., 2014) or generation of slower sinking particles (Guidi et al., 2009; Leung et al., 2021). Variable 47 phytoplankton stoichiometry is predicted to increase the amount of carbon stored via the BCP relative to the 48 amount of PP, so that fixed stoichiometry models (as in CMIP5) may underestimate cumulative ocean 49 carbon uptake to 2100 by 0.5-3.5% (2-15 PgC) (RCP8.5 scenario; Kwiatkowski et al., 2018). Other climate 50 effects such as deoxygenation or ocean acidification could also result in alterations to the magnitude and 51 efficiency of the BCP (Krumhardt et al., 2019; Raven et al., 2021; Taucher et al., 2021).

52

53 Based on *high agreement* across multiple lines of evidence and physical understanding there is thus *high*

54 confidence that feedbacks to climate will arise from alterations to the magnitude and efficiency of the BCP 55 changing PP, and the depth of remineralisation. However, the complexity of the mechanisms involved in the

export and remineralisation of POC result in *low confidence* in the magnitude and sign of biological feedbacks to climate. Nevertheless, improved model representation of PP and the BCP is required (which requires better observational constraints), as the contribution of biological processes to CO₂ uptake is expected to become more significant with continued climate change (Hauck et al., 2015).

4 5 6

7

8

1 2

3

5.4.5 Carbon Cycle Projections in Earth System Models

9 This section summarises future projections of land and ocean carbon sinks from the latest ESMs. ESMs are 10 the basis for century timescale projections (Chapter 4), and for detection and attribution studies (Chapter 3). 11 These models aim to simulate the evolution of the carbon sources and sinks on land and in the ocean, in 12 addition to the physical components of the climate system. ESMs include interactions between many of the 13 processes and feedbacks described in Sections 5.4.1 to 5.4.4.

ESMs are now integral to the coupled model intercomparison project. Model output data from CMIP5 was
analysed in the AR5, while data from CMIP6 forms the basis for the analysis presented in this subsection.
The CMIP5 ESMs discussed in AR5 (WGI, Section 6.4.2) produced a wide range of projections of future
CO₂ (Friedlingstein et al., 2014) primarily associated with different magnitudes of carbon-climate and
carbon-concentration feedbacks (Arora et al., 2013), but also exacerbated by differences in the simulation of
the net carbon release from land-use change (Brovkin et al., 2013). A key deficiency of almost all CMIP5
ESMs was the neglect of nutrient limitations on CO₂-fertilisation of land plant photosynthesis (Zaehle et al.,

22 2015) (see Section 5.4.1).

23 Some CMIP6 models considered in this report now include nitrogen limitations on land vegetation growth, 24 25 along with many other added processes compared to CMIP5. Table 5.4 summarises characteristics of the 26 land and ocean carbon cycle models used in CMIP6 ESMs (Arora et al., 2020). In CMIP6, most ocean 27 carbon cycle models (8 of 11) track three or more limiting nutrients (most often nitrogen, phosphorus, 28 silicon, iron), and represent two or more phytoplankton types. More than half of the land carbon cycle 29 models (6 of 11) now include an interactive nitrogen cycle, and almost half (5 of 11) represent forest fires. 30 However, even for CMIP6, very few models explicitly represent vegetation dynamics (3 of 11) or permafrost 31 carbon (2 of 11). Despite these remaining limitations, the carbon cycle components of CMIP6 represent an 32 advance on those in CMIP5 as they represent additional important processes (e.g. nitrogen-limitations on the 33 land carbon sink, iron-limitations on ocean ecosystems).

35 36 [START TABLE 5.4 HERE]

Table 5.4:Properties of the CMIP'6 Earth system models (ESMs), focussing on the land and ocean carbon
cycle components of these models (Arora et al., 2020). Characteristics listed under each ESM are:
number of vegetation carbon pools (Veg C pools), number of soil and litter carbon pools (Dead C pools),
number of Plant Functional Types (PFTs), whether forest fire is represented (Fire), whether vegetation
dynamics is represented (Dynamic Veg), whether permafrost carbon is represented (Permafrost C),
whether the nitrogen cycle is represented (Nitrogen cycle), the number of phytoplankton types
(Phytoplankton), the number of zooplankton types (Zooplankton), and the list of ocean nutrients
represented (Nutrients).

44	
45	
46	

34

37

38

39

40

41

42

43

Modelling group	CSIRO	всс	CCCma	CESM	CNRM	GFDL	IPSL	JAMSETC	MPI	NorESM2- LM	UK
EGM	ACCESS-	BCC-			CNRM-	GFDL-	IPSL-	MIROC-	MPI-	NorESM2-	UKESM1-
ESM	ESM1.5	CSM2-MR	CanESM5	CESM2	ESM2-1	ESM4	CM6A-LR	ES2L	ESM1.2-LR	LM	0-LL
Land carbon/bi	Land carbon/biogeochemistry component										
								MATSIRO			
	CABLE2.4							(phys)			
	CASA-	BCC-	CLASS-		ISBA-		ORCHIDEE	VISIT-e			JULES-
Model name	CNP	AVIM2	CTEM	CLM5	CTRIP	LM4p1	(2)	(BGC)	JSBACH3.2	CLM5	ES-1.0
Veg C pools	3	3	3	22	6	6	8	3	3	3	3
Dead C pools	6	8	2	7	7	4	3	6	18	7	4
PFTS	13	16	9	22	16	6	15	13	13	21	13
Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute 5-69 Total pages: 221											

IPCC AR6 WGI

Fire	No	No	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	No	Yes	Yes	No
Dynamic Veg	No	No	No	No	No	Yes	No	No	Yes	No	Yes
Permafrost C	No	No	No	Yes	No	No	No	No	No	Yes	No
Nitrogen cycle	Yes	No	No	Yes	No	No	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
Ocean carbon/	Ocean carbon/biogeochemistry component										
			CMOC		PISCESv2-						MEDUSA-
Model name	WOMBAT	MOM4_L40	(biol)	MARBL	gas	COBALTv2	PISCES-v2	OECO2	HAMOCC6	HAMOCC5.1	2.1
Phytoplankton	1	0	1	3	2	2	2	2	2	1	2
Zooplankton	1	0	1	1	2	3	2	1	1	1	2
Limiting											
Nutrients				N, P,	N, P, Si,	N, P, Si,	N, P, Si,		N, P, Si,		
	P, Fe	Р	N	Si, Fe	Fe	Fe	Fe	N, P, Fe	FE	N, P, Si, Fe	N, Si, Fe

[END TABLE 5.4 HERE]

ESMs can be driven by anthropogenic CO_2 emissions ('emissions-driven' runs), in which case atmospheric CO_2 concentration is a predicted variable; or by prescribed time-varying atmospheric concentrations ('concentration-driven' runs). In concentration-driven runs, simulated land and ocean carbon sinks respond to the prescribed atmospheric CO_2 and resulting changes in climate, but do not feed back through changes in the atmospheric CO_2 concentration. Concentration-driven runs are used to diagnose the carbon emissions consistent with the SSPs and other prescribed concentration scenarios (Section 5.5). In this subsection we specifically analyse results from concentration-driven ESM projections.

5.2.1.1 Evaluation of the Contemporary Carbon Cycle in Concentration-Driven Runs

Models need to be compared to as wide an array of observational benchmarks as possible in order to have confidence in their projections. This is particularly the case for highly-uncertain land carbon cycle feedbacks (Arora et al., 2013; Friedlingstein et al., 2014b). Land models within ESMs can be compared to multiple different datasets of processes such as gross carbon uptake, physical predictions such as leaf area and carbon stocks which influence carbon fluxes and are diagnostic of carbon turnover times, as well as linkages between carbon and water cycles and other aspects of the terrestrial carbon cycle. To provide these multiple orthogonal constraints, a model benchmarking system, the international land model benchmarking (ILAMB), has been developed (Collier et al., 2018).

Figure 5.22 shows an overview set of land (Figure 5.22a) and ocean (Figure 5.22b) benchmarks applied to both the CMIP5 and CMIP6 historical simulations. There is good evidence of an improvement in model performance from CMIP5 (in yellow) to CMIP6 (in green), in both the land and ocean, based on these benchmarks. The mean of the CMIP6 land models outperform or perform equivalently to the mean of the CMIP5 land models on all available metrics.

[START FIGURE 5.22 HERE]

Figure 5.22: Overview scores for CMIP5 (left hand side of table) and CMIP6 (right hand side of table) Earth system models (ESMs), for multiple benchmarks against different datasets. (a) Benchmarking of ESM land models, (b) benchmarking of ocean models. Scores are relative to other models within each benchmark row, with positive scores indicating a better agreement with observations. Models included are only those from institutions that participated in both CMIP5 and CMIP6 carbon cycle experiments, in order to trace changes from one ensemble to the next. CMIP5 models are labels in yellow and CMIP6 in green, with the multi-model ensemble means labelled in white. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

43 [END FIGURE 5.22 HERE]

5.4.5.1 Evaluation of Historical Carbon Cycle Simulations in Concentration-Driven Runs

This section evaluates concentration-driven historical simulations of changes in land and ocean cumulative carbon uptake, against observation-based estimates from GCP (Le Quéré et al., 2018a). For each model, common historical land-use changes were prescribed (Jones et al., 2016a).

Figure 5.23 shows global annual mean values from CMIP6 concentration-driven runs for 1850 to 2014. The ocean carbon cycle models reproduce historical carbon uptake well, with the model range for the global ocean carbon sink in 2014 (2.3–2.7 GtC yr⁻¹) clustering around the central GCP estimate of 2.6 ± 0.5 GtC yr⁻¹. Simulated cumulative ocean carbon uptake (1850–2014) ranges from 110 to 166 GtC, with a model mean of 131 ± 17 PgC which is lower than the GCP estimate of 150 ± 25 GtC (Figure 5.23a). This suggests that CMIP6 models may slightly underestimate historical ocean carbon uptake (Watson et al., 2020).

The land carbon cycle components of historical ESM simulations show a larger range, with simulated cumulative land carbon uptake (1850–2014) spanning the range from -47 to +21 GtC, compared to the GCP estimate of -12 ± 50 GtC (Figure 5.22b). This range is due in part to the complications of simulating the difference between carbon uptake by intact ecosystems and the direct release of carbon due to land-use change (Hajima et al., 2020a). There is *high confidence* that the land continues to dominate the overall uncertainty in the projected response of the global carbon cycle to climate change.

[START FIGURE 5.23 HERE]

Figure 5.23: CMIP6 Earth system model (ESM) concentration-driven historical simulations for 1850 to 2014, compared to observation-based estimates from the global carbon project (GCP). Panel (a) cumulative ocean carbon uptake from 1850 (PgC), (b) cumulative land carbon uptake from 1850 (PgC). Only models that simulate both land and ocean carbon fluxes are shown here. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.23 HERE]

5.4.5.2 Evaluation of Latitudinal Distribution of Simulated Carbon Sinks

This distinction between the relatively high fidelity with which the ocean carbon sink is simulated, and the much wider range of simulations of the land carbon sink, is also evident in the zonal distribution of the sinks (Figure 5.24). We compare the ESM simulations to estimates from three atmospheric inversion models: CAMS (Chevallier et al., 2005), CT 2017 (Peters et al., 2007) and MIROC-ATM4 (Saeki and Patra, 2017). The ocean carbon cycle components of CMIP6 ESMs are able to simulate the tropical CO₂ source and mid-latitude CO₂ sink, with relatively small model spread (Figure 5.24a). The CMIP6 ensemble (red wedge) simulates a larger ocean carbon sink at 50°N and a weaker sink in the Southern Ocean, than the inversion estimate, but with some evidence of a reduction in these residual errors compared to CMIP5 (blue wedge). The spread in inversion fluxes arises primarily from differences in the atmospheric CO₂ measurement networks and from transport model uncertainties.

It has been previously noted that AR5 models tended to overestimate land-uptake in the tropics and underestimate uptake in the northern mid-latitudes, compared to inversion estimates. The inclusion of nitrogen limitations on CO₂-fertilisation within CMIP6 models was expected to reduce this discrepancy (Anav et al., 2013). There is indeed some evidence that the CMIP6 ensemble (red wedge in Figure 5.24b) captures the northern land carbon sink more clearly than CMIP5 (blue wedge in Figure 5.24b), but there remains a tendency for the ESMs to place more of the global land carbon sink in the tropics than the mid-latitudes, compared to the inversion estimates. Based on a consistent signal across CMIP6 ESMs, there is medium confidence that land carbon cycle models continue to underestimate the northern hemisphere land carbon sink, when compared to estimates from atmospheric inversion (Ciais et al., 2019).

[START FIGURE 5.24 HERE]

Figure 5.24: Comparison of modelled zonal distribution of contemporary carbon sinks against atmospheric inversion estimates for 2000–2009, (a) ocean carbon uptake; (b) net land uptake. Latitude runs from 90°S (i.e. –90°N) to 90°N. Positive uptake represents a carbon sink to ocean/land while negative uptake represents a carbon source. The land uptake is taken as Net Biome Productivity (NBP) and so includes net land-use change emissions. The bands show the mean ±1 standard deviation across the available inversions (black bands, 3 models), CMIP5 Earth system models (ESMs) (blue bands, 12 models for the ocean, 12 models for the land), and CMIP6 ESMs (red bands, 11 models for ocean, 10 models for land). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.24 HERE]

5.4.5.3 Coupled Climate-Carbon Cycle Projections

Land and ocean carbon uptake are driven primarily by increases in atmospheric CO_2 (Figure 5.25). As a result, the evolution of land and ocean carbon sinks differs significantly between the SSP scenarios. Under scenarios which have greater increases in atmospheric CO_2 (such as SSP5–8.5 and SSP3–7.0) the absolute values of the sinks are larger, but the fraction of implied emissions taken-up by the sinks declines through the 21st century. By contrast, scenarios that assume CO_2 stabilisation in the 21st century (such as SSP1–2.6 or SSP2–4.5), have smaller absolute sinks but these sinks take-up an increasing fraction of the implied emissions (Figure 5.25d). These general principles apply to both the ocean and land carbon sinks.

The concentration-driven CMIP6 ESMs agree well on the evolution of the global ocean carbon sink through
the 21st century for four SSP scenarios (Figure 5.26b). The 5-year ensemble mean ocean sink declines to 0.6
± 0.2 GtC yr⁻¹ by 2100 under SSP1–2.6, and peaks around 2080 at 5.4 ± 0.4 GtC yr⁻¹ under SSP5–8.5.
Cumulative ocean carbon uptake from 1850 is projected to saturate at approximately 290 ± 30 GtC under
SSP1–2.6, and to reach 520 ± 40 GtC by 2100 under SSP5–8.5 (Figure 5.25e).

The ensemble mean changes in land and ocean sinks are qualitatively similar, but the land shows much higher interannual variability in carbon uptake (Figure 5.25c) and also a much larger spread in the model projections of cumulative land carbon uptake (Figure 5.25f). The 5-year ensemble mean net land carbon sink is projected to decline to 0.4 ± 1.0 GtC yr⁻¹ by 2100 under SSP1–2.6, and to reach around 5.6 ± 3.7 GtC yr⁻¹ under SSP5–8.5 (Figure 5.25b). Cumulative net land carbon uptake from 1850 is projected to saturate at approximately 150 ± 35 GtC under SSP1–2.6, and to reach 310 ± 130 GtC by 2100 under SSP5–8.5. Significant uncertainty remains in the future of the global land carbon sink, but there has been a notable reduction in the model spread from CMIP5 to CMIP6.

[START FIGURE 5.25 HERE]

Figure 5.25: Modelled evolution of the global land and ocean carbon sinks for 1850 to 2100 in concentration-driven CMIP6 Earth system model (ESM) scenario runs (SSP1–2.6: blue; SSP2–4.5: skyblue; SSP3–7.0: yellow; SSP5–8.5: red): (a) prescribed atmospheric CO₂ concentrations; (b) 5-year running mean ocean carbon sink (GtC yr⁻¹); (c) 5-year running mean net land carbon sink (GtC yr⁻¹); (d) inferred cumulative sink fraction of emissions from 1850; (e) change in ocean carbon storage from 1850 (GtC); (f) change in land carbon storage from 1850 (GtC). Thick lines represent the ensemble mean of the listed ESM runs, and the error bars represents ± one standard deviation about that mean. The grey wedges represent estimates from the global carbon project (GCP), assuming uncertainties in the annual mean ocean and net land carbon sinks of 0.5 GtC yr⁻¹ and 1 GtC yr⁻¹ respectively, and uncertainties in the changes in carbon stores (ocean, land and cumulative total emissions) of 25 GtC. The net land carbon sink is taken as net biome productivity (NBP) and so includes any modelled net land-use change emissions. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.25 HERE]

Geographical patterns of carbon changes for four SSP scenarios are shown in Figure 5.26, with cleared areas (no diagonal lines) showing agreement on the sign of the change by at least 80% of the models. In all scenarios the ocean sink is strongest in the Southern Ocean and North Atlantic. The land carbon sink occurs primarily where there are present-day forests. In the mid- and high northern latitudes, a carbon sink is projected as a result of the combined impacts of increasing CO₂ and warming (see Section 5.4.5.5). Changes in land carbon storage in the tropics also depend strongly on the assumed rate of deforestation which varies in magnitude across the SSPs, from relatively low rates in SSP1–2.6 to relatively high rates in SSP3–7.0.

Chapter 5

[START FIGURE 5.26 HERE]

Figure 5.26: Maps of net carbon changes under four Shared Socioeconomic Pathway (SSP) scenarios, as evaluated from nine CMIP6 Earth system models. Uncertainty is represented using the simple approach (see Cross-Chapter Box Atlas.1 for more information): No overlay indicates regions with high model agreement, where $\geq 80\%$ of models agree with the ensemble mean on the sign of change; diagonal lines indicate regions with low model agreement, where < 80% of models agree with the ensemble mean on the sign of change. On land, this is calculated as the time integral of NBP, for the ocean it is the time-integral of air-sea CO₂ gas flux anomalies relative to the pre-industrial. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.26 HERE]

In summary, oceanic and terrestrial carbon sinks are projected to continue to grow with increasing atmospheric concentrations of CO_2 , but the fraction of emissions that is taken up by land and ocean is expected to decline as the CO_2 concentration increases (*high confidence*). In the ensemble mean, ESMs suggest approximately equal global land and ocean carbon uptake for each of the SSP scenarios. However, the range of model projections is much larger for the land carbon sink. Despite the wide range of model responses, uncertainty in atmospheric CO_2 by 2100 is dominated by future anthropogenic emissions rather than carbon-climate feedbacks (*high confidence*).

5.4.5.4 Linear Feedback Analysis

In order to diagnose the causes of the varying time-evolution of carbon sinks, the traditional linear feedback approach is adopted (Friedlingstein et al., 2003), as used previously to analyse C⁴MIP (Friedlingstein et al., 2006) and CMIP5 models (Arora et al., 2013). Changes in land carbon storage (ΔC_L) and changes in ocean carbon storage (ΔC_0) are decomposed into contributions arising from warming (ΔT) and increases in CO₂ (ΔCO_2):

$$\Delta C_L = \beta_L \, \Delta CO_2 + \gamma_L \, \Delta T$$
$$\Delta C_o = \beta_o \, \Delta CO_2 + \gamma_o \, \Delta T$$

where β_L (β_0) and γ_L (γ_0) are coefficients that represent the sensitivity of land (ocean) carbon storage to changes in CO₂ and global mean temperature respectively. This feedback formalism is one of several that have been proposed for analysing climate-carbon cycle feedbacks (Lade et al., 2018).

51 This quasi-equilibrium framework is scenario dependent because of the timescales associated with land and 52 ocean carbon uptake, as discussed in AR5 (WGI, Box 6.4). However, it is retained here for traceability with

AR5. This approach has been used to define a number of emergent constraints on carbon cycle feedbacks

54 (Section 5.4.6) and to reconstruct the transient climate response to emissions (TCRE) (Jones and

55 Friedlingstein, 2020), as in Section 5.5. In order to minimise the confounding effect of the scenario

1

6

17

20

21

22

23

Chapter 5

dependence, β and γ values are diagnosed from idealised runs in which a 1% per year increase in atmospheric CO₂ concentration is prescribed, as for AR5 (WGI, Box 6.4) (Arora et al., 2013). Values of

2 3 β are calculated from 'biogeochemical' runs in which the prescribed CO₂ increases do not affect climate, and 4 these are then used to isolate γ values in fully-coupled runs in which both climate and CO₂ change 5 (Friedlingstein et al., 2003).

7 Table 5.5 shows the global land and global ocean values of β and γ for each of the CMIP6 ESMs (Arora et 8 al., 2020). Also shown in the last two rows are the ensemble mean and standard deviation across the 9 ensemble, for CMIP6 and CMIP5. In both ensembles, the largest uncertainties are in the sensitivity of land 10 carbon storage to $CO_2(\beta_1)$ and the sensitivity of land carbon storage to temperature (γ_1) . The more widespread modelling of nitrogen limitations in CMIP6 was expected to lead to reductions in both of these 11 12 feedback parameters. There is indeed some evidence for that with ensemble mean η moving from -58 ± 38 GtC K⁻¹ to -33 ± 33 GtC K⁻¹. Between CMIP5 and CMIP6, there are also reductions in ensemble mean β_0 13

(0.82 to 0.77 GtC ppm⁻¹), $\beta_{\rm L}$ (0.93 to 0.89 GtC K⁻¹) and γ_0 (-17.3 to -16.9 GtC K⁻¹), but these are 14

progressively less significant compared to the model spread in each case. 15 16

18 [START TABLE 5.5 HERE] 19

Diagnosed global feedback parameters for CMIP6 ESMs based on 4 x CO₂ runs (Arora et al., 2020). **Table 5.5:** The last two rows show the mean and standard deviation cross the CMIP6 and CMIP5 models, respectively.

	Land Feedback Factors		Ocean Feedback Factors			
Model Name	βι	γl	βo	γο		
	(PgC ppm ⁻¹)	(PgC K ⁻¹)	(PgC ppm ⁻¹)	(PgC K ⁻¹)		
ACCESS-ESM1.5	0.37	-21.1	0.90	-23.8		
CanESM5	1.28	16.0	0.77	-14.7		
CESM2	0.90	-21.6	0.71	-10.9		
CNRM-ESM2-1	1.36	-83.1	0.70	-9.4		
IPSL-CM6A-LR	0.62	-8.7	0.76	-13.0		
MIROC-ES2L	1.12	-69.6	0.73	-22.3		
MPI-ESM1.2-LR	0.71	-5.2	0.77	-20.1		
NOAA-GFDL-ESM4	0.93	-80.1	0.84	-21.7		
NorESM2-LM	0.85	-21.0	0.78	-19.6		
UKESM1-0-LL	0.75	-38.4	0.75	-14.1		
CMIP6 Model Mean	0.89 ± 0.30	-33.3 ± 33.8	0.77 ± 0.06	-16.9 ± 5.1		
CMIP5 Model Mean	0.93 ± 0.49	-57.9 ± 38.2	0.82 ± 0.07	-17.3 ± 3.8		

24

[END TABLE 5.5 HERE] 25

26

27 28

In these idealised 1% per year CO₂ runs, the CMIP6 models show reasonable agreement on the patterns of 29 carbon uptake and also on the separate impacts of CO₂ increase and climate change (Figure 5.27). For the ensemble mean, increasing atmospheric CO₂ increases carbon uptake by the oceans, especially in the

30 31

> 32 Southern Ocean and the North Atlantic Ocean; and on the land, especially in tropical and boreal forests 33

(β , Figure 5.27a). Climate change further enhances land carbon storage in the boreal zone but has a 34 compensating negative impact on the carbon sink in tropical and subtropical lands, and in the North Atlantic

Ocean (γ , Figure 5.27b). Overall, the ensemble mean of the CMIP6 ESMs models indicates increasing carbon storage with CO₂ in almost all locations (Figure 5.27c).

[START FIGURE 5.27 HERE]

Figure 5.27: Maps of carbon-concentration and carbon-climate feedback terms, as well as net carbon changes under the idealised 1% per year CO₂ scenario, as evaluated from CMIP6 Earth system models (ESMs). Shown are the model means from nine CMIP6 ESMs. Uncertainty is represented using the simple approach (see Cross-Chapter Box Atlas.1 for more information): No overlay indicates regions with high model agreement, where \geq 80% of models agree with the ensemble mean on the sign of change; diagonal lines indicate regions with low model agreement, where <80% of models agree with the ensemble mean on the sign of change. Also shown are zonal-mean latitude profiles of land (green) and ocean (blue) feedbacks. On the land, the zonal mean feedback for the mean of the ensemble of models that include nitrogen is shown as dashed lines, and carbon-only models as dash-dotted lines, and the carbon-climate feedback from one permafrost-carbon enabled ESM is shown as a dotted line carbon changes are calculated as the difference between carbon stocks at different times on land and for the ocean as the time integral of atmosphere-ocean CO₂ flux anomalies relative to the pre-industrial. The denominator for gamma here is the global mean surface air temperature. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.27 HERE]

5.4.6 Emergent constraints to reduce uncertainties in projections

Emergent constraints are based on relationships between observable aspects of the current or past climate (such as trends or variability), and uncertain aspects of future climate change (such as the strength of particular feedbacks). These relationships are evident across an ensemble of models. When combined with an observational estimate of the trend or variability in the real climate, such emergent relationships can yield 'emergent constraints' on future climate change (Hall et al., 2019). At the time of the AR5 (WGI, 9.8.3), there had been relatively few applications of the technique to constrain carbon cycle sensitivities, but there have been many studies published since (see for example summary in Cox, (2019)). Figure 5.28 shows some key published emergent constraints on the carbon cycle in ESMs.

[START FIGURE 5.28 HERE]

Figure 5.28: Examples of emergent constraints on the carbon cycle in Earth system models (ESMs), reproduced from previously published studies: (a) projected global mean atmospheric CO₂ concentration by 2060 under the RCP8.5 emissions scenario against the simulated CO₂ in 2010 (Friedlingstein et al., 2014b; Hoffman et al., 2014); (b) sensitivity of tropical land carbon to warming (γ_{LT}) against the sensitivity of the atmospheric CO₂ growth-rate to tropical temperature variability (Cox et al., 2013b; Wenzel et al., 2014); (c) sensitivity of extratropical (30°N–90°N) gross primary production to a doubling of atmospheric CO2 against the sensitivity of the amplitude of the CO2 seasonal cycle at Kumkahi, Hawaii to global atmospheric CO₂ concentration (Wenzel et al., 2016); (d) change in high-latitude (30°N–90°N) gross primary production versus trend in high-latitude leaf area index or 'greenness' (Winkler et al., 2019); (e) sensitivity of the primary production of the Tropical ocean to climate change versus its sensitivity to ENSO-driven temperature variability (Kwiatkowski et al., 2017); (f) global ocean carbon sink in the 2090s versus the current-day carbon sink in the Southern Ocean. In each case, a red-dot represents a single ESM projection, the grey bar represents the emergent relationship between the y-variable and the x-variable, the blue bar represents the observational estimate of the x-axis variable, and the green bar represents the resulting emergent constraint on the y-axis variable. The thicknesses represent \pm one standard error in each case. Figure after Cox, (2019). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

52

53

54

55

56

57

[END FIGURE 5.28 HERE]

1

2 3 4

5.4.7 Climate Feedbacks from CH4 and N20

Sources and sinks of CH₄ and N₂O respond both directly and indirectly to atmospheric CO₂ concentration
and climate change, and thereby give rise to additional biogeochemical feedbacks in the climate system,
which may amplify or attenuate climate-carbon cycle feedbacks (Gasser et al., 2017; Lade et al., 2018;
Denisov et al., 2019). Many of these of feedbacks are only partially understood, and thus were only partially
addressed in AR5 (WGI, Sections 6.3.3, 6.3.4, 6.4.7). Since AR5, a growing body of estimates from ESMs,
as well as independent modelling and observation-based studies, enable improved estimates of the associated
feedbacks.

13 14 The goal of this section is to assess the climate feedback parameters α , as it is defined in Section 7.4.1.1, for 15 CH₄ and N₂O biogeochemical feedbacks. The strength of the feedbacks is estimated in a linear framework 16 (Gregory et al., 2009), using the radiative forcing equations for CO₂, CH₄ and N₂O (Etminan et al., 2016). In 17 addition to estimates from ESMs, the feedback parameter α is estimated from independent estimates of 18 surface emission climate sensitivities and atmospheric box models, following (Arneth et al., 2010; Thornhill 19 et al., 2020). These assessed feedback parameters are used in Section 7.4.2.5.

20 CH₄ feedbacks may arise from changing wetland emissions (including rice farming) and from sources that 21 22 are expected to grow under climate change (e.g. related to permafrost thaw, fires, and freshwater bodies). 23 CH₄ emissions from wetlands and landfills generally increase with warming due to enhanced decomposition with higher temperatures, thereby potentially providing a positive CH4 feedback on climate (Dean et al., 24 25 2018). The contribution of wetlands to interannual variability of atmospheric CH_4 is shaped by the different 26 impacts of temperature and precipitation anomalies on wetland emissions (e.g. during El Niño episodes) and therefore the relationship between climate anomalies and the wetland contribution to the CH4 growth rate is 27 28 complex (Pison et al., 2013; Nisbet et al., 2016; Zhang et al., 2020b). As assessed by SROCC (IPCC, 29 2019b), there is high agreement across model simulations that wetlands CH₄ emissions will increase in the 21st century, but low agreement in the magnitude of the change (Denisov et al., 2013; Shindell et al., 2013a; 30 31 Stocker et al., 2013a; Zhang et al., 2017; Koffi et al., 2020). Climate change increases wetland emissions (Gedney, 2004; Volodin, 2008; Ringeval et al., 2011; Denisov et al., 2013; Shindell et al., 2013a; Gedney et 32 al., 2019) and gives rise to an estimated wetland CH₄-climate feedback of 0.03 ± 0.01 W m⁻² °C⁻¹ (mean ± 1 33 standard deviation; limited evidence, high agreement) (Arneth et al., 2010; Shindell et al., 2013b; Stocker et 34 35 al., 2013a; Zhang et al., 2017). The effect of rising CO_2 on productivity, and therefore on the substrate for 36 methanogenesis, can further increase the projected increase in wetland CH₄ emissions (Ringeval et al., 2011; 37 Melton et al., 2013). Model projections accounting for the combined effects of CO₂ and climate change suggest a potentially larger climate feedback (0.01–0.16 W m⁻² °C⁻¹; *limited evidence, limited agreement*) 38 39 (Gedney et al., 2019, Thornhill et al., 2020). Methane release from wetlands depends on the nutrient 40 availability for methanogenic and methanotrophic microorganisms that can further modify this feedback 41 (Stepanenko et al., 2016; Donis et al., 2017; Beaulieu et al., 2019). Methane emissions from thermokarst ponds and wetlands resulting from permafrost thaw, is estimated to contribute an additional CH₄-climate 42 feedback of 0.01 [0.003–0.04, 5–95th percentile range] W m⁻² °C⁻¹ (limited evidence, moderate agreement). 43

44

Methane release from wildfires may increase by a up to a factor of 1.5 during the 21st century (Eliseev et al., 2014a, 2014b; Kloster and Lasslop, 2017). However, given the contemporary estimate for CH₄ from wildfires of no more than 16 TgCH₄ yr⁻¹ (van der Werf et al., 2017; Saunois et al., 2020), this feedback is small, adding no more than 40 ppb to the atmospheric CH₄ by the end of the 21st century (*medium confidence*). Methane emissions from pan-Arctic freshwater bodies is also estimated to increase by 16 TgCH₄ yr⁻¹ in the 21st century (Tan and Zhuang, 2015). Emissions from subsea and permafrost methane hydrates are not expected to change substantially in the 21st century (Section 5.4.8).

52

53 Land biosphere models show *high agreement* that long-term warming will increase N₂O release from

terrestrial ecosystems (Xu-Ri et al., 2012; Stocker et al., 2013b; Zaehle, 2013a; Tian et al., 2019). A positive land N_2O climate feedback is consistent with paleo-evidence based on reconstructed and modelled emissions

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

Total pages: 221

Final Government Distribution

Chapter 5

during the last deglacial period (Schilt et al., 2014; Fischer et al., 2019b; Joos et al., 2020). The response of terrestrial N₂O emissions to atmospheric CO₂ increase and associated warming is dependent on nitrogen availability (van Groenigen et al., 2011; Butterbach-Bahl et al., 2013; Tian et al., 2019). Model-based estimates do not account for the potentially strong emission increases in Boreal and Arctic ecosystems associated with future warming and permafrost thaw (Elberling et al., 2010; Voigt et al., 2017). There is *medium confidence* that the land N₂O climate feedback is positive, but *low confidence* in the magnitude (0.02 ± 0.01 W m⁻² °C⁻¹).

9 Climate change will also affect N₂O production in the ocean (Codispoti, 2010; Freing et al., 2012; Bopp et 10 al., 2013; Rees et al., 2016; Breider et al., 2019). Model projections in the 21st century show a 4–12% decrease in ocean N₂O emissions under RCP8.5 due to a combination of factors including increased ocean 11 12 stratification, decreases in ocean productivity, and the impact of increasing atmospheric N₂O abundance on the air-sea flux, corresponding to an ocean N₂O climate feedback of -0.008 ± 0.002 W m⁻² °C⁻¹ (*high* 13 agreement, limited evidence) (Martinez-Rey et al., 2015; Landolfi et al., 2017; Battaglia and Joos, 2018). On 14 15 millennial timescales, the ocean N₂O climate feedback may be positive, owing to ocean deoxygenation and 16 long-term increases in remineralisation (Battaglia and Joos, 2018b). 17

Based-on these studies, there is medium confidence that the combined climate feedback parameter for CH₄ and N₂O is positive, but there is low confidence in the magnitude of the estimate (0.05 (0.02–0.09) W m⁻² °C⁻ 1 , 5–95th percentile range).

21 22

23

24

32 33

8

5.4.8 Combined Biogeochemical Climate Feedback

This section assesses the magnitude of the combined biogeochemical feedback in the climate system (Figure 5.29) by integrating evidence from: carbon-cycle projections represented in Earth system models (Section 5.4.5.5), independent estimates of CO₂ emissions due to permafrost thaw (Box 5.1) and fire (Section 5.4.3.2), natural CH₄ and N₂O emissions (Section 5.4.7), and aerosol and atmospheric chemistry (Section 6.3.6). We derive a physical climate feedback parameter α , as defined in Section 7.4.1.1, for CO₂-based feedbacks using the linear framework proposed by Gregory et al. (2009), using the radiative forcing equations for CO₂ (Etminan et al., 2016).

34 [START FIGURE 5.29 HERE] 35

36 Figure 5.29: Estimates of the biogeochemical climate feedback parameter (α). The parameter α (W m⁻² °C⁻¹) for a feedback variable x is defined as $\alpha_x = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x} \frac{dx}{dT}$ where $\frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$ is the change in TOA energy balance in response 37 38 to a change in x induced by a change in surface temperature (T), as in Section 7.4.1.1. (a) Synthesis of 39 biogeochemical feedbacks from panels (b) and (c). Red (blue) bars correspond to positive (negative) 40 feedbacks increasing (decreasing) radiative forcing at the top of the atmosphere. Bars denote the mean 41 and the error bar represents the $5-95^{\text{th}}$ percentile range of the estimates; (b) carbon-cycle feedbacks as 42 estimated by coupled carbon-cycle climate models in the CMIP5 (Arora et al., 2013) and CMIP6 (Arora 43 et al., 2020) ensembles, where dots represent single model estimates, and filled (open) circles are those 44 estimates which do (not) include the representation of a terrestrial nitrogen cycle; (c) Estimates of other 45 biogeochemical feedback mechanisms based on various modelling studies. Dots represent single 46 estimates, and coloured bars denote the mean of these estimates with no weighting being made regarding the likelihood of any single estimate, and error bars the 5-95th percentile range derived from these 47 48 estimates. Results in panel (c) have been compiled from (a) Section 5.4.3.2 (Eliseev et al., 2014a; 49 Harrison et al., 2018); (b) Section 5.4.3.3 (Schneider von Deimling et al., 2012; Burke et al., 2013, 2017b, 50 Koven et al., 2015c, 2015b; MacDougall and Knutti, 2016b; Gasser et al., 2018; Kleinen and Brovkin, 51 2018), where the estimates from Burke et al. have been constrained as assessed in their study (c) Section 52 5.4.7 (Schneider von Deimling et al., 2012, 2015; Koven et al., 2015c; Turetsky et al., 2020); (d) Section 53 5.4.7 (Arneth et al., 2010; Denisov et al., 2013; Shindell et al., 2013a; Stocker et al., 2013a; Zhang et al., 54 2017); (f) Section 5.4.7 (Xu-Ri et al., 2012; Zaehle, 2013; Stocker et al., 2013; Tian et al., 2019); (g) 55 Section 5.4.7 (Martinez-Rey et al., 2015; Landolfi et al., 2017; Battaglia and Joos, 2018). (h) Section 6.3, Table 6.9 mean and the 5–95th percentile range the assessed feedback parameter. Further details on data 56

sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.29 HERE]

1

2 3

4

5 The climate feedback parameter for CO₂ (-1.13 ± 0.45 W m⁻² °C⁻¹, mean and 1 standard-deviation range) is 6 7 dominated by the contribution of the CO₂-induced increase of ocean and land carbon storage (-1.46 ± 0.41) 8 W m⁻² °C⁻¹, corresponding to a β_{L+O} of 1.66 ± 0.31 PgC ppm⁻¹), with smaller contributions from the carbon cycle's response to climate (0.24 \pm 0.17 W m⁻² °C⁻¹, corresponding to γ_{L+0} of -50 ± 34 PgC °C⁻¹), and 9 emissions from permafrost thaw (0.09 [0.02–0.20] W m⁻² °C⁻¹, corresponding to γ of -18 [3–41] PgC °C⁻¹, 10 mean and 5-95th percentile range) (Figure 5.29a). This estimate does not include an estimate of the fire-11 related CO₂ feedback (range: 0.01–0.06 W m⁻² °C⁻¹), as only limited evidence was available to inform its 12 assessment. The sum (mean and 5-95th percentile range) of feedbacks from natural emissions of CH₄ 13 including permafrost thaw, and N₂O (0.05 [0.02-0.09] W m⁻² °C⁻¹), and feedbacks from aerosol and 14 atmospheric chemistry (-0.20 [-0.41 to 0.01] W m⁻² °C⁻¹) leads to an estimate of the non-CO₂ 15 biogeochemical feedback parameter of -0.15 [-0.36 to 0.06] W m⁻² °C⁻¹. There is *low confidence* in the 16 estimate of the non-CO₂ biogeochemical feedbacks, due to the large range in the estimates of α for some 17 18 individual feedbacks (Figure 5.29c), which can be attributed to the diversity in how models account for these 19 feedbacks, limited process-level understanding, and the existence of known feedbacks for which there is not 20 sufficient evidence to assess the feedback strength.

21 22 CO2 and non-CO2 biogeochemical feedbacks are an important component of the assessment of TCRE and 23 the remaining carbon budget (Section 5.5). The feedbacks of the carbon cycle of CO_2 and climate are 24 implicitly taken account in the TCRE assessment, because they are represented in the various underlying 25 lines of evidence. Other feedback contributions, such as the non-CO₂ biogeochemical feedback, can be converted into a carbon-equivalent feedback term (γ ; Section 5.4.5.5, 7.6) by reverse application of the linear 26 27 feedback approximation (Gregory et al., 2009). The contributions of non-CO₂ biogeochemical feedbacks combine to a linear feedback term of 30 ± 27 PgCeq °C⁻¹ (1 standard deviation range, 111 ± 98 Gt CO₂eq °C⁻¹ 28 29 ¹), including a feedback term of -11 (-18 to -5) PgCeq °C⁻¹ (5th–95th percentile range, -40 (-62 to -18) Gt 30 $CO_2eq \circ C^{-1}$) from natural CH₄ and N₂O sources. The biogeochemical feedback from permafrost thaw leads to a combined linear feedback term of -21 ± 12 PgCeq °C⁻¹ (1 standard deviation range -77 ± 44 Gt CO2eq °C⁻¹ 31 32 ¹). For the integration of these feedbacks in the assessment of the remaining carbon budget (Section 5.5.2), 33 two individual non-CO₂ feedbacks (tropospheric ozone, and methane lifetime) are captured in the AR6-34 calibrated emulators (Box 7.1). Excluding those two contributions, the resulting combined linear feedback 35 term for application in Section 5.5.2 is assessed at a reduction of 7 ± 27 PgCeq °C⁻¹ (1 standard deviation 36 range, -26 ± 97 PgCeq °C⁻¹). For the same reasons as for the feedback terms expressed in W m⁻² °C⁻¹ (see 37 above), there is overall low confidence in the magnitude of these feedbacks.

38 39

40 5.4.9 Abrupt Changes and Tipping Points

41 42 The applicability of the linear feedback framework (Section 5.4.5.5) suggests that large-scale 43 biogeochemical feedbacks are approximately linear in the forcing from changes in CO₂ and climate. 44 Nevertheless, regionally the biosphere is known to be capable of producing abrupt changes or even 'tipping 45 points' (Higgins and Scheiter, 2012; Lasslop et al., 2016). Abrupt change is defined as a change in the system that is substantially faster than the typical rate of the changes in its history (Chapter 1, Section 1.4.5). 46 47 A related matter is a tipping point: a critical threshold beyond which a system reorganizes, often abruptly and/or irreversibly. Possible abrupt changes in the Earth system include those related to ecosystems and 48 49 biogeochemistry (Lenton et al., 2008; Steffen et al., 2018): tropical and boreal forest dieback; and release of 50 greenhouse gases from permafrost and methane clathrates (Table 5.6). It is not currently possible to carry out 51 a full assessment of proposed abrupt changes and tipping points in the biogeochemical cycles. In this section 52 we therefore focus instead on estimating upper limits on the possible impact of abrupt changes on the 53 evolution of atmospheric GHGs out to 2100, for comparison to the impact of direct anthropogenic emissions.

54 55

[START TABLE 5.6 HERE]

1

Table 5.6:Examples of possible biogeochemical abrupt changes and tipping points in the Earth system. The
fourth and sixth comments provide upper estimates of the impact of each example on the evolution of
atmospheric GHGs in the 21st century. These upper estimates are therefore very unlikely but provide a
useful comparison to the impact of direct anthropogenic emissions (currently 2.5 ppm yr⁻¹).

Abrupt change/Tipping point	Key region(s)	Probability to occur in the 21st century	Maximum carbon dioxide or methane release in the 21st century	Principal development timescale	Maximum CO ₂ or CH ₄ rate of change over the 21st century	(Ir)reversibility
Tropical forests dieback (Section 5.4.9.1.1)	Amazon watershed	low	<200 PgC as CO ₂ (Section 5.4.8.1.1; <i>medium</i> <i>confidence</i>)	multi-decadal	CO ₂ : <0.5 ppm yr ⁻¹	irreversible at multi- decadal scale (<i>medium confidence</i>)
Boreal forests dieback (Section 5.4.9.1.1, 5.4.3.2)	boreal Eurasia and North America	low	<27 Pg (Section 5.4.8.1.1; <i>medium</i> <i>confidence</i>)	multi-decadal	small (low confidence)	irreversible at multi- decadal scale (<i>medium confidence</i>)
Biogenic emissions from permafrost thaw (Section 5.4.9.1.2)	pan-Arctic	high	up to 240 PgC of CO ₂ and up to 5300 Tg of CH ₄ (Section 5.4.8.1.2; <i>low</i> <i>confidence</i>)	multi-decadal	CO ₂ : ≤1 ppm yr ⁻¹ CH ₄ : ≤10 ppb yr ⁻¹	irreversible at centennial timescales (<i>high confidence</i>)
Methane release from clathrates (Section 5.4.9.1.3)	oceanic shelf	very low	very likely small (Section 5.4.9.1.3)	multi- millennium	CH ₄ : ≤0.2 ppb yr ⁻¹	irreversible at multi- millennium timescales (<i>medium</i> <i>confidence</i>)

8 9

10

11 12

5.4.9.1 Assessment of biogeochemical tipping points

13 14 5.4.9.1.1 Forest Dieback

[END TABLE 5.6 HERE

Published examples of abrupt biogeochemical changes in models include tropical rain forest dieback (Cox et 15 16 al., 2004; Jones et al., 2009; Brando et al., 2014; Le Page et al., 2017; Zemp et al., 2017), and temperate and boreal forest dieback (Joos et al., 2001; Lucht et al., 2006; Scheffer et al., 2012; Lasslop et al., 2016) (see 17 18 also Section 5.4.3). Such transitions may be related to (i) large-scale changes in mean climate conditions 19 crossing particular climate thresholds (Joos et al., 2001; Cox et al., 2004; Lucht et al., 2006; Hirota et al., 20 2011; Scheffer et al., 2012; Le Page et al., 2017; Zemp et al., 2017), (ii) temperature and precipitation 21 extremes (Staver et al., 2011; Higgins and Scheiter, 2012; Scheffer et al., 2012; Pavlov, 2015; Zemp et al., 22 2017), or (iii) possible enhancement and intermittency in fire activity (Staver et al., 2011; Higgins and 23 Scheiter, 2012; Lasslop et al., 2016; Brando et al., 2020). Simulated changes in forest cover are a 24 combination of the effects of CO₂ on photosynthesis and water-use efficiency (Section 5.4.1), and the effects 25 of climate change on photosynthesis, respiration and disturbance (Section 5.4.3). In ESMs, direct CO_2 26 effects tend to enhance forest growth, but the impacts of climate change vary between being predominantly 27 negative in the tropics and predominantly positive in the boreal zone (Figure 5.27).

- 28
- 29 Most ESMs project continuing carbon accumulation in tropical forests as a result of direct CO₂ effects
- 30 overwhelming the negative effects of climate change (Huntingford et al., 2013; Drijfhout et al., 2015;
 Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute
 5-79
 Total pages: 221

Boulton et al., 2017). In the real world, forests may be less vulnerable to climate changes than those 1 2 modelled in ESMs because of the greater plant trait diversity which confers additional resilience (Rever et 3 al., 2015; Levine et al., 2016; Sakschewski et al., 2016), and also because of possible acclimation of vegetation to warming (Good et al., 2011, 2013; Lloret et al., 2012; Mercado et al., 2018). Contrary, forests 4 5 may be more vulnerable in the real world due to indirect climate change effects such as insect outbreaks and 6 diseases not considered here (Section 5.4.3.2) or model limitations in representing the effects disturbances 7 such as wildfire and droughts. In general, forests are most vulnerable when climate change is combined with 8 increased rates of direct deforestation (Nobre et al., 2016; Le Page et al., 2017). 9

10 In order to estimate an upper limit on the impact of Amazon forest dieback on atmospheric CO₂, we consider 11 the *very unlikely* limiting case of negligible direct-CO₂ effects (Section 5.4.1). Emergent constraint 12 approaches (Section 5.4.6) may be used to estimate an overall loss of tropical land carbon due to climate 13 change alone, of around 50 PgC per °C of tropical warming (Cox et al., 2013b; Wenzel et al., 2014). This 14 implies an upper limit to the release of tropical land carbon of <200 PgC over the 21st century (assuming 15 tropical warming of <4°C, and no CO₂-fertilisation), which translates to dCO₂/dt < 0.5 ppm yr⁻¹.

16 17 Boreal forest dieback is not expected to change the atmospheric CO₂ concentration substantially because 18 forest loss at the south is partly compensated by (i) temperate forest invasion into the previous boreal area 19 and (ii) boreal forest gain at the north (Friend et al., 2014; Kicklighter et al., 2014; Schaphoff et al., 2016) 20 (medium confidence). An upper estimate of this magnitude, based on statistical modelling of climate change 21 alone, is of 27 Pg vegetation C loss in the southern boreal forest, which is roughly balanced by gains in the 22 northern zone (Koven, 2013). Carbon release from vegetation and soil due to wildfires in boreal regions 23 (Eliseev et al., 2014b; Turetsky et al., 2015; Walker et al., 2019a) is also not expected to change this estimate substantially because of its small present-day value of about 0.2 PgC yr⁻¹ (van der Werf et al., 2017), and 24 25 because of *likely* increases in precipitation in boreal regions (Chapter 4, Section 4.5.1).

26 27

28 5.4.9.1.2 Biogenic Emissions Following Permafrost Thaw

There is large uncertainty in release of GHGs from permafrost in the 21st century with the largest of these 29 30 estimates implying tens to hundreds of gigatons of carbon released in the form of CO₂ (Box 5.1) and methane emissions up to 100 TgCH4 yr⁻¹ (Box 5.1). A carbon dioxide release of such magnitude would lead 31 to an increase in the CO₂ accumulation rate in the atmosphere of ≤ 1 ppm yr⁻¹. These emissions develop at 32 33 multi-decadal timescale. Assuming a CH_4 lifetime in the atmosphere of the order of 10 years and the 34 associated feedback parameter of 1.34 ± 0.04 (Chapter 6, Section 6.2.2.1), this would increase the 35 atmospheric methane content by about 500 ppb over the century, corresponding to a rate of ≤ 10 ppb yr¹. 36 Irrespective of its origin, additional methane accumulation of such a magnitude is not expected to modify the 37 temperature response to anthropogenic emissions by more than a few tens of °C cent (Gedney, 2004; Eliseev 38 et al., 2008; Denisov et al., 2013). Emissions from the permafrost are assessed in Box 5.1.

39 40

40 41 5.4.9.1.3 Methane Release from Clathrates

42 The total global clathrate reservoir is estimated to contain 1500-2000 PgC (Archer et al., 2009; Ruppel and 43 Kessler, 2017), held predominantly in ocean sediments with only an estimated 20 PgC in and under 44 permafrost (Ruppel, 2015). The present-day methane release from shelf clathrates is <10 TgCH₄ yr⁻¹ (Kretschmer et al., 2015; Saunois et al., 2020). Despite polar amplification (Chapter 7), substantial releases 45 46 from the permafrost-embedded subsea clathrates is very unlikely (Minshull et al., 2016; Malakhova and 47 Eliseev, 2017, 2020). This is consistent with an overall small release of methane from the shelf clathrates 48 during the last deglacial despite large reorganisations in climate state (Bock et al., 2017; Petrenko et al., 49 2017; Dyonisius et al., 2020). The long timescales associated with clathrate destabilisation makes it unlikely 50 that CH₄ release from the ocean to the atmosphere will deviate markedly from the present-day value through 51 the 21st century (Hunter et al., 2013), corresponding to no more than additional 20 ppb of atmospheric 52 methane (i.e. <0.2 ppb yr⁻¹). Another possible source of CH₄ are gas clathrates in deeper terrestrial permafrost and below it (Buldovicz et al., 2018; Chuvilin et al., 2018), which may have caused recent craters 53

54 in the north of Russia (Arzhanov et al., 2016, 2020; Arzhanov and Mokhov, 2017; Kizyakov et al., 2017,

55 2018). Land clathrates are formed at depths >200 m (Ruppel and Kessler, 2017; Malakhova and Eliseev,

1 2

3 4

5

6 7 8

9

Chapter 5

2020), which precludes a substantial response to global warming over the next few centuries and associated emissions.

Thus, it is *very unlikely* that CH₄ emissions from clathrates will substantially warm the climate system over the next few centuries.

5.4.9.2 Abrupt Changes Detected in ESM Projections

Projecting abrupt changes is intrinsically difficult, because by definition abrupt changes occur in a small region of the parameter and/or forcing space. At the time of the AR5 there was no available systematic study of abrupt changes or tipping points in ESMs. An analysis of ESMs since the AR5 has identified a number of abrupt changes in the CMIP5 ensemble (Drijfhout et al., 2015; Bathiany et al., 2020). These include abrupt changes in tropical forests and high-latitude greening, permafrost thaw, and vegetation composition change (Bathiany et al., 2020). Most modelled abrupt changes were detected in boreal and tundra regions, with few models showing Amazon forest dieback (Bathiany et al., 2020).

Based on the evidence presented in this section, we conclude that abrupt changes and tipping points in the
biogeochemical cycles lead to additional uncertainty in 21st century GHG concentrations changes, but these
are *very likely* to be small compared to the uncertainty associated with future anthropogenic emissions (*high confidence*).

23 24 5.4.10 Long Term Response past 2100

25 AR5 assessed with very high confidence that the carbon cycle in the ocean and on land will continue to 26 27 respond to climate change and rising atmospheric CO₂ concentrations created during the 21st century (WGI, 28 Chapter 6, Executive Summary). Since AR5, experiments with the CESM1 model under the RCP8.5 29 extension scenario out to 2300, suggest that both land and ocean carbon-climate feedbacks strengthen in 30 time, land and ocean carbon-concentration feedbacks weaken, and the relative importance of ocean sinks versus land sinks increases (Randerson et al., 2015). Under high emissions scenarios, this relative 31 strengthening of land carbon-climate feedbacks leads the terrestrial biosphere to shift from sink to source at 32 33 some point after 2100 in all of the CMIP5 ESMs and CMIP5-era EMICs (Tokarska et al., 2016). The 34 strengthening of land and ocean carbon-climate feedbacks projected beyond 2100 under high emissions 35 scenarios offsets the declining climate sensitivity to incremental increases of CO_2 , leading to a net 36 strengthening of carbon cycle feedbacks, as measured by the gain parameter, from one century to the next (Randerson et al., 2015). 37

38

Figure 5.30 shows carbon cycle changes to 2300 under three SSP scenarios with long-term extensions: 39 SSP5-8.5, SSP5-3.4-overshoot, and SSP1-2.6, for four CMIP6 ESMs and one EMIC. Under all three 40 41 scenarios, all five models project a reversal of the terrestrial carbon cycle from a sink to a source. However, 42 the reasons for these reversals under very high emissions and low/negative emissions are very different. 43 Under the SSP5-8.5 scenario, the terrestrial carbon-climate feedback is projected to strengthen, while the 44 carbon-concentration feedbacks weaken after emissions peak at 2100, which together drives the land to 45 become a net carbon source after 2100 (Tokarska et al., 2016). The difference in both timing and magnitude 46 of this transition across the ensemble, leads to an assessment of medium confidence in the likelihood and low 47 confidence in the timing and strength, of the land transitioning from a net sink to a net source under such a 48 scenario. Based on high agreement across all available models, we assess with high confidence that the 49 ocean sink strength would weaken but not reverse under a long-term high-emissions scenario. In the SSP5-50 3.4-overshoot scenario, both the terrestrial and ocean reservoirs act as transient carbon sources during the 51 overshoot period, when net anthropogenic CO₂ emissions are negative and CO₂ concentrations are falling, 52 and then revert to near-zero (land) or weak sink (ocean) fluxes after stabilisation of atmospheric CO₂. The 53 SSP1–2.6 scenario, characterised by lower peak CO₂ concentrations, a smaller overshoot, and much less 54 carbon loss from land use change, shows instead a relaxation towards a neutral biosphere on land and a 55 sustained weak sink in the ocean (see also Section 5.6.2.2.1.2).

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

Total pages: 221

[START FIGURE 5.30 HERE]

Figure 5.30: Trajectories of carbon cycle dynamics for models beyond 2100. Shown are three scenarios, SSP5–8.5, SSP5–3.4–overshoot, and SSP1–2.6, from four ESMs (CanESM5, UKESM1, CESM2-WACCM, IPSL-CM6a-LR) and one EMIC (UVIC-ESCM, (Mengis et al., 2020)) for which extensions beyond 2100 are available. Solid lines represent the median flux value across the ensemble, and shading represents 15th–85th percentiles across the ensemble. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.30 HERE]

5.4.11 Near-Term Prediction of Ocean and Land Carbon Sinks

The IPCC AR5 (WGI, Section 11.3.2) assessed near-term climate predictability based on ESMs initialised from the observed climate state. Since the AR5, a growing number of prediction systems have been developed based on ESMs that include the ocean and land carbon cycle components. Predictability of key physical climate variables (assessed in Chapter 4) provides a platform to establish predictive skill for interannual variations in the strength of the natural carbon sinks in response to internal climate variability. In most systems the carbon cycle components are only indirectly initialised and respond to the initialised climate variations (Li et al., 2019). This subsection synthesises information on predictability of the land and ocean carbon sinks using both the idealised potential predictability and the actual predictability skill measures.

Longer-term memory residing in the ocean enables predictability of the ocean carbon sink (McKinley et al., 27 28 2017; Li and Ilyina, 2018). The predictive horizon of the globally integrated air-sea CO₂ fluxes has been 29 assessed in perfect-model frameworks that are based on an idealised ensemble of simulations in which each 30 ensemble member serves as a verification, while no observations are assessed. Perfect-model studies provide 31 an estimate of the upper range of potential predictability for the integrated air-sea CO₂ fluxes of about 2 32 years globally and up to a decade in some regions (Séférian et al., 2018a; Spring and Ilyina, 2020). Evidence 33 is also emerging for predictive skill of the global air-sea CO2 fluxes of up to 6 years based-on prediction 34 systems initialised with observed physical climate states (Li et al., 2019), with a potential for even longer-35 term regional predictability in some regions including the North Atlantic and subpolar Southern Ocean (Li et 36 al., 2016a; Lovenduski et al., 2019b). 37

Models suggest that predictability of the air-sea CO₂ flux is related to predictability of ocean biogeochemical 38 39 state variables such as dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC) and total alkalinity (TA) (Lovenduski et al., 2019b), 40 as well as the mixed layer depth (Li et al., 2016a). Temperature variations largely control shorter-term 41 predictability of the ocean carbon sink, while longer term predictability is related to non-thermal drivers such 42 as ocean circulation and biology (Li et al., 2019). Although there is a substantial spatial heterogeneity, 43 initialised predictions suggest stronger multi-year variations of the air-sea CO₂ flux and generally tend to outperform uninitialized simulations on the global scale (Li et al., 2019). The predictive skill of air-sea CO₂ 44 45 flux shows a consistent spatial pattern in different models despite the wide range of techniques used to 46 assimilate observational information (Regnier et al., 2013a). ESM-based prediction systems also demonstrate 47 predictability of other marine biogeochemical properties such as net primary production (Séférian et al., 48 2014; Yeager et al., 2018; Park et al., 2019) and seawater pH (Brady et al., 2020).

49

50 Seasonal predictability of air-land CO_2 flux up to 6–8 months is driven by the state of ENSO (Zeng et al., 51 2008; Betts et al., 2018). Fewer land carbon initialised predictions are available from decadal prediction

52 systems, yet they tend to outperform the uninitialized simulations in capturing the major year-to-year

variations as indicated by higher correlations with the Global Carbon Budget estimates. There is growing

54 evidence that potential predictive skill of air-land CO_2 flux is maintained out to a lead-time of 2 years

55 (Lovenduski et al., 2019a); this predictability horizon is also supported by perfect model studies (Séférian et

al., 2018a; Spring and Ilyina, 2020). The origins of this interannual predictability are not yet fully
 Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute
 5-82
 Total pages: 221

Final Government Distribution

IPCC AR6 WGI

understood. However, they seem to be associated with the oscillatory behaviour of ENSO (Séférian et al., 2014) and the predictability of terrestrial ecosystem drivers such as ecosystem respiration and gross primary

Chapter 5

2 2014) and the predictability of terrestrial ecosystem drivers such as ecosystem respiration and gross primary
 3 production (Lovenduski et al., 2019b). Initialised simulations suggest that observed variability in the land

production (Lovenduski et al., 2019b). Initialised simulations suggest that observed variability in the land
 carbon sink is improved through initialisation of prediction systems with the observed state of the physical
 climate.

The predictability horizon of variations in atmospheric CO₂ growth-rate are not yet fully established in the
literature. However, predictive skill of the land and ocean carbon sinks show a potential to establish
predictability of variations in atmospheric CO₂ up to 2 years in advance in the initialised prediction systems
with an upper bound of up to 3 years in a perfect-model study (Spring and Ilyina, 2020); this skill is
primarily limited by the terrestrial carbon sink predictability.

12 13

1

14 **5.5 Remaining Carbon Budgets**

15 Science at the time of the IPCC AR5 established a near-linear relationship between cumulative emissions of 16 17 CO₂ and the resulting global warming (Allen et al., 2009; Matthews et al., 2009; Meinshausen et al., 2009; Zickfeld et al., 2009; Collins et al., 2013; Stocker et al., 2013;). The amount of global warming per unit of 18 19 cumulated CO₂ emissions is called the transient climate response to cumulative emissions of carbon dioxide 20 (TCRE). This TCRE relationship is now used to estimate the amount of CO₂ emissions that would be 21 consistent with limiting global warming to specific levels (Allen et al., 2009; Matthews et al., 2009; Meinshausen et al., 2009; Zickfeld et al., 2009; Matthews et al., 2012; Collins et al., 2013; Stocker et al., 22 23 2013; Knutti and Rogelj, 2015; Rogelj et al., 2016; Goodwin et al., 2018; Rogelj et al., 2019). The remainder 24 of CO₂ emissions that would be in line with limiting global warming to a specific temperature level (while 25 accounting for all other factors affecting global warming) can be estimated with help of the TCRE and is referred to as the remaining carbon budget (Rogelj et al., 2019; Matthews et al., 2020). Section 5.5.1 first 26 27 assesses the TCRE as one of the core concepts underlying the notion of a remaining carbon budget and Section 5.5.2 then integrates this with the assessment of other contributing factors from across this 28 29 assessment to provide a consolidated assessment following the approach of the IPCC SR1.5 (Rogelj et al., 30 2018b). The historical carbon budget of CO_2 already emitted is assessed in Section 5.2.1.5.

31 32

33

34

5.5.1 Transient Climate Response to Cumulative Emissions of carbon dioxide (TCRE)

35 5.5.1.1 Contributing Physical Processes and Theoretical Frameworks 36

The processes that translate emissions of CO_2 into a change in global temperature (terrestrial and oceanic carbon uptake, radiative forcing from CO_2 , and ocean heat uptake) are governed by complex mechanisms that all evolve in time (Gregory et al., 2009) (Sections 3.5, 4.3, 4.5, 5.4, and 7.3, Cross-Chapter Box 5.3). Starting with an initial description in AR5 (Collins et al., 2013a; Stocker et al., 2013c) a body of literature has since expanded the understanding of physical mechanisms from which a simple proportional relationship between cumulative emissions of CO_2 and change in global temperature (expressed in either global mean surface temperature, GMST or global mean surface air temperature, GSAT) arises.

44

Studies have focused on two key features of the TCRE relationship: (i) why the relationship is nearly
constant in time (Goodwin et al., 2015; MacDougall and Friedlingstein, 2015; Williams et al., 2016; Ehlert et
al., 2017; Katavouta et al., 2018); and (ii) why and under which conditions the relationship is independent on
the historical rate (or pathway) of CO₂ emissions (MacDougall, 2017; Seshadri, 2017).

50 There is increased confidence in the near-constancy of TCRE because of the variety of methods that have

51 been used to examine this relationship: sensitivity studies with Earth system models of EMICs (Herrington

52 and Zickfeld, 2014; Ehlert et al., 2017); theory-based equations used to examine Earth system model (ESM)

and EMIC output (Goodwin et al., 2015; Williams et al., 2016, 2017c); and simple analytical models that

54 capture aspects of the TCRE relationship (MacDougall and Friedlingstein, 2015). All studies agree that the 55 near-constancy of the TCRE arises from compensation between the diminishing sensitivity of radiative

Final Government Distribution

Chapter 5

forcing to CO₂ at higher atmospheric concentration, and the diminishing ability of the ocean to take up heat
and carbon at higher cumulative emissions (Allen et al., 2009; Matthews et al., 2009; Frölicher and Paynter,
2015; Goodwin et al., 2015; Gregory et al., 2015; MacDougall and Friedlingstein, 2015; MacDougall, 2016;
Tokarska et al., 2016; Ehlert et al., 2017).

4 5

6 The question whether and under which conditions the TCRE relationship is independent of the historical rate 7 of CO₂ emissions (also referred to as 'pathway independence of TCRE') has been examined by using simple mathematically-tractable models (MacDougall, 2017; Seshadri, 2017). Based on the assumption that the 8 9 cumulative fraction of carbon taken up by the terrestrial biosphere is constant, and that the climate feedback 10 parameter and ocean heat uptake efficacy do not change in time, both studies agree that pathway 11 independence is sensitive to the rate of CO_2 emissions, such that pathway independence is expected to breakdown at both very high and very low absolute CO₂ emission rates (MacDougall, 2017; Seshadri, 2017). 12 13 Note that in pathways with strongly declining emissions, the cumulative sink fraction by the combined terrestrial biosphere and ocean is expected to increase (see Figure 5.25 in Section 5.4.5). The studies also 14 15 agree that no similar relationship analogous to TCRE can be expected for short-lived non-CO₂ forcers, for which the annual emissions are a closer proxy for the implied warming (Collins et al., 2013a); Sections 6.4, 16 17 7.6. MacDougall, (2017) suggests that two additional constraints are required to create pathway 18 independence: first, the transport of heat and carbon into the deep ocean should be governed by processes 19 with similar timescales; and second, the ratio of the net change in the atmospheric carbon pool to the net 20 change in the ocean carbon pool should be close to the ratio of the enhanced longwave radiation to space (i.e. 21 the radiative response of the surface) to ocean heat uptake. If these ratios are identical then TCRE would be 22 completely path independent (MacDougall, 2017). If the ratios are close but not identical, TCRE would be 23 only approximately path independent over a wide range of cumulative emissions (MacDougall, 2017) 24 (Cross-Chapter Box 5.3).

25

The land carbon cycle does not appear to play a fundamental role in the origin of the linearity and path-26 27 independence of TCRE (Goodwin et al., 2015; MacDougall and Friedlingstein, 2015; Ehlert et al., 2017), 28 but, in contrast to the ocean sink, dominates the uncertainty in the magnitude of TCRE by modulating the 29 cumulative airborne fraction of carbon (Goodwin et al., 2015; Williams et al., 2016; Katavouta et al., 2018; Jones and Friedlingstein, 2020). Some terrestrial carbon cycle feedbacks (such as the permafrost carbon 30 31 feedback, Section 5.4.8, Box 5.1) have the potential to alter both the linearity and pathway independence of 32 TCRE, if such feedbacks significantly contribute carbon to the atmosphere (MacDougall and Friedlingstein, 33 2015) (Section 5.5.1.2.3, Section 5.4.8, Box 5.1). A recent study also shows how the value of TCRE can 34 depend on the effect of ocean ventilation modulating ocean heat uptake (Katavouta et al., 2019).

35 36

37 [START CROSS-CHAPTER BOX 5.3] 38

39 Cross-Chapter Box 5.3: The Ocean Carbon-Heat Nexus and Climate Change Commitment

40
41 Contributors: Pedro M.S. Monteiro (South Africa), Jean-Baptiste Sallée (France), Piers Foster (UK),
42 Baylor Fox-Kemper (USA), Helen Hewitt (UK), Masao Ishii (Japan), Joeri Rogelj (Belgium), Kirsten
43 Zickfeld (Canada/Germany)

- 45 Context
- 46

44

47 In the past 60 years the ocean has taken up and stored $23 \pm 5\%$ of anthropogenic carbon emissions (*medium* 48 confidence, Section 5.2.1.3) as well as more than 90% of the heat that has accumulated in the Earth system 49 (referred to as excess heat) since the 1970s (Sections 7.2.2, 9.2.2, 9.2.3; Box 7.2;) (Frölicher et al., 2015; 50 Talley et al., 2016; Gruber et al., 2019a; Hauck et al., 2020). The interplay between heat and CO₂ uptake by 51 the ocean has not only played a major role in slowing the rate of global warming but provides a first order 52 influence in determining the unique properties of a metric of the coupled climate-carbon cycle response, 53 transient climate response to cumulative carbon emissions (TCRE), which is critical to setting the future 54 remaining carbon emissions budget (Sections 5.5.1.3, 5.5.4). This role of the ocean in the uptake of heat and

anthropogenic CO_2 and related feedbacks is what we term here the "Ocean Heat-Carbon Nexus". The ocean

processes behind this nexus are important in shaping and understanding the near-linear relationship between cumulative CO₂ emissions and global warming (TCRE) as well as the uncertainties in future projections of TCRE properties (Zickfeld et al., 2016; Bronselaer and Zanna, 2020; Jones and Friedlingstein, 2020), its path independence (MacDougall, 2017), and the warming commitment after cessation of greenhouse gas emissions (ZEC) (Zickfeld et al., 2016; Ehlert and Zickfeld, 2017; Section 5.5.2). In this box, we assess the role of the ocean and its physical and chemical thermodynamic processes that shape these striking characteristics.

8

23

9 The role of the ocean in setting the coupled climate-carbon cycle response is threefold: firstly, the ocean and 10 land carbon sinks together set the airborne fraction (AF) of CO_2 in the atmosphere, which sets the radiative 11 forcing that drives the additional heat in the atmosphere most of which is taken up by the ocean (Katavouta et al., 2019; Williams et al., 2019; Sections 7.2, 9.2). However, the land carbon sink does not appear to play 12 13 an important role in determining the linearity and path-independence of TCRE (Section 5.5.1.1; Goodwin et al., 2015; MacDougall and Friedlingstein, 2015; Ehlert et al., 2017). Secondly, the ocean sets the thermal 14 15 response through ocean heat uptake (Section 9.2; Frölicher et al., 2015; Bronselaer and Zanna, 2020). Thirdly, there is a feedback within the ocean heat-carbon nexus as ocean warming, particularly under low or 16 17 no mitigation scenarios weakens the ocean sink of CO2, which influences the AF, and hence the radiative 18 forcing (Williams et al., 2019) (Box 7.1). The near-linear relationship between cumulative CO₂ emissions 19 and global warming (TCRE) is thought to arise to a large extent from the compensation between the 20 decreasing ability of the ocean to take up heat and CO₂ at higher cumulative CO₂ emissions, pointing to 21 similar processes that determine ocean uptake of heat and carbon (Goodwin et al., 2015; MacDougall and 22 Friedlingstein, 2015; Williams et al., 2016; Zickfeld et al., 2016; Ehlert et al., 2017; Section 5.5.1.1).

24 Processes the drive the Ocean Carbon - Heat Nexus and its change

25 The air-sea flux of heat and all gases across the ocean interface is driven by a common set of complex and 26 27 difficult to observe turbulent diffusion and mixing processes (Wanninkhof et al., 2009; Wanninkhof, 2014; Cronin et al., 2019; Watson et al., 2020; Sections 5.2.1.3; 9.2.1.2). These processes are typically simplified 28 29 into widely verified expressions that link the flux to wind stress, the solubility and the gradient across the airsea interface (medium confidence). Because the ocean has a higher heat capacity than the atmosphere (heat 30 31 capacity of the upper 100 m of the ocean is about 30 times larger than the heat capacity of the atmosphere), the partitioning of heat between the atmosphere and the ocean is primarily influenced by the temperature 32 33 differences between air and seawater. Similarly, the unique seawater carbonate buffering capacity, enables 34 CO₂ to be stored in the ocean as dissolved salts, rather than just as dissolved gas, which increases the 35 capacity of seawater to store CO₂ by two orders of magnitude beyond the solubility of CO₂ gas and approximate the partitioning ratio of heat between the atmosphere and the ocean (Zeebe and Wolf-Gladrow, 36 37 2009; Bronselaer and Zanna, 2020; Section 9.2.2.1). The role of the biological carbon pump in influencing 38 the ocean sink of anthropogenic carbon into the ocean interior is assessed to be minimal during the historical 39 period but this may change, particularly in regional contexts, by 2100 (medium confidence) (Laufkötter et al., 40 2015; Kwiatkowski et al., 2020). Its role is important in the natural or pre-industrial carbon cycle (medium 41 confidence) (Henson et al., 2016).

42

Under climate change, the buffering capacity of the ocean decreases (increasing Revelle Factor), which 43 44 reflects a decreasing capacity for the ocean to take up additional anthropogenic CO₂ and store it in the DIC 45 reservoir (Egleston et al., 2010). In contrast to CO₂, there is no physical limitation that would reduce the 46 ability of surface ocean temperature to equilibrate with the atmospheric temperature. However, both carbon 47 and heat fluxes depend on air-sea heat fluxes that depend on gradients of characteristics at the air-sea 48 interface. These gradients at the air-sea interface respond to ocean dynamics, such as the volume of the 49 surface mixed-layer that equilibrates with the atmosphere, and ocean circulation that can flush the surface 50 layer with water-masses that have not equilibrated with the atmosphere for a long time. Limited recent 51 evidence has suggested that the effect of small-scale dynamics absent in climate and earth system models 52 might be locally important in this regard (Bachman and Klocker, 2020). In summary, changes in heat and 53 carbon uptake by the ocean rely on a combination of unique chemical and shared physical processes any of 54 which have the potential to disrupt the coherence of heat and CO_2 change in the ocean. 55

1

16 17

18 19

20

21

22

23 24

25

Chapter 5

Spatial pattern of air-sea fluxes and storage

2 3 Large scale regional and global ocean circulation shape the spatial pattern of the uptake and storage of both 4 CO₂ and heat (see Figure 5.8 for carbon; Figure 9.6 for heat observations; Section 9.2; (Frölicher et al., 2015; Bronselaer and Zanna, 2020). This coherence of spatial patterns driven by the large-scale ocean circulation 5 6 has three aspects: firstly, notwithstanding interannual - decadal variability in heat and CO₂ uptake, there is a 7 spatial coherence of the temporally integrated uptake at the air-sea boundary, particularly in the Southern 8 Ocean (Cross-Chapter Box 5.3, Figure 1; Talley et al., 2016; Keppler and Landschützer, 2019; Auger et al., 9 2021). Secondly, the importance of the meridional overturning circulation in the subsequent storage of both 10 heat and CO_2 in mode, intermediate and deep waters of the ocean interior (Section 9.2). Of particular note 11 are the roles of the North Atlantic Ocean (Section 9.2.3.1) and the Southern Ocean (Section 9.2.3.2) in 12 linking the spatial pattern of air-sea fluxes, the storage of heat and carbon, and ultimately in understanding 13 and predicting the sensitivity of the carbon – heat nexus to climate change (Frölicher et al., 2015; Thomas et 14 al., 2018; Wu et al., 2019). 15

[START CROSS-CHAPTER BOX 5.3, FIGURE 1 HERE]

Cross-Chapter Box 5.3, Figure 1: CMIP6 multi-model mean of changes in zonally integrated (a) carbon and (b) heat storage in ocean between the pre-industrial and the modern period. Carbon corresponds to dissolved inorganic carbon. Data are shown for the upper 2000m. The modern period is 1995–2014. Adapted from (Frölicher et al., 2015))

[END CROSS-CHAPTER BOX 5.3, FIGURE 1 HERE]

26 The role of the large-scale circulation in shaping these fluxes is to (i) flush the ocean surface layer with deep 27 waters that are relatively cold and with weak or no anthropogenic CO₂ and heat content because they have 28 29 been isolated from the atmosphere for centuries, and (ii) transport the anthropogenic CO₂ and heat at depth, 30 away from the atmosphere (Frölicher et al., 2015; Marshall et al., 2015; Armour et al., 2016). For instance, in 31 the Southern Ocean upwelled water-masses uptake large amount of anthropogenic CO₂ and heat (Cross-32 Chapter Box 5.3, Figure 1), which are then exported northward by the circulation to be stored at depth in the 33 Southern Hemisphere subtropical gyres (Cross-Chapter Box 5.3, Figure 1; Figure 9.7). In the North Atlantic, 34 the signature of the Atlantic meridional overturning circulation (AMOC) is also clearly visible, with large 35 amounts of heat and carbon being stored beneath the North Atlantic subtropical gyre at 1 km depth (Cross-36 Chapter Box 5.3, Figure 1). In summary, the net air-sea fluxes of anthropogenic CO₂ and heat depend on 37 large-scale circulation, which is associated with upper ocean stratification, mixed-layer depth, and water-38 mass formation, transport and mixing (Sections 9.1; 9.2; 9.3). 39

- 40 Changes in ocean processes and impact on the ocean carbon-heat nexus
- 41 42 Future projections of the ocean carbon-heat nexus in the second half of the 21st century, particularly those 43 under weak or no mitigation scenarios, are characterized by the strengthening of the two largest positive 44 feedbacks: weakening surface ocean CO2 buffering capacity (increasing Revelle Factor) and warming that 45 further reduces CO₂ solubility and strengthens ocean stratification, which reduces exchange between the ocean surface and interior (Jiang et al., 2019; Bronselaer and Zanna, 2020). These are offset by a growing 46 47 but scenario-dependent negative feedback from increasing carbon and heat air sea fluxes towards the ocean, 48 due to increased atmospheric temperature and CO₂ concentrations (Talley et al., 2016; Jiang et al., 2019; 49 McKinley et al., 2020). The Southern Ocean (SO) in particular is one of the regions where the projected 50 feedback can be largest and where inter-model differences are strongest (Roy et al., 2011; Frölicher et al., 51 2015; Hewitt et al., 2016; Mongwe et al., 2018). These projected trends in ocean carbonate chemistry (5.4.2), 52 together with surface ocean warming (Section 9.2.1.1), explain the slow down and long-term reduction of the 53 ocean sink for anthropogenic CO₂ even as emissions continue to rise beyond 2050 under weak to no 54 mitigation scenarios (Section 5.4: Figure 5.25; Technical Summary TS Box 7 and Figure 2.7.1). Projected 55

change in the North Atlantic and Southern Ocean overturning circulation also impact air-sea fluxes of heat

8 9

10

11

12 13

14 15

16

17 18

19

20 21

22

25

and carbon. The *very likely* decline in AMOC in the 21st century for all shared socioeconomic pathways (SSP) scenarios (Section 9.2.3.1) tends to reduce heat and carbon uptake translating in a positive feedback. In contrast, in the Southern Ocean, the future 21st century projected increase in upper ocean overturning circulation (*low confidence*) due to increasing wind forcing projected for all scenarios, except those with large mitigation (SSP1–2.6), translate in a negative feedback with increasing heat and carbon uptake and storage despite the increasing stratification and outgassing of natural CO₂ in the upwelling zone (Sections 9.2.3.2; 5.2.1.3).

In summary, a combination of unique chemical properties of seawater carbonate combined with shared physical ocean processes explain the coherence and scaling in the uptake and storage of both CO_2 and heat in the ocean, which is the basis for the carbon-heat nexus (*high confidence*). In this way the processes of the ocean carbon – heat nexus help understand the quasi-linear and path independence of properties of TCRE, which forms the basis for the ZEC (Section 5.5) (*medium confidence*). Future projections under low or no mitigation indicate with *high confidence* that carbon chemistry and warming will strengthen the positive feedback to climate change by reducing ocean carbon uptake, and *medium confidence* that ocean circulation may partially compensate that positive feedback by slightly increasing anthropogenic carbon storage. Increasing ocean warming and stratification may decrease exchanges between the surface and subsurface ocean, which could reduce the path independence of TCRE, though this effect can be partially compensately by increasing circulation associated with increasing winds (*low confidence*).

[END CROSS-CHAPTER BOX 5.3]

2324 5.5.1.2 Assessment of Limits of the TCRE Concept

26 5.5.1.2.1 Sensitivity to amount of cumulative CO_2 emissions

AR5 indicated that the concept of a constant ratio of cumulative emissions of CO₂ to temperature was 27 28 applicable to scenarios with increasing cumulative CO₂ emissions up to 2000 PgC (Collins et al., 2013a). 29 Recent analyses have added confidence to this insight (Herrington and Zickfeld, 2014; Steinacher and Joos, 30 2016) and have also shown some evidence of a potentially larger window of constant TCRE (Leduc et al., 31 2015; Tokarska et al., 2016). Using an analytical approach, MacDougall and Friedlingstein (2015) quantified 32 a window of constant TCRE – defined as the range in cumulative emissions over which the TCRE remains 33 within 95% of its maximum value - as between 360 to 1560 PgC. However, models with a more 34 sophisticated ocean representation suggest that TCRE could also remain constant for considerably larger quantities of cumulative emissions, up to at least 3000 PgC (Leduc et al., 2015; Tokarska et al., 2016). 35 Beyond this upper limit, studies are inconclusive with some suggesting that TCRE will decrease (Leduc et 36 37 al., 2015) and others indicating that the linearity would hold up to as much as 5000 PgC (Tokarska et al., 38 2016). 39

As cumulative emissions increase, weakening land and ocean carbon sinks increase the airborne fraction of 40 41 CO_2 emissions (see Section 5.4.5, Figure 5.25), but each unit increase in atmospheric CO_2 has a smaller 42 effect on global temperature owing to the logarithmic relationship between CO₂ and its radiative forcing 43 (Matthews et al., 2009; Etminan et al., 2016). At high values of cumulative emissions, some models simulate 44 less warming per unit CO₂ emitted, suggesting that the saturation of CO₂ radiative forcing becomes more 45 important than the effect of weakened carbon sinks (Herrington and Zickfeld, 2014; Leduc et al., 2015). The 46 behaviour of carbon sinks at high emissions levels remains uncertain, as models used to assess the limits of 47 the TCRE show a large spread in net land carbon balance (Section 5.4.5) and most estimates did not include 48 the effect of permafrost carbon feedbacks (Sections 5.5.1.2.3, 5.4). The latter would tend to further increase 49 the airborne fraction at high cumulative emissions levels, and could therefore extend the window of linearity to higher total amounts of emissions (MacDougall et al., 2015). Leduc et al. (2016) suggested further that a 50 51 declining strength of snow and sea-ice feedbacks in a warmer world would also contribute to a smaller 52 TCRE at high amounts of cumulative emissions. On the other hand, Tokarska et al. (2016) suggested that a 53 large decrease in TCRE for high cumulative emissions is only associated with some EMICs; in the four 54 ESMs analysed in their study, the TCRE remained approximately constant up to 5000 PgC, owing to 55 stronger declines in the efficiency of ocean heat uptake in ESMs compared to EMICs.

Overall, there is *high agreement* between multiple lines of evidence (*robust evidence*) resulting in *high confidence* that TCRE remains constant for the domain of increasing cumulative CO₂ emissions until at least 1500 PgC, with *medium confidence* of it remaining constant up to 3000 PgC because of less agreement across available lines of evidence.

5 6

1 2

3

4

7 8

5.5.1.2.2 Sensitivity to the Rate of CO₂ Emissions

9 Global average temperature increase responds over a timescale of about 10 years following the emission of a 100 PgC pulse of CO₂ (Joos et al., 2013; Ricke and Caldeira, 2014), with larger emission pulses associated 10 11 with longer timescales and smaller pulses with shorter ones (Joos et al., 2013; Matthews and Solomon, 2013; 12 Zickfeld and Herrington, 2015). This behaviour is confirmed in other studies, including those that calculate 13 the temperature response to an instantaneous doubling or quadrupling of atmospheric CO₂ (Matthews et al., 2009; Gillett et al., 2013; Herrington and Zickfeld, 2014; Leduc et al., 2015; Hajima et al., 2020b). These 14 15 findings suggest that the TCRE is sensitive to the rate of emissions, but studies assessing this sensitivity have found diverging results. For example, an increase in TCRE and its surrounding uncertainty was reported for 16 17 experiments that imply a gradual decline in annual CO_2 emissions (Tachiiri et al. 2019). These studies 18 suggest that in most cases TCRE would be expected to increase in scenarios with decreasing annual 19 emissions rates. This increase in TCRE for annual CO₂ emissions declining towards zero can be the result of 20 the zero emissions commitment (ZEC) which is the amount of warming projected to occur following a 21 complete cessation of emissions (see Chapter 4, Section 4.7.2 for its assessment), as well as Earth system processes that are unrepresented in current TCRE estimates (Section 5.5.2.2.4) and other factors. When using 22 23 TCRE to estimate CO₂ emissions consistent with a specific maximum warming level these factors have to be 24 taken into account (see Figure 5.31). Combined with recent literature on the ZEC (MacDougall et al., 2020) 25 and emissions pathways (Huppmann et al., 2018) and noting the lack of literature that disentangles these 26 various contributions, there is *medium evidence* and *high agreement* resulting in *medium confidence* that 27 TCRE remains a good predictor of CO₂-induced warming when applied in the context of emission reduction 28 pathways, provided that ZEC and long-term Earth system feedbacks are adequately accounted for when 29 emissions decline towards zero (see also next section).

30 31

32 5.5.1.2.3 Reversibility and Earth System Feedbacks

33 There are relatively few studies that have assessed how the TCRE is expected to change in scenarios of 34 declining emissions followed by net negative annual CO₂ emissions. Conceptually, the literature suggests 35 that the small lag of about a decade between CO₂ emissions and temperature change (Ricke and Caldeira, 36 2014; Zickfeld and Herrington, 2015) would result in more warming at a given amount of cumulative 37 emissions in a scenario where that emission level is first exceeded and then returned to by deploying 38 negative emissions (referred to as an "overshoot", as is often the case in scenarios that aim to limit radiative 39 forcing in 2100 to 2.6 or 1.9 W/m² (Riahi et al., 2017; Rogelj et al., 2018a). Zickfeld et al. (2016) showed 40 this to hold across a range of scenarios with positive emissions followed by negative emissions, whereby the 41 TCRE increased by about 10% across the transition from positive to negative emissions as a result of the 42 thermal and carbon inertia of the deep ocean. However, CMIP6 results for the SSP5-3.4-overshoot scenario 43 show diverging trends across various ESMs (see Section 5.4.10, Figure 5.30). In an idealised CO₂-44 concentration-driven setting Tachiiri et al. (2019) also reported an increase in TCRE. Exploring pathways 45 with emissions rates and overshoots closer to mitigation pathways considered over the 21st century (in this 46 case up to about 300 PgC), a recent emission-driven EMIC experiment showed pathway independence of 47 TCRE (Tokarska et al., 2019b). Furthermore, also in absence of net negative emissions, warming would not 48 necessarily remain perfectly constant on timescales of centuries and millennia, but could both decrease or 49 increase (Frölicher and Paynter, 2015; Williams et al., 2017b; Hajima et al., 2020b). These additional 50 changes in global mean temperature increase at various timescales are known as the ZEC (Jones et al., 2019; 51 MacDougall et al., 2020), assessed in Section 4.7.2, and have to be integrated when using TCRE to estimate 52 warming or remaining carbon budgets in overshoot scenarios.

53

54 The AR5-assessed (Collins et al., 2013b) TCRE range was based in part on the ESMs available at the time, 55 which did not include some potentially important Earth system feedbacks. Since then, a number of studies

have assessed the importance of permafrost carbon feedbacks in particular on remaining carbon budgets (MacDougall et al., 2015; MacDougall and Friedlingstein, 2015; Burke et al., 2017; Gasser et al., 2018;

2 (MacDougall et al., 2015; MacDougall and Friedlingstein, 2015; Burke et al., 2017; Gasser et al., 2018;
3 Lowe and Bernie, 2018), a development highlighted and assessed in the IPCC Special Report on Global

- 4 Warming of 1.5°C (Rogelj et al., 2018b). MacDougall and Friedlingstein (2015) reported a TCRE increase
- 5 of about 15% when including permafrost carbon feedbacks. The overall linearity of the TCRE during the 6 21st century was not affected, but they also found that permafrost carbon feedbacks caused an increase in
- 6 21st century was not affected, but they also found that permafrost carbon feedbacks caused an increase in
 7 TCRE on multi-century timescales under declining CO₂ emission rates. In addition, other processes that are
- 8 not or only partially considered in individual or all ESMs could cause a further increase or decrease of TCRE
- 9 (Matthews et al., 2020). These are discussed in detail in Section 5.4, but their quantitative effects on TCRE 10 have not yet been explored by the literature.
- 10 11

1

Whether TCRE remains an accurate predictor of CO2-induced warming when annual CO2 emissions reach 12 zero and are followed by net carbon-dioxide removal (also referred to as TCRE reversibility) therefore 13 14 hinges on contributions of slow components of the climate system that cause unrealised warming from past 15 CO₂ emissions. Such slow components can arise from either physical climate (i.e., ocean heat uptake) or 16 carbon cycle (i.e., ocean carbon uptake and permafrost carbon release) processes. The combined effect of these processes determines the magnitude and sign of the ZEC (MacDougall et al., 2020), which in turn 17 18 impacts TCRE reversibility. As discussed in Section 4.7.2, recent model estimates of the ZEC suggest a 19 range of ±0.19°C centred on zero (MacDougall et al., 2020). This suggests *limited agreement* among models 20 as to the reversibility of the TCRE in response to net-negative CO₂ emissions. Furthermore, most models 21 used for ZEC assessments to date do not represent permafrost carbon processes, although understanding their 22 contribution is essential to isolate the TCRE contribution. There is therefore *limited evidence* that quantifies 23 the impact of permafrost carbon feedbacks on the reversibility of TCRE, leading to low confidence that the TCRE remains an accurate predictor of temperature changes in scenarios of net-negative CO2 emissions on 24 25 timescales of more than a half a century.

25 26

35

2728 5.5.1.3 Estimates of TCRE

IPCC AR5 (Collins et al., 2013a) assessed TCRE *likely* to fall in the range of 0.8–2.5°C per 1000 PgC (or
per exagrams of carbon, EgC⁻¹) for cumulative emissions up to 2000 PgC, based on multiple lines of
evidence. These include estimates based on Earth system models of varying complexity (Matthews et al.,
2009; Gillett et al., 2013; Zickfeld et al., 2013), simple climate modelling approaches (Allen et al., 2009;
Rogelj et al., 2012) or observational constraints and attributable warming (Gillett et al., 2013).

Since IPCC AR5, new studies have further expanded the evidence base for estimating the value of TCRE. 36 These studies rely on ESMs or EMICs, observational constraints and concepts of attributable warming, or 37 38 theoretically derived equations (see Table 5.7 for an overview). Several studies have endeavoured to 39 partition the uncertainty in the value of TCRE into constituent sources. For example, TCRE can be 40 decomposed into terms of TCR and the airborne fraction of anthropogenic CO₂ emissions over time (Allen et 41 al., 2009; Matthews et al., 2009). These two terms are assessed individually (see Section 5.4 and Chapter 7, 42 respectively) and allow the integration of evidence assessed elsewhere in the report into the assessment of 43 TCRE (Section 5.5.1.4). Further studies use a variety of methods including analysing CMIP5 (Williams et 44 al., 2017c) or CMIP6 (Arora et al., 2020; Jones and Friedlingstein, 2020) output, conducting perturbed 45 parameter experiments with a single model (MacDougall et al., 2017), Monte-Carlo methods applied to a 46 simple climate model (Spafford and Macdougall, 2020), or observations and estimates of the contribution of 47 CO₂ and non-CO₂ forcers (Matthews et al., 2021). All of the studies agree that uncertainty in climate 48 sensitivity (either Equilibrium Climate Sensitivity (ECS) or Transient Climate Response (TCR)) is amongst 49 the most important contribution to uncertainty in TCRE, with uncertainty in the strength of the land carbon 50 feedback and ocean heat uptake or ventilation having also been identified as crucial to uncertainty in TCRE (Matthews et al., 2009; Gillett et al., 2013; Ehlert et al., 2017; MacDougall et al., 2017; Williams et al., 51 52 2017b, 2020; Katavouta et al., 2019; Arora et al., 2020; Jones and Friedlingstein, 2020; Spafford and 53 Macdougall, 2020). Finally, internal variability has been shown to affect the maximum accuracy of TCRE 54 estimates by $\pm 0.1^{\circ}$ C per 1000 PgC (5–95% range) (Tokarska et al., 2020). 55

[START TABLE 5.7 HERE]

Table 5.7:Overview of estimates of studies estimating the transient response to cumulative emissions (TCRE)
of CO2. GSAT = Global mean surface air temperature increase, SAT = surface air temperature (e.g. over
land only), SST = sea surface temperature, ECS = equilibrium climate sensitivity. Studies that do not
isolate the CO2-induced warming contribution in their TCRE estimates are not included.

Study	TCRE Range	Notes
	(°C per 1000 PgC)	
Studies available at the time	e of IPCC AR5	
(Matthews et al., 2009)	1–2.1	5 to 95% range; GSAT; C ⁴ MIP model range
(Allen et al., 2009)	1.4–2.5	5 to 95% range; blended global mean SAT and SSTs (no infilling of
		coverage gaps); simple model
(Zickfeld et al., 2009)	1.5	Best estimate; GSAT, EMIC
(Williams et al., 2012)	0.8–1.9	Range consistent with 2 to 4.5 °C ECS; GSAT
(Rogelj et al., 2012)	About 1–2	5 to 95% range; historical constraint on GMST increase, but other
		constraints on GSAT increase
		MAGICC model calibrated to C ⁴ MIP model range and 2-4.5°C likely ECS
(Zickfeld et al., 2013)	1.4–2.5; mean: 1.9	Model range; GSAT, EMICs
(Eby et al., 2013)	1.1–2.1; mean: 1.6	Model range; GSAT, EMICs
(Gillett et al., 2013)	0.8–2.4	Model range; GSAT, CMIP5 ESMs
(Gillett et al., 2013)	0.7–2.0	5 to 95% range; blended global mean SAT and SSTs; observationally
		constrained estimates of historical warming and emissions
IPCC AR5	0.8–2.5	Assessed <i>likely</i> range; multiple lines of evidence; mixed definition of
(Collins et al., 2013a)		global average temperature increase
Studies published since IPC	C AR5	
(Tachiiri et al., 2015)	0.3–2.4	5 to 95% range, blended global mean SAT and SSTs; JUMP-LCM model
		perturbed physics ensemble (EMIC)
(Tachiiri et al., 2015)	1.1–1.7	5 to 95% range; blended global mean SAT and SSTs; observationally
		constrained JUMP-LCM perturbed physics ensemble
(Goodwin et al., 2015)	1.1 ± 0.5	5 to 95% range; theoretically derived TCRE equation constrained by
		surface warming, radiative forcing, and historic ocean and land carbon
		uptake from IPCC AR5
(Mıllar et al., 2017b)	1.0–2.5	5 to 95% range; blended global mean SAT and SSTs (HadCRUT4);
		observationally constrained probabilistic setup of simple climate model
(Steinacher and Joos, 2016)	1.0–2.7; median: 1.7	5 to 95% range; GSAT, observationally constrained BERN3D-LPJ EMIC
(MacDougall et al., 2017)	0.9–2.5; mean: 1.7	5 to 95% range; GSAT, emulation of 23 CMIP5 ESMs
(Ehlert et al., 2017)	1.2-2.1	Model range; GSAT, UVIC EMIC with varying ocean mixing parameters
(Williams et al., 2017c)	1.4–2.1; mean: 1.8	1-sigma range; GSAT, diagnosed from 10 CMIP5 ESMs
(Millar and Friedlingstein,	0.9–2.6; best	5 to 95% range; blended global mean SAT and SSTs (Cowtan and Way,
2018)	estimate: 1.3	2014); detection attribution with observational constraints
(Millar and Friedlingstein,	best estimate: 1.5	Blended global mean SAT and SSTs (Berkeley Earth); detection
2018)	1	attribution with observational constraints
(Millar and Friedlingstein,	best estimate: 1.2	Blended global mean SAT and SSTs (Cowtan and Way, 2014); detection
2018)		attribution with observational constraints, with updated historical CO_2
	10.22	emissions (Le Quere et al., 2018b)
(Smith et al., 2018a)	1.0-2.2	5 to 95% range; blended global mean SAT and SSTs (Cowtan and Way,
		2014); observationally constrained probabilistic setup of simple climate
		model
(matthews et al., 2021)	1.0-2.2; median: 1.5	S to 7570 range; blended global mean SA1 and SS1S; human-induced
		datasets: observationally constrained estimate using the current non CO-
		fraction of total anthronogenic forcing
(Arora et al. 2020)	1 2 2 1: magn: 1 9.	Model range: GSAT diagnosed CO ₂ emissions in CMID6 ESMs
(Aloia et al., 2020)	1.3-2.4, incan: 1.8; median: 1.65	would range, USAT, ulagnoseu UO2 ennissions in UMIPO ESIMS
(Williams et al. 2020)	1 2_2 1. magn. 1.6	1-sigma range: GSAT_diagnosed CO ₂ emissions in 0 CMID6 ESMs
(Jones and Friedlingstein	1.2-2.1, incall. 1.0 1.2-2.7; median: 1.8	5 to 95% range: GSAT: Estimate based on decomposition presented in
2020)	1.2–2.7, incutan. 1.0	(Jones and Friedlingstein 2020) with ranges of carbon cycle feedback
2020)		narameters from CMIP6 (Arora et al. 2020) see Section 5.4
(Snafford and Macdougall	1 1_2 9. mean. 1 0.	5 to 95% range: ratio of land SAT and SST: probabilistic assessment of
	1.1-2.9, incall. 1.9, median: 1.8	with a zero-dimensional ocean diffusive model
Cross-AR6 lines of evidence		with a zero unitensional ocean unitasive model
Transient Climate Response	10-23. median: 16	5 to 95% range: GSAT: TCR_AF decomposition-based estimate using the
(TCR) and Airborne	1.0–2.5, incutan. 1.0	assessed range of TCR (Section 7.5, 1.8°C median with 0.4°C 1-sigma
		ussessed range of 1 of (Section 7.5, 1.6 C frieddail with 0.7 C 1-Siglia

Fraction (AF)		range) and an airborne fraction of $53 \pm 6\%$ (1-sigma range)
Overall assessment		
IPCC AR6	1.0-2.3;	Likely range; GSAT; Based on combination of cross-AR6 lines of evidence
	best estimate: 1.65	(Section 5.5.1.4); normally distributed

[END TABLE 5.7 HERE]

5.5.1.4 Combined assessment of TCRE

7 Studies differ in how they define TCRE, in the methods they use, and their assumptions, such as the assumed climate sensitivity distribution or the choice of metrics of global temperature change (e.g. GMST or GSAT, 8 9 see Table 5.7). This makes TCRE estimates from individual studies difficult to compare. The combined assessment of TCRE therefore takes advantage of the well-established decomposition of TCRE in two factors: the transient climate response (TCR) and the airborne fraction (Section 5.5.1.3). This provides a TCRE assessment range for CO₂-induced warming at the time of doubling CO₂ concentrations that builds on the broader Working Group 1 assessment. Expert judgment based on the airborne fraction range found in CMIP6 models (Arora et al., 2020; Jones and Friedlingstein, 2020) suggest a value of 53% with a 1-sigma range of $\pm 6\%$, which is double the sigma range based on the spread of CMIP6 models only. Combining this range with the AR6 TCR assessment (Section 7.5, best estimate 1.8°C, 1.4-2.2°C likely and 1.2-2.4°C very likely range) results in a 5–95% range of 1.0–2.3°C per 1000 PgC. Based on expert judgment that accounts for the incomplete coverage of all Earth system components, this result in a consolidated assessment that TCRE would fall *likely* in the range of 1.0–2.3°C per 1000 PgC, with a best estimate of 1.65°C per 1000 PgC. Warming here reflects the human-induced GSAT increase and assumes a normal distribution. Some studies using observational constraints support a lognormal shape for the TCRE distribution (Spafford and Macdougall, 2020), but such a distribution is currently not supported by the combined assessment of TCR and airborne fraction. Finally, this assessed TCRE range needs to be considered in combination with the ZEC (Section 4.7.2) when estimating the CO₂-induced warming of low-emissions scenarios.

5.5.2 **Remaining Carbon Budget Assessment**

28 Estimates of remaining carbon budgets consistent with holding global warming below a specific temperature 29 30 threshold depend on a range of factors which are increasingly being studied and quantified. These factors 31 include (i) well-understood methodological and definitional choices (Friedlingstein et al., 2014a; Rogelj et 32 al., 2016, 2018b) (see Sections 5.5.2.1 and Section 5.5.2.2), and (ii) a set of contributing factors such as 33 historical warming, the TCRE and its limitations, the ZEC (the amount of warming projected to occur 34 following a complete cessation of emissions, see Section 4.7.2), as well as contributions of non-CO₂ climate forcers (Section 5.5.2.2) (Rogelj et al., 2015a, 2015b; MacDougall and Friedlingstein, 2015; Simmons and 35 36 Matthews, 2016; MacDougall, 2016; Ehlert et al., 2017; Matthews et al., 2017, 2021; Millar et al., 2017a; 37 Tokarska et al., 2018; Goodwin et al., 2018; Mengis et al., 2018; Pfleiderer et al., 2018; Cain et al., 2019). These contributing factors are integrated in an overarching assessment of remaining carbon budgets for 38 39 limiting global average warming to levels ranging from 1.5°C to 2.5°C relative to pre-industrial levels 40 provided in Section 5.5.2.3. Box 5.2 provides an overview of the methodological advances since AR5 41 (Collins et al., 2013b).

42 43

5.5.2.1 Framework and Earlier Approaches 44 45

46 The IPCC AR6 Glossary (Annex VII) defines remaining carbon budgets as the maximum amount of 47 cumulative net global anthropogenic CO_2 emissions expressed from a recent specified date that would result 48 in limiting global warming to a given level with a given probability, taking into account the effect of other 49 anthropogenic climate forcers, consistent with their assessment in the IPCC SR1.5 (Rogelj et al., 2018b). 50 Studies, however, apply a variety of definitions that result in published remaining carbon budget estimates 51 informing to cumulative emissions at the time when global-mean temperature increase would reach, exceed,

avoid, or peak at a given warming level with a given probability, for example (Collins et al., 2013a; Stocker 1 2 et al., 2013c; Clarke et al., 2014; Friedlingstein et al., 2014a; IPCC, 2014; Rogelj et al., 2016; Millar et al., 2017a). This section provides an assessment of remaining carbon budgets consistent with the AR6 Glossary 3 definition (Annex VII). Given that some feedbacks are time dependent, the values in this section apply to 4 5 limiting warming over the 21st century, consistent with recent studies highlighting the usefulness of time-6 limited carbon budgets (Sanderson, 2020). Irrespective of the exact definition of the remaining carbon 7 budget, the finding that higher cumulative CO₂ emissions lead to higher temperatures implies that annual net 8 CO₂ emissions have to decline to close to zero in order to halt global warming, whether at 1.5°C, 2°C or 9 another level (Allen et al., 2018).

10

11 Two approaches were used in AR5 to determine carbon budgets (Collins et al., 2013; Stocker et al., 2013; Clarke et al., 2014; IPCC, 2014; Rogelj et al., 2016). Working group I (WGI) reported threshold exceedance 12 13 budgets (TEB) that correspond to the amount of cumulative CO₂ emissions at the time a specific temperature 14 threshold is exceeded with a given probability in a particular greenhouse-gas and aerosol (pre-cursor) 15 emission scenario (Collins et al., 2013a; IPCC, 2013b; Stocker et al., 2013c). WGI also reported TEBs for the hypothetical case that only CO_2 would be emitted by human activities (Collins et al., 2013a; IPCC, 16 17 2013b; Stocker et al., 2013c). AR5 Working group III used threshold avoidance budgets (TAB) that 18 correspond to the cumulative CO_2 emissions over a given time period of a subset of greenhouse-gas and 19 aerosol (precursor) emission scenarios in which global-mean temperature increase stays below a specific 20 temperature threshold with at least a given probability (Clarke et al., 2014). The AR5 synthesis report used 21 TABs defined until the time of peak warming over the 21st century (IPCC, 2014). Drawbacks have been 22 identified for both TEBs and TABs (Rogelj et al., 2016). TABs provide an estimate of the cumulative CO₂ 23 emissions under pathways that have as a common characteristic that they do not exceed a specific global 24 warming threshold. The actual level of maximum warming can however vary between pathways, leading to 25 an unnecessary and poorly constrained spread in TAB estimates (Rogelj et al., 2016). The TAB approach 26 does therefore typically not result in accurate projections of the remaining carbon budget. On the other hand, 27 a drawback of TEBs is that they provide an estimate of the cumulative CO₂ emissions at the time global 28 warming crosses a given threshold of interest in a specific emissions scenario, for example, most of the 29 standard scenarios used in climate change research such as the RCPs or SSP-based scenarios exceed global 30 warming of 1.5°C or 2°C (see Cross-Chapter Box 1.5) (Collins et al., 2013a; Stocker et al., 2013c; 31 Friedlingstein et al., 2014a; Millar et al., 2017a). Because of potential variations in non-CO₂ warming at that point in time or potential lags of about a decade in CO₂ warming (Joos et al., 2013; Ricke and Caldeira, 32 33 2014; Zickfeld and Herrington, 2015; Rogelj et al., 2015a, 2016, 2018) TEBs also do not provide a precise 34 estimate of the remaining carbon budget for limiting warming to a specific level.

35 Since the publication of AR5 (Collins et al., 2013b), several new approaches have been proposed that 36 provide a solution to the identified limitations of TABs and TEBs. Most of these approaches indirectly rely 37 38 on the concept of TCRE (Section 5.5.1), for example, because they estimate modelled cumulative CO_2 39 emissions until a temperature threshold is crossed and use this budget to infer insights for pathways which 40 attempt to limit warming to below this threshold and thus need to follow a different path (Friedlingstein et al., 2014; Matthews et al., 2017; Millar et al., 2017; Goodwin et al., 2018; Tokarska and Gillett, 2018). In 41 42 this report, the assessment framework of the IPCC SR1.5 for remaining carbon budgets is applied (Rogelj et 43 al., 2018b, 2019). This framework allows to integrate multiple lines of evidence to assess the contributions of 44 five components that together result in a consolidated assessment of the remaining carbon budget (historical 45 warming, TCRE, non-CO₂ warming, the ZEC, and adjustments due to additional Earth system feedbacks, see 46 Section 5.5.2.2). It builds on the advances in estimating remaining carbon budgets or related quantities that have been published since AR5 (Rogelj et al., 2015a; Haustein et al., 2017; Matthews et al., 2017, 2021; 47 48 Millar et al., 2017a; Gasser et al., 2018; Lowe and Bernie, 2018; Tokarska et al., 2018; Nicholls et al., 2020). 49

Recent studies suggest further changes to this framework by including non-linear adjustments to the TCRE contribution (Nicholls et al., 2020), or including non-CO₂ forcers in different ways by accounting for their different forcing effects (Matthews et al., 2021). Figure 5.31 provides a conceptual schematic of how the various individually assessed contributions are combined into a consolidated assessment of the remaining carbon budget. Together with estimates of historical CO₂ emissions to date (Section 5.2.1), these remaining carbon budgets provide the overall amount of cumulative CO₂ emissions consistent with limiting global

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

Total pages: 221

warming to specific levels. A comparison with the approach applied in AR5 (Collins et al., 2013; Clarke et al., 2014) is available in the IPCC SR1.5 Section 2.2.2 (Rogelj et al., 2018b) as well as Box 5.2.

[START FIGURE 5.31 HERE]

Figure 5.31: Illustration of relationship between cumulative emissions of carbon dioxide (CO₂) and global mean surface air temperature increase (left) and conceptual schematic of the assessment of the remaining carbon budget from its constituting components (right). Carbon budgets consistent with various levels of additional warming are provided in Table 5.8 and should not be read from the illustrations in either panel. Left-hand panel: Historical data (thin black line data) shows historical CO₂ emissions as reported in (Friedlingstein et al., 2020) together with the assessed global mean surface air temperature increase from 1850-1900 as assessed in Chapter 2 (Box 2.3, GSAT). The orange-brown range with its central line shows the estimated human-induced share of historical warming (Haustein et al., 2017). The vertical orange-brown line shows the assessed range of historical human-induced warming for the 2010-2019 period relative to 1850–1900 (Chapter 3). The grey cone shows the assessed range for the transient climate response to cumulative emissions of carbon dioxide (TCRE) assessed to fall likely in the 1.0-2.3 °C per 1000 PgC range (Section 5.5.1.4), starting from 2015. Thin coloured lines show CMIP6 simulations for the five scenarios of the AR6 core set (SSP1-1.9, green; SSP1-2.6, blue; SSP2-4.5, yellow; SSP3-7.0, red; SSP5-8.5, maroon), starting from 2015. Diagnosed carbon emissions (Arora et al., 2020) are complemented with estimated land-use change emissions for each respective scenario (Gidden et al., 2018). Coloured areas show the Chapter 4 assessed very likely range of GSAT projections and thick coloured central lines the median estimate, for each respective scenario, relative to the original scenario emissions (Riahi et al., 2017; Gidden et al., 2018; Rogelj et al., 2018a). Right-hand panel: schematic illustration of assessment of remaining carbon budget based on multiple lines of evidence. The remaining allowable warming is estimated by combining the global warming limit of interest with the assessed historical human induced warming (Section 5.5.2.2.2), the assessed future potential non-CO₂ warming contribution (Section 5.5.2.2.3) and the ZEC (Section 5.5.2.2.4). Note that contributions in the right-hand panel are illustrative and contributions are not to scale. For example, the central ZEC estimate was assessed to be zero. The remaining allowable warming (vertical blue bar) is subsequently combined with the assessed TCRE (Sections 5.5.1.4 and 5.5.2.2.1) and contribution of unrepresented Earth system feedbacks in models used to estimate ZEC and TCRE (Section 5.5.2.2.5) to provide an assessed estimate of the remaining carbon budget (horizontal blue bar, Table 5.8). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.31 HERE]

1 2

3 4 5

6 7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32 33

34

35

5.5.2.2 Assessment of Individual Components

40
41 Remaining carbon budgets are assessed through the combination of five separate components (Forster et al.,
42 2018; Rogelj et al., 2018b). Each component is discussed and assessed separately in the sections below,
43 based on all available lines of evidence. Box 5.1 details the differences compared to AR5 and SR1.5
44 estimates (Collins et al., 2013b) (Rogelj et al., 2018b).

46 47 5.5.2.2.1 TCRE

48 The first and central component for estimating remaining carbon budgets is the TCRE. Based on the 49 assessment in Section 5.5.1.4, an assessed *likely* range for TCRE of 1.0–2.3°C per 1000 PgC with a normal 50 distribution is used.

51 52

53 5.5.2.2.2 Historical Warming

Advances in methods to estimate remaining carbon budgets have shown the importance of applying an as accurate as possible estimate of historical warming to date (Millar et al., 2017a; Tokarska and Gillett, 2018).

56 This becomes particularly important when assessing remaining carbon budgets for global warming levels

that are relatively close to present-day warming, such as a 1.5°C or 2°C levels (Rogelj et al., 2018b). Also
Final Government Distribution

Chapter 5

the definition of global average temperature by which historical warming is estimated is shown to be 1 2 important (see Cross-Chapter Box 2.3) (Cowtan and Way, 2014; Allen et al., 2018; Pfleiderer et al., 2018; Richardson et al., 2018; Tokarska et al., 2019a), as is the correct isolation of human-induced global warming 3 4 (Haustein et al., 2017; Allen et al., 2018) to remove the effect of internal variability. Based on the assessment 5 in Section 3.3 (Table 3.1), we here apply an assessed best-estimate historical warming estimate expressed in 6 global average surface air temperatures (GSAT) of 1.07°C (0.8–1.3°C, likely range) between 1850–1900 and 7 2010–2019. This choice implies global coverage and is consistent with AR5 where carbon budgets were reported in GSAT (Collins et al., 2013a; Stocker et al., 2013c), the SR1.5 where GSAT was the central 8 9 metric for remaining carbon budgets (Rogelj et al., 2018b) and recent studies that highlight how GSAT 10 enables an easy translation with AR5 (Tokarska et al., 2019a). The use of other historical reference periods 11 (Cross-Chapter Box 1.2) or temperature metrics and updated data products (Cross-Chapter Box 2.3) can result in a different estimated historical warming and thus a changed remaining carbon budget. 12

13 14

15 5.5.2.2.3 Non-CO2 Warming Contribution

Non-CO₂ emissions contribute either cumulatively (N₂O, and other long-lived climate forcers) or in 16 17 proportion to their annual emissions (CH₄ and other short-lived climate forcers) to global warming, and thus also affect estimates of remaining carbon budgets by reducing the amount of warming that could still result 18 from CO₂ emissions (Meinshausen et al., 2009; Friedlingstein et al., 2014a; Knutti and Rogeli, 2015; Rogeli 19 20 et al., 2015a, 2016, Williams et al., 2017c, 2016; Matthews et al., 2017; Collins et al., 2018; Mengis et al., 2018; Tokarska et al., 2018; Zickfeld et al., 2021). The size of this contribution has been estimated both 21 implicitly (Meinshausen et al., 2009; Friedlingstein et al., 2014a; Rogelj et al., 2016; Matthews et al., 2017; 22 23 Mengis et al., 2018; Tokarska et al., 2018) and explicitly (Rogelj et al., 2015a, 2018b; Collins et al., 2018; 24 Matthews et al., 2021) by varying the assumptions of non-CO₂ emissions and associated warming. Internally 25 consistent evolutions of future CO₂ and non-CO₂ emissions allow to derive non-CO₂ warming contributions 26 consistent with global CO₂ emissions reaching net zero levels and therewith capping maximum future CO₂ emissions (Smith and Mizrahi, 2013; Clarke et al., 2014; Huppmann et al., 2018; Rogelj et al., 2018b; 27 28 Matthews et al., 2021). Pathways that reflect such development typically show a stabilisation or decline in 29 non-CO₂ radiative forcing and warming at and after the time of global CO₂ emissions reaching net zero 30 levels, as illustrated in the scenario database underlying the IPCC SR1.5 (Huppmann et al., 2018; Rogelj et 31 al., 2018b). 32

33 The impact of non-CO₂ emissions on remaining carbon budgets is assessed with emulators (Meinshausen et 34 al., 2009; Millar et al., 2017a; Gasser et al., 2018; Goodwin et al., 2018; Rogelj et al., 2018b; Smith et al., 35 2018a; Matthews et al., 2021) that incorporate synthesised climate and carbon-cycle knowledge (Cross-36 Chapter Box 7.1). The estimated implied non-CO₂ warming can subsequently be applied to reduce the 37 remaining allowable warming for estimating the remaining carbon budget (see Figure 5.31) (Rogelj et al., 38 2018b, 2019). Alternative methods estimate the non- CO_2 fraction of total anthropogenic forcing (Matthews 39 et al., 2021), or do not correct for non-CO₂ warming directly. The latter methods instead consider CO_2 and non-CO₂ warming together to define a CO₂ forcing equivalent carbon budget from which eventual non-CO₂ 40 41 contributions expressed in CO₂-forcing-equivalent emissions have to be subtracted to obtain a remaining 42 carbon budget (Jenkins et al., 2018; Matthews et al., 2020). These studies also use emulators to invert a 43 specified evolution of non-CO₂ forcing to a corresponding amount of equivalent CO₂ emissions (Matthews et 44 al., 2020), or alternatively use empirical relationships linking changes in non-CO₂ greenhouse gas emissions 45 to warming (Cain et al., 2019). Methods to express non-CO₂ emissions in CO_2 equivalence are assessed in 46 Section 7.6, yet their applicability and related uncertainties for remaining carbon budgets have not yet been 47 covered in-depth in the literature.

48

Application of the SR1.5 method (Forster et al., 2018; Rogelj et al., 2018b) with AR6-calibrated emulators
 (Box 7.1) suggests a median additional non-CO₂ warming contribution at the time global CO₂ emissions

51 reach net zero levels of about 0.1–0.2°C relative to 2010–2019. Uncertainty surrounding this range due to

52 geophysical uncertainties such as non-CO₂ forcing uncertainties and TCR is of the order of $\pm 0.1^{\circ}$ C.

53 Differences in the choices of mitigation strategies considered in low-emission scenarios (Huppmann et al.,

54 2018) result in a potential additional variation around the central range of at least $\pm 0.1^{\circ}$ C (spread across 55 scenarios, referred to as non-CO₂ scenario uncertainty in Table 5.8).

5.5.2.2.4 Adjustments due to the Zero-Emission Commitment (ZEC)

4 Use of TCRE for estimating remaining carbon budgets needs to consider the ZEC, the potential additional 5 warming after a complete cessation of net CO₂ emissions. Based on the ZEC assessment presented in Section 4.7.2, the ZEC's central value is taken to be zero with a *likely* range of ± 0.19 °C, noting that it might either 6 7 increase or decrease after half a century. ZEC uncertainty is assessed for a time frame of half a century, as 8 this most appropriately reflects the time between the time stringent mitigation pathways reach net zero CO₂ 9 emissions and the end of the century. For shorter time horizons, a similar central zero value applies, but with a smaller range (MacDougall et al., 2020). Experiments that ramped up and down emissions following a 10 11 bell-shaped trajectory (MacDougall and Knutti, 2016a) show that when annual CO₂ emissions decline to 12 zero at a pace consistent with those currently assumed in mitigation scenarios (Huppmann et al., 2018; Rogelj et al., 2018b), the ZEC will already be realised to a large degree at the time of reaching net zero CO₂ 13 14 emissions (MacDougall et al., 2020).

15 16

1 2 3

17 5.5.2.2.5 Adjustments for Other not Represented Feedbacks

18 Section 5.5.1.2 highlighted recent literature describing potential impacts of Earth system feedbacks that have 19 typically not been included in standard ESMs (Schneider von Deimling et al., 2015; MacDougall and 20 Friedlingstein, 2015; Schädel et al., 2016; Burke et al., 2017; Mahowald et al., 2017; Comyn-Platt et al., 21 2018; Gasser et al., 2018; Lowe and Bernie, 2018), the most important of which is carbon release from 22 thawing permafrost. The IPCC SR1.5 estimated unrepresented Earth system processes to result in a reduction 23 of remaining carbon budgets of up to 100 GtCO₂ over the course of this century, and more thereafter (Rogelj 24 et al., 2018b). Here this assessment is updated based on the Earth system feedback assessment of Section 25 5.4.8 and synthesised in Figure 5.29 by applying the reverse method by (Gregory et al., 2009).

26

27 The assessment in Section 5.4 and Box 5.1 highlights the different nature, magnitude and uncertainties surrounding additional Earth system feedback. The remaining carbon budgets reported in Table 5.8 account 28 29 for these feedbacks, including corrections due to permafrost CO2 and CH4 feedbacks as well as those due to aerosol and atmospheric chemistry (Section 5.4.8). Two of these additional feedbacks (tropospheric ozone 30 31 and methane lifetime feedbacks) are included in the projections of non-CO₂ warming carried out with AR6-32 calibrated emulators (Box 7.1). The remainder of these independent Earth system feedbacks combine to a 33 feedback of about 7 ± 27 PgC K⁻¹ (1-sigma range, or 26 ± 97 GtCO₂ °C⁻¹). Overall, Section 5.4.8 assessed there to be low confidence in the exact magnitude of these feedbacks and they represent identified additional 34 35 amplifying factors that scale with additional warming and mostly increase the challenge of limiting global 36 warming to or below specific temperature levels.

37 38

39

40

5.5.2.3 Remaining Carbon Budget

41 The combination of the five components assessed in Sections 5.5.2.2.1–5.5.2.2.5 allows for an overall 42 assessment of the remaining carbon budget in line with different levels of global average warming, as 43 documented in the IPCC SR1.5 (Rogelj et al., 2018b). The overall assessment of remaining carbon budgets 44 (Table 5.8) reflects the uncertainty in TCRE quantification and provides estimates of the uncertainties 45 surrounding the contributions of each of the respective further components. A formal combination of all 46 uncertainties is not possible because they are not all independent or because they represent choices rather 47 than probabilistic uncertainties (Matthews et al., 2021). In light of all uncertainties related to TCRE, non-48 CO₂ forcing and response, the level of non-CO₂ mitigation, and historical warming, there is a small 49 probability that the remaining carbon budget for limiting warming to 1.5°C since the 1850–1900 period is 50 effectively zero. However, applying best estimate values for all but uncertainties in Earth system feedbacks 51 and TCRE, the remaining carbon budgets in line with the Paris Agreement are generally small yet not zero 52 (see Table 5.8).

53

54 There is *robust evidence* supporting the concept of TCRE as well as *high confidence* in the range of 55 historical human-induced warming. Combined with the assessed uncertainties in the Earth system's response

2

3

13 14 15

16 17

18

19

20

21

Chapter 5

to non-CO₂ emissions and less well-established quantification of some of the effect of non-linear Earth system feedbacks, this leads to *medium confidence* being assigned to the assessed remaining carbon budget estimates while noting the identified and assessed uncertainties and potential variations. The reported values are applicable to warming and cumulative emissions over the 21st century. For climate stabilisation beyond

are applicable to warming and cumulative emissions over the 21st century. For climate stabilisation beyond
the 21st century this confidence would decline to *very low confidence* due to uncertainties in Earth system
feedbacks and the ZEC.

For estimates of total carbon budgets in line with limiting global warming to a specific level, an estimate of
historical CO₂ emissions should be added to the remaining carbon budget values reported in Table 5.8.

9 historical CO₂ emissions should be added to the remaining carbon budget values reported in Table 5.8. 10 Historical CO₂ emissions between 1850 and 2019 have been estimated at about 655 ± 65 PgC (1-sigma

range, or 2390 ± 240 GtCO₂, see Table 5.1), while since 1 January 2015, an additional 57 PgC (210 GtCO₂)

12 has been emitted until the end of 2019 (Friedlingstein et al., 2020).

[START TABLE 5.8 HERE]

Table 5.8: The assessed remaining carbon budget and corresponding uncertainties. Assessed estimates are provided for additional human-induced warming expressed as global average surface air temperature since the recent past (2010–2019), which *likely* amounted to 0.8 to 1.3 with a best estimate of 1.07°C relative to 1850–1900 (Table 3.1 in Chapter 3).

Additional	Warming	Remaining carbon budget*(2)			Scenario	Geophysical une	certainties				
warming	since	starting from I January 2020 and subject to variations and				variation					
since	1850-1900	uncertainties	quantified in th	ne columns on t	the right				× ·		
2010-2019	*(1)				0						
*(1)	()										
°C	°C	Percentiles o	f TCRE*(3)*(4)	1			Non-CO ₂	Non-CO ₂	Historical	ZEC	Recent
		PgC (GtCO ₂)					scenario	forcing and	temperature	uncertainty	emissions
		0 ()					variation *(5)	response	uncertainty	*(7)	uncertaint
								uncertainty	*(1)	· /	y*(8)
								*(6)	()		7 (-7
		l 7th	33rd	50th	67th	83rd 🔺	PgC	PgC	PgC	PgC	PgC
							(GtCO ₂)	(GtCO ₂)	(GtCO ₂)	(GtCO ₂)	(GtCO ₂)
0.23	1.3	100 (400)	60 (250)	40 (150)	30 (100)	10 (50)					
0.33	1.4	180 (650)	120 (450)	90 (350)	70 (250)	50 (200)	Ľ.		_	_	
0.43	1.5	250 (900)	180 (650)	140 (500)	110 (400)	80 (300)	² ⁽¹⁾	t e 2)	\mathbf{D}_2	$\overline{\mathbf{D}}_{2}$	
0.53	1.6	330 (1200)	230 (850)	180 (650)	150 (550)	110 (400)	B to O as	tur be	K	ö	2)
0.63	1.7	400 (1450)	290 (1050)	230 (850)	190 (700)	150 (550)	sati de d	h the state	ថ	មី	0
0.73	1.8	470 (1750)	350 (1250)	280 (1000)	230 (850)	180 (650)	e O O sitic	ov a ty i ons	0	50	U U
0.83	1.9	550 (2000)	400 (1450)	320 (1200)	270 (1000)	120 (800)	220 s r	ry l 22(ain ssic	±5.	41	0
0.93	2	620 (2300)	460 (1700)	370 (1350)	310 (1150)	250 (900)	ion (H, va	EPC EPC	÷.	U U	±2
1.03	2.1	700 (2550)	510 (1900)	420 (1500)	560 (1250)	280 (1050)	lis ch Q ca	S ^a n Q a	28	28	$\tilde{\mathbf{u}}$
1.13	2.2	770 (2850)	570 (2100)	460 (1700)	390 (1400)	310 (1150)	es De	C in to the s	10	5 1	28 28
1.23	2.3	850 (3100)	630 (2300)	510 (1850)	430 (1550)	350 (1250)	0,3alu 10,000	'alu 160-160 Iue varr	12	=	9
1.33	2.4	920 (3350)	680 (2500)	550 (2050)	470 (1700)	380 (1400)	>+00	> + p s c	+1	+1	+1
1											

*(1) Human-induced global surface air temperature increase between 1850–1900 and 2010–2019 is assessed at 0.8–1.3°C (*likely* range; Chapter 3) with a best estimate of 1.07°C. Warming here reflects GSAT, as TCRE and other estimates are GSAT based. Combined with a central estimate of TCRE (1.65 °C EgC⁻¹) the uncertainty in historical human-induced GSAT warming results in a potential variation of remaining carbon budgets of ±150 PgC or ±550 GtCO₂. *(2) Historical CO₂ emissions between 1850 and 2019 have been estimated at about 655 ± 65 PgC (1-sigma range, or 2390 ± 240 GtCO₂, see Table 5.1). Note that 57 PgC (210 GtCO₂) have been emitted from the middle of the 2010-2019 reference period (2015) until the end of 2019 (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). *(3) TCRE: transient climate response to cumulative emissions of carbon, assessed to fall *likely* between 1.0–2.3 °C EgC⁻¹ with a normal distribution. PgC values are rounded to the nearest 10; GtCO₂ values to the nearest 50. For comparison, assuming a lognormal distribution with a 1.0–2.3 °C EgC⁻¹ central 66% range instead of a normal distribution would increase remaining carbon budgets at the 17th, 33rd, 50th, 67th, and 83rd percentile with 3%, 10%, 12%, 9%, 2%, respectively. Future non-CO₂ contributions in these remaining carbon budget estimates are based on the scenarios assessed in the IPCC SR1.5 report and

estimated as the median quantile regression of non-CO₂ warming since 2010–2019 relative to total additional warming since 2010–2019 at the time scenarios reach net-zero CO₂ emissions (Forster et al., 2018; Huppmann et al., 2018; Rogelj et al., 2018b). *(4) Additional Earth system feedbacks are included in the remaining carbon budget estimates as discussed in Section 5.5.2.2.5. The tropospheric ozone and

*(4) Additional Earth system feedbacks are included in the remaining carbon budget estimates as discussed in Section 5.5.2.2.5. The tropospheric ozone and methane lifetime contributions are included through the non-CO₂ warming projections by the AR6-calibrated MAGICC emulator, while the remaining feedbacks are assessed totalling a combined feedback of magnitude 7 ± 27 PgC K⁻¹ (1-sigma range, or 26 ± 97 GtCO₂ °C⁻¹).

*(5) Variations due to different scenario assumptions related to the future evolution of non-CO₂ emissions in mitigation scenarios reaching net zero CO₂ emissions (Huppmann et al., 2018; Rogelj et al., 2018b) of at least $\pm 0.1^{\circ}$ C (spread across scenarios). Combined with a central estimate of TCRE (1.65 °C EgC⁻¹) this results in at least ± 60 PgC or ± 220 GtCO₂. This spread reflects the variation in the underlying scenario ensemble but is not a formal likelihood. WGIII will reassess the potential for non-CO₂ mitigation based on literature since the SR1.5.

*(6) Remaining carbon budget variation due to geophysical uncertainty in forcing and temperature response of non-CO₂ emissions of the order of $\pm 0.1^{\circ}$ C, very largely range (5–95%) of non-CO₂ response (Section 5.5.2.2.3). Combined with a central estimate of TCRE (1.65 °C EgC⁻¹) this results in at least ± 60 PgC or ± 220 GtCO₂.

*(7) The variation due to the ZEC is estimated for a central TCRE value of 1.65 °C EgC⁻¹ and a 1-sigma ZEC range of 0.19°C. In real-world pathways, the magnitude of this effect will depend on the pace of CO₂ emissions reductions to net zero.

*(8) Historical emissions uncertainty reflects the ±10% uncertainty in the historical emissions estimate since 1 January 2015.

[END TABLE 5.8 HERE]

1 2

3 4 5

6 7

8

9

27

[START BOX 5.2 HERE]

BOX 5.2: Implications of methodological advancements in estimating the remaining carbon budget since AR5

10 Methodological advancements since the IPCC AR5 (Collins et al., 2013; IPCC, 2013; Clarke et al., 2014; 11 IPCC, 2014; Stocker et al., 2013) result in an updated and strengthened assessment of remaining carbon 12 budgets. Methods and approaches at the time of AR5 are described in Section 5.5.2.1. Since AR5, strengths 13 and weaknesses of various approaches have been more clearly articulated in the literature (e.g., in (Rogeli et 14 al., 2016; Millar et al., 2017a; Tokarska and Gillett, 2018; Matthews et al., 2020)), resulting in a new 15 consolidated framework applied in SR1.5 (Rogelj et al., 2018b, 2019) that is also used in AR6. This 16 framework incorporates five methodological advancements compared to AR5, the implications of which are 17 discussed in this box.

18 19 First, publications since AR5 applied methods that limit the effect of uncertainties in historical, diagnosed 20 emissions in coupled Earth system models on estimates of the remaining carbon budget (Millar et al., 2017a; 21 Tokarska and Gillett, 2018). These new methods express remaining carbon budget estimates relative to a 22 recent reference period instead of relative to pre-industrial (Millar et al., 2017a; Tokarska et al., 2019a). Estimates of the full carbon budget since pre-industrial can still be obtained by adding estimates of historical 23 24 CO₂ emissions (Table 5.1) to estimates in Table 5.8. This methodological update resulted, all other aspects 25 being equal, in median estimates of remaining carbon budgets being about 350-450 GtCO₂ larger compared 26 to AR5 (IPCC, 2014; Millar et al., 2017a).

At the time of the AR5, CMIP5 (Taylor et al., 2012) provided global mean surface air temperature (GSAT) 28 29 projections for the representative concentration pathways (Meinshausen et al., 2011b), which were used to 30 determine carbon budgets while taking into account the effects of non-CO₂ forcers (Stocker et al., 2013c). 31 Their use came with two recognised limitations: first, the model spread of the CMIP5 ensemble represents an 32 ensemble of opportunity with limited statistical value (Tebaldi and Knutti, 2007); and second, the evolution 33 of non-CO₂ emissions as a function of cumulative CO₂ emissions can differ markedly between high and low 34 emissions pathways (Meinshausen et al., 2011a; Rogelj et al., 2016; Friedlingstein et al., 2014; Matthews et 35 al., 2017). Solutions to these two limitations have been published since AR5 and represent the second and 36 third methodological improvement compared to AR5.

- 37 The reliance on an ensemble of opportunity (i.e. a serendipitous collection of scenario data from a variety of 38 39 sources and studies) is avoided by methodologically separating the assessment of future warming 40 contributions of non-CO₂ emissions from the spread in TCRE (Rogelj et al., 2018b, 2019) (see Section 41 5.5.2). This facilitates the explicit representation of TCRE uncertainty by a formal distribution, in this case a 42 normal distribution with a 1.0–2.3°C PgC⁻¹ 1-sigma range (Section 5.5.1.4). The effect of this 43 methodological advance can be estimated from a direct comparison of the frequency distribution of TCRE in 44 CMIP5 models that were used in AR5 and the formal TCRE distribution used in AR6, but is limited in 45 precision. For estimates of the remaining carbon budget in line with limiting warming to 1.5°C or 2°C 46 relative to pre-industrial levels, this improvement is estimated to lead to a reduction of budgets of the order 47 of about 100 GtCO₂ between AR5 and AR6.
- 48

49 The third methodological improvement is a more direct estimation of the warming contribution of non-CO₂

50 emissions, consistent with pathways that bring global CO_2 emissions down to net zero. Instead of deriving

51 this contribution implicitly from the CMIP5 ensemble, climate emulators (Meinshausen et al., 2011c;

52 Schwarber et al., 2018; Smith et al., 2018b) that are calibrated to the combined AR6 assessment (Cross-

53 Chapter Box 7.1) are used to estimate the non-CO₂ contribution across a wide variety of stringent mitigation

scenarios (Huppmann et al., 2018). The specific relative effect of this advance compared to AR5 is not 1 2 calculable because CMIP5 data does not isolate non-CO₂ from CO₂-induced warming. 3 4 The fourth and fifth methodological advancements are to explicitly account for the zero-emission 5 commitment (ZEC, Section 5.5.2.2.4) and adjust estimates for Earth system feedbacks that are typically not 6 represented in Earth System models (Section 5.5.2.2.5). The central estimate of the assessed ZEC used in 7 SR1.5 and AR6 is zero (Sections 4.7.2). ZEC uncertainties are reported separately (Table 5.8), and the 8 additional consideration of ZEC therefore does result in a better understanding but not in a net shift of central 9 estimates of the remaining carbon budget compared to AR5. Furthermore, AR5 did not explicitly account for 10 Earth system feedbacks not represented in Earth system models. SR1.5 assessed that they could reduce the remaining carbon budgets by about 100 GtCO₂ over centennial timescales. This assessment has been updated 11 in AR6, including a wider range of biogeochemical feedbacks and new evidence (Section 5.5.2.2.5). Some of 12 13 these feedbacks are captured in the estimation of non-CO₂ warming (see below), while the combined effect of remaining positive and negative feedbacks is assessed to reduce the remaining carbon budget estimates by 14 7 ± 27 PgC K⁻¹ (1-sigma range, or 26 ± 97 GtCO₂ °C⁻¹) compared to AR5. 15 16 17 Between SR1.5 and AR6, each of the five components described in Section 5.5.2.1 and Figure 5.32 have 18 been re-assessed (see Sections 5.5.2.2.1 to 5.5.2.2.5). Their updated assessments in turn affect the assessment 19 of the remaining carbon budget. The new and narrower assessment of TCRE in AR6 compared to SR1.5

(*likely* range of 1.0–2.3°C EgC⁻¹ compared to 0.8–2.5°C EgC⁻¹, respectively, with the same central estimate)
 leads to no change in median estimates and about a 50 and 100 GtCO₂ increase in remaining carbon budgets
 estimates at the 67th percentile in AR6 compared to SR1.5 for 1.5°C and 2°C of global warming,

- 23 respectively.
- 24

25 For historical warming, SR1.5 used GSAT increase between 1850-1900 and 2006-2015 of 0.97°C as its 26 main starting point, while also providing values for other temperature metrics. Remaining carbon budgets 27 were expressed starting from 1 January 2018 by accounting for historical emissions emitted from 1 January 28 2011 until the end of 2017. AR6 uses anthropogenic (human-induced) warming until the 2010-2019 period, 29 which is assessed at the 0.8-1.3°C range, with a best estimate of 1.07°C (Table 3.1), and subsequently 30 accounts for historical emissions from 1 January 2015 until the end of 2019 to express remaining carbon 31 budget estimates from 1 January 2020 onwards. The human-induced warming between the 1850-1900 and 32 2006–2015 periods used in SR1.5 was assessed by AR6 at 0.97°C (Table 3.1). In a like-with-like 33 comparison, the combined effect of data and methodological updates in historical warming estimates thus 34 results in no shift in estimated remaining carbon budgets between SR1.5 and AR6. However, the emissions 35 of the years passed since SR1.5 reduce the remaining carbon budget by about 85 GtCO₂. Note that AR6 also 36 updated its GSAT assessment for total warming between the 1850–1900 and 2006–2015 periods, reporting 37 0.94°C of warming. On a like-with-like basis, this would have resulted in slightly larger remaining carbon 38 budgets compared to SR1.5 (Cross-Chapter Box 2.3). 39

- The non-CO₂ contribution to future warming in emissions scenarios (Huppmann et al., 2018) is re-assessed 40 41 with AR6-calibrated emulators, in this case MAGICC7 (Meinshausen et al., 2009, 2011a, 2020) (Cross-42 Chapter Box 7.1). The re-assessment of non-CO₂ warming with MAGICC7 results in a relationship that 43 closely matches the average relationship applied in SR1.5 (shown in Section 2.SM.1.1.2 in (Forster et al., 44 2018)), and does therefore not change estimates of the remaining carbon budget relative to SR1.5. The 45 median ZEC assessment remained the same between SR1.5 and AR6, and therefore also does not change the 46 median remaining carbon budget estimates. Finally, as indicated above, AR6 expanded the assessment of 47 Earth system feedbacks compared to SR1.5 and included it in its central remaining carbon budget estimates. 48 Some feedbacks are accounted for through the non-CO₂ warming estimate (Section 5.5.2.2.5), while the 49 remainder combines to reduce the median remaining carbon budget estimates for 1.5°C and 2°C of warming 50 by about 10 to 20 GtCO₂, respectively, compared to SR1.5.
- 51

52 All methodological improvements and new evidence combined result in median and 67th percentile

- remaining carbon budget estimates for limiting warming to 1.5°C being about 300–350 GtCO₂ larger
- 54 compared to an assessment that would use the evidence and methods available at the time of the AR5. For
- 55 limiting warming to 2°C, the difference is about 400–500 GtCO₂. Since SR1.5, fewer key advancements had

Final Government Distribution

to be integrated. In a like-with-like comparison, the combined effects of all AR6 updates result in median remaining carbon budget estimates for limiting warming to 1.5° C and 2° C being the same and about 60 GtCO₂ smaller, respectively, in AR6 compared to SR1.5. At the 67th percentile, remaining carbon budget estimates for limiting warming to 1.5° C and 2° C are about 40 to 60 GtCO₂ larger, respectively, mainly as a result of a narrower assessed TCRE range.

Chapter 5

[END BOX 5.2 HERE]

5.6 Biogeochemical Implications of Carbon Dioxide Removal and Solar Radiation Modification

5.6.1 Introduction

13 14 Carbon dioxide removal (CDR) refers to anthropogenic activities that seek to remove CO_2 from the 15 atmosphere and durably store it in geological, terrestrial or ocean reservoirs, or in products (Glossary, Annex 16 VII). CO₂ is removed from the atmosphere by enhancing biological or geochemical carbon sinks or by direct 17 capture of CO₂ from air and storage. Solar radiation modification (SRM), on the other hand, refers to the 18 intentional, planetary-scale modification of the Earth's radiative budget with the aim of limiting global 19 warming. Most proposed SRM methods involve reducing the amount of incoming solar radiation reaching 20 the surface, but others also act on the longwave radiation budget by reducing optical thickness and cloud 21 lifetime (Glossary, Annex VII). SRM does not fall within the IPCC definitions of mitigation and adaptation 22 (Glossary, Annex VII). CDR and SRM are referred to as 'geoengineering' in some of the literature and are 23 considered separately in this report. 24

This section assesses the implications of CDR and SRM for biogeochemical cycles. CDR has received growing interest as an important mitigation option in emission scenarios consistent with meeting the Paris Agreement climate goals (SR1.5, SRCCL). The climate effects of CDR and SRM are assessed in Chapter 4, and a detailed assessment of the socio-economic dimensions of these options is presented in AR6 WGIII, Chapters 7 and 12.

30 31

32

1 2

3

4 5

6 7

8 9 10

11 12

5.6.2 Biogeochemical Responses to Carbon Dioxide Removal (CDR)

33 34 The scope of this section is to assess the general and methods-specific effects of CDR on the global carbon 35 cycle and other biogeochemical cycles. The focus is on Earth system feedbacks that either amplify or reduce carbon sequestration potentials of specific CDR methods, and determine their effectiveness in reducing 36 37 atmospheric CO₂ and mitigating climate change. Technical carbon sequestration potentials of CDR methods 38 are assessed on a qualitative scale; a comprehensive quantitative assessment is left to the AR6 Working 39 Group III report (Chapters 7 and 12). Biogeochemical and biophysical side effects of CDR methods are 40 assessed here while the co-benefits and trade-offs for biodiversity, water and food production are briefly 41 discussed for completeness, but a comprehensive assessment is left to WGII (Chapters 2 and 5) and WGIII 42 (Chapters 7 and 12). The assessment in this chapter emphasises literature published since the AR5 WGI report (Chapter 6) for the assessment of the global carbon cycle response to CDR, and literature published 43 44 since the IPCC SR1.5 (Chapter 4; IPCC, 2018), SRCCL (Chapter 6, IPCC, 2019) and SROCC (Bindoff et 45 al., 2019) for the assessment of potentials and side effects of specific CDR methods. Emerging literature on deliberate methane removal is also briefly discussed. 46

47

In this chapter, CDR methods are categorised by the carbon cycle processes that result in CO₂ removal: (i) enhanced net biological production and storage by land ecosystems, (ii) enhanced net biological production and storage in the open and coastal ocean, (iii) enhanced geochemical processes on land and in the ocean,

and (iv) direct air capture and storage by chemical processes. A subset of CDR methods that restore or

52 sustainably manage natural or modified ecosystems while providing human well-being and biodiversity

53 benefits are also referred to as natural or nature-based solutions (see Glossary, Annex VII) (Griscom et al.,

2017, 2020; Fargione et al., 2018). CDR methods commonly discussed in the literature are summarised in
 Table 5.9. Other CDR options have been suggested, but there is insufficient literature for an assessment.

Final Government Distribution

Chapter 5

These include ocean biomass burial, ocean downwelling, removal of CO2 from seawater with storage, and cloud alkalinisation (Keller et al., 2018a; GESAMP, 2019).

[START TABLE 5.9 HERE]

Characteristics of carbon dioxide removal (CDR) methods. Termination effects refer to the possible Table 5.9: effects of a hypothetical, sudden and sustained termination of the CDR method.

Category	Methods	Nature of	Description	Time scale	Factors that	Termination
	(subsection	CO ₂ Removal		of carbon	affect	effects
	where the	Process /		storage	carbon	
	method is	Storage Form			storage time	
	Afforestation	Biological /	Store carbon	Decades to	Disturbances	Nona
	reforestation	Organic	in trees and	centuries	le g fires	INOILE
	and forest	orguine	soils by	(Cooper	nests)	
	management		planting,	1983)	extreme	
	(5.6.2.2.1)		restoring or		weather	
	· · · ·		managing			
			forests			
	Soil carbon	Biological /	Use	Decades to	Soil and crop	None
Enhanced	sequestration	Organic	agricultural	centuries	management.	
biological	(5.6.2.2.1)		management	(Dignac et		
production			practices to	al., 2017)		
and storage			improve soli			
on land (in	Biochar	Biological /	Burn biomass	Decades to	Fire	None
vegetation,	(56221)	Organic	at high	centuries	The	None
soils or	(5.0.2.2.1)	orguine	temperature	(Campbell et		
geologic			under anoxic	al., 2018)		
formations)			conditions to			
			form biochar			
			and add to			
			soils	-		
	Peatland	Biological /	Store carbon	Decades to	Peatland	None
	restoration $(5, 6, 2, 2, 1)$	Organic	in soil by	centuries	drainage,	
	(3.0.2.2.1)		creating or	(Harenda et al. 2018)	lire, drought,	
			neatlands	al., 2018)	change	
	Bioenergy	Biological/	Production of	Potentially	Leakage	None
	with carbon	Inorganic	energy from	permanent	2000080	
	capture and		plant biomass	(analogous		
	storage		combined with	to DACCS)		
	(BECCS)		carbon capture	(Szulczewski		
	(5.6.2.2.1)		and storage	et al., 2012)		
	Ocean	Biological /	Fertilise upper	Decades to	Ocean	Uncertain
	fertilisation (5 (2 2 2))	organic	ocean with	millennia	stratification	(Keller et al.,
	(3.0.2.2.2)		micro (Fe) and	(0 schles et)	and	2014)
Enhanced			(N, P) to	al., 2010, Robinson et	(Robinson et	
biological			increase	al 2014)	(1001113011 ct)	
production			phytoplankton	, 2011)	efficiency of	
and storage			photosynthesis		carbon	
in coastal			and biomass		sequestration	
and open			and deep		in deep	
ocean			ocean carbon		ocean(Yoon	
			storage		et al., 2018)	
			through the			
			biological			

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

Total pages: 221

			pump				
	Artificial ocean upwelling (5.6.2.2.2)	Biological / organic	Pump nutrient-rich deep ocean water to the surface to increase carbon uptake and storage through the biological pump.	Centuries to millennia (Oschlies et al., 2010b)	Ocean circulation; DIC content of upwelled waters (Oschlies et al., 2010c)	Warming beyond temperatures experienced if artificial ocean upwelling had not been deployed (Keller et al., 2014)	
	Restoration of vegetated coastal ecosystems ("blue carbon") (5.6.2.2.2)	Biological / organic	Manage coastal ecosystems to increase net primary production and store carbon in sediments	Decades to centuries if functional integrity of ecosystem maintained (Mcleod et al., 2011)	Land use change of coastal ecosystems; extreme weather (e.g., heatwaves); sea level change (NASEM, 2019)	None)
Enhanced geochemical processes on land and in ocean	Enhanced weathering (5.6.2.2.3)	Geochemical / inorganic	Spread alkaline minerals on land to chemically remove atmospheric CO ₂ in reactions that form solid minerals (carbonates and silicates) that are stored in soils or in the ocean	10,000 to 10 ⁶ years (Fuss et al., 2018)	Storage in soils or ocean (Fuss et al., 2018)	None	
P	Ocean alkalinisation (5.6.2.2.3)	Geochemical / inorganic	Increased CO ₂ uptake via increased alkalinity by deposition of alkaline minerals (e.g. olivine).	10,000 to 100,000 years (Keller, 2019)	Carbonate chemistry; ocean stratification and circulation (Keller, 2019)	Higher rates of warming and acidification than if alkalinisation not begun (under a high emissions scenario) (González et al., 2018)	
Chemical	Direct air carbon capture with storage (DACCS) (5.6.2.2.4)	Chemical / inorganic	Direct removal of CO ₂ from air through chemical adsorption, absorption or mineralisation, and storage underground,	Potentially permanent	Leakage	None	

	in deep ocean or in long- lasting usable materials		
--	---	--	--

29 30

[END TABLE 5.9 HERE]

5.6.2.1 Global Carbon Cycle Responses to CDR

7 This subsection assesses evidence about the response of the global carbon cycle to CDR from idealised 8 model simulations which assume that CO₂ is removed from the atmosphere directly and stored permanently 9 in the geologic reservoir, which is analogous to direct air carbon capture with carbon storage (DACCS; Table 5.9). The carbon cycle response to specific land and ocean-based CDR methods is assessed in Section. 5.6.2.2.2. At the time of AR5 there were very few studies about the global carbon cycle response to CDR. Based on these studies and general understanding of the carbon cycle, AR5 WGI Chapter 6 assessed that it is virtually certain that deliberate removal of CO₂ from the atmosphere will be partially offset by outgassing of CO₂ from the ocean and land carbon sinks. Low confidence was placed on any quantification of effects. Since the WGI AR5 (Chapter 6), several studies have investigated the carbon cycle response to CDR in idealised "pulse" removal simulations, whereby a specified amount of CO₂ is removed instantly from the atmosphere, and scenario simulations with CO₂ emissions and removals following a plausible trajectory. In addition, a dedicated carbon dioxide removal model intercomparison project (CDRMIP) (Keller et al., 2018b) was initiated, which includes a range of CDR experiments from idealised simulations to simulations of deployment of specific CDR methods (afforestation and ocean alkalinisation). 21

22 This subsection assesses three aspects of the climate-carbon cycle response to CDR: the time-dependent 23 behaviour of CO₂ fluxes in scenarios with CDR, the effectiveness of CDR in drawing down atmospheric CO₂ 24 and cooling global mean temperature, and the symmetry of the climate-carbon cycle response to positive and 25 negative CO₂ emissions.

[START BOX 5.3 HERE]

BOX 5.3: Carbon cycle response to CO₂ removal from the atmosphere

31 32 During the industrial era, CO₂ emitted by the combustion of fossil fuels and land-use change has been redistributed between atmosphere, land, and ocean carbon reservoirs due to carbon cycle processes (Box 5.3 33 34 Figure 1b; Figure 5.13). Over the past decade (2010–2019), 46% of the emitted CO₂ remained in the 35 atmosphere, 23% was taken up by the ocean and 31% by the terrestrial biosphere (Section 5.2.1.5). When carbon dioxide removal (CDR) is applied during periods in which human activities are net CO₂ sources to 36 37 the atmosphere and the amount of emissions removed by CDR is smaller than the net source (net positive 38 CO₂ emissions), CDR acts to reduce the net emissions (Box 5.3 Figure 1c). In this scenario part of the CO₂ 39 emissions into the atmosphere is removed by the land and ocean sinks, as has been the case historically. 40

41 When CDR removes more CO_2 emissions than human activities emit (net negative CO_2 emissions), and 42 atmospheric CO₂ declines, the land and ocean sinks initially continue to take up CO₂ from the atmosphere. 43 This because carbon sinks, particularly the ocean, exhibit inertia and continue to respond to the prior trajectory of rising atmospheric CO₂ concentration. After some time, which is determined by the magnitude 44 45 of the removal and the rate and amount of CO₂ emissions prior to the CDR application, land and ocean carbon reservoirs begin to release CO₂ to the atmosphere making CDR less effective (Box 5.3 Figure 1d). 46

47 48

50

49 [START BOX 5.3, FIGURE 1 HERE]

51 Box 5.3, Figure 1: Schematic representation of carbon fluxes between atmosphere, land, ocean and geological

reservoirs. Different system conditions are shown: (a) an unperturbed Earth system; and changes in carbon fluxes for (b) an Earth system perturbed by fossil-fuel CO₂ emissions, (c) an Earth system in which fossil-fuel CO₂ emissions are partially offset by CDR, (d) an Earth system in which CDR exceeds CO₂ emissions from fossil fuels ("net negative" CO₂ emissions). Carbon fluxes depicted in (a) (solid and dashed black lines) also occur in (b)-(d). The question mark in the land-to-ocean carbon flux perturbation in (c) and (d) indicates that the effect of CDR on this flux is unknown. Note that box sizes do not scale with the size of carbon reservoirs. Adapted from (Keller et al., 2018a). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END BOX 5.3, FIGURE 1 HERE]

[END BOX 5.3 HERE]

5.6.2.1.1 Carbon Cycle Response to Instantaneous CDR

Idealised "pulse" removal Earth system model simulations are useful for understanding the carbon cycle response to CDR. Figure 5.32 illustrates the response of atmospheric CO₂, land and ocean carbon sinks to an instantaneous CO₂ removal applied from a pre-industrial equilibrium state. Following CO₂ removal from the atmosphere, the atmospheric CO₂ concentration declines rapidly at first and then rebounds (Figure 5.32 a). This rebound is due to CO₂ release by the terrestrial biosphere and the ocean in response to declining atmospheric CO₂ levels (Figure 5.32 b, c) (Collins et al., 2013a). For the model simulations shown in Figure 5.32, $23 \pm 6\%$ (mean ± 1 standard deviation) of the 100 PgC removed remains out of the atmosphere 80–100 years after the instantaneous removal. The remainder is offset by CO₂ outgassing from the land (49 \pm 12%) and ocean (29 \pm 7%). While the direction of the CO₂ flux is robust across models, the relative contribution of the outgassing from land and ocean reservoirs to the atmospheric CO₂ rebound after removal varies. These results corroborate the *high confidence* placed by WGI AR5 Chapter 6 on the partial compensation of CO₂ removal from the atmosphere by CO₂ outgassing from the land and ocean fluxes remains *low confidence*.

33 [START FIGURE 5.32 HERE]34

Figure 5.32: Carbon cycle response to instantaneous carbon dioxide (CO₂) removal from the atmosphere. (a) Atmospheric CO₂ concentration, (b) change in land carbon reservoir, (c) change in ocean carbon reservoir. Results are shown for simulations with seven CMIP6 Earth system models and the UVic ESCM model of intermediate complexity forced with 100 PgC instantaneously removed from the atmosphere. The 'pulse' removal is applied from a model state in equilibrium with a pre-industrial atmospheric CO₂ concentration (CDRMIP experiment CDR-pi-pulse; Keller et al., 2018b). Changes in land and ocean carbon reservoirs are calculated relative to a pre-industrial control simulation. Data for the UVic ESCM is from Zickfeld et al. (2021). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

45 [END FIGURE 5.32 HERE]

46 47

48

35

36

37

38

39

40

41

42

43

44

5.6.2.1.2 Carbon Cycle Response Over Time in Scenarios with CDR

49 Since WGI AR5 (Chapter 6), studies with ESMs have explored the land and ocean carbon sink response to 50 scenarios with CO₂ emissions gradually declining during the 21st century. As CDR and other mitigation 51 activities are ramped up, CO₂ emissions in these scenarios reach net zero and, as removals exceed emissions, 52 become net negative. Studies exploring the carbon sink response to such scenarios (e.g. RCP2.6, SSP1–2.6) 53 show that when net CO_2 emissions are positive, but start to decline, uptake of CO_2 by the land and ocean 54 begins to weaken (compare land and ocean CO₂ fluxes in panels (a) and (b) of Figure 5.33) (Tokarska and 55 Zickfeld, 2015; Jones et al., 2016b). During the first decades after CO₂ emissions become net negative, both 56 the ocean and land carbon sinks continue to take up CO₂, albeit at a lower rate. For the land carbon sink, the 57 sink-to-source transition occurs decades to a century after CO₂ emissions become net negative (Figure Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute 5-103 Total pages: 221

5.33c). The ocean remains a sink of CO_2 for centuries after emissions become net negative (Figure 5.33c-e; Section 5.4.9; Figure 5.30). Whether the transition to source occurs at all, the timing of the transition and the magnitude of the CO_2 source are determined by the magnitude of the removal and the rate and amount of net CO_2 emissions prior to emissions becoming net negative (*medium confidence*) (Tokarska and Zickfeld, 2015; Jones et al., 2016b). For scenarios with large amounts of CO_2 removal such as SSP5–3.4–overshoot the land source is larger than for SSP1–2.6 and the ocean also turns into a source (Section 5.4.10, Figure 5.30). While the qualitative response to scenarios with net-negative emissions is largely robust across models, the timing of the sink-to-source transition and the magnitude of the CO_2 source vary between models, particularly for the land sink. Due to *limited agreement* between models there is *low confidence* in the timing of the sink-tosource transition and the magnitude of the CO_2 source vary between models, particularly for the land sink. Due to *limited agreement* between models there is *low confidence* in the timing of the sink-tosource transition and the magnitude of the CO_2 source vary between models, particularly for

[START FIGURE 5.33 HERE]

Figure 5.33: Carbon sink response in a scenario with net carbon dioxide (CO₂) removal from the atmosphere. Shown are CO₂ flux components from concentration-driven Earth system model simulations during different emission stages of SSP1–2.6 and its long-term extension. (a) Large net positive CO₂ emissions, (b) small net positive CO₂ emissions, (c) – (d) net negative CO₂ emissions, (e) net zero CO₂ emissions. Positive flux components act to raise the atmospheric CO₂ concentration, whereas negative components act to lower the CO₂ concentration. Net CO₂ emissions, land and ocean CO₂ fluxes represent the multimodel mean and standard deviation (error bar) of four ESMs (CanESM5, UKESM1, CESM2-WACCM, IPSL-CM6a-LR) and one EMIC (UVic ESCM; (Mengis et al., 2020)). Net CO₂ emissions are calculated from concentration-driven Earth system model simulations as the residual from the rate of increase in atmospheric CO₂ and land and ocean CO₂ fluxes are accumulated over each 50-year period and converted to concentration units (ppm). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.33 HERE]

28 29 30

31

1 2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11 12 13

14 15

16

17

18

19

20

25

26

27

5.6.2.1.3 Removal Effectiveness of CDR

It is well understood that land and ocean carbon fluxes are sensitive to the level of atmospheric CO₂ and 32 33 climate change and differ under different future scenarios (Section 5.4). It is therefore important to establish 34 to what extent the removal effectiveness of CDR - here defined as the fraction of total CO2 removed 35 remaining out of the atmosphere – is dependent on the scenario from which CDR is applied. Different 36 metrics have been proposed to quantify the removal effectiveness of CDR (Tokarska and Zickfeld, 2015; Jones et al., 2016b; Zickfeld et al., 2016). One is the airborne fraction of cumulative CO₂ emissions (AF), 37 38 defined in the same way as for positive emissions (i.e. as the fraction of total CO₂ emissions remaining in the 39 atmosphere), with its use extended to periods of declining and net negative CO₂ emissions. This metric, 40 however, has not proven to be useful to quantify the removal effectiveness of CDR in simulations where 41 CDR is applied from a trajectory of increasing atmospheric CO_2 concentration, as it measures the carbon 42 cycle response to CDR as well as to the prior atmospheric CO₂ trajectory (Tokarska and Zickfeld, 2015; 43 Jones et al., 2016b). A more useful metric is the perturbation airborne fraction (PAF) (Jones et al., 2016b), 44 which measures the airborne fraction of the perturbation (in this case the CO₂ removal) relative to a reference 45 scenario (Tokarska and Zickfeld, 2015; Jones et al., 2016b). The advantage of this metric is that it isolates 46 the response to a CO_2 removal from the response to atmospheric CO_2 prior to the point in time the removal is 47 applied. A disadvantage is that the PAF cannot be calculated from a single model simulation but requires a 48 reference simulation relative to which the effect of the CO₂ removal can be evaluated. When CDR is applied 49 from an equilibrium state, the PAF and AF are equivalent measures.

50

51 In scenario simulations and idealised simulations with instantaneous CO₂ removals applied from an

52 equilibrium state, the removal effectiveness of CDR is found to be slightly dependent on the rate and amount

of CDR (Tokarska and Zickfeld, 2015; Jones et al., 2016b; Zickfeld et al., 2021), and to be strongly

54 dependent on the emission scenario from which CDR is applied (Jones et al., 2016b; Zickfeld et al., 2021).

55 The fraction of CO₂ removed remaining out of the atmosphere decreases slightly for larger removals and

56 decreases strongly when CDR is applied from a lower background atmospheric CO₂ concentration (Figure

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

Total pages: 221

Final Government Distribution

1

2

3

4

5

6 7

8

9

10 11

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29 30

31 32 Chapter 5

5.34), due to state dependencies and climate-carbon cycle feedbacks that lead to a stronger overall response to CO_2 removal (Zickfeld et al., 2021). Based on the *high agreement* between studies we assess with *medium confidence* that the removal effectiveness of CDR is only slightly dependent on the rate and magnitude of removal and is smaller at lower background atmospheric CO_2 concentrations. Simulations with Earth system models of EMIC with instantaneous CO_2 removal from different equilibrium initial states suggest that the smaller removal effectiveness of CDR at lower background CO_2 levels results in greater cooling per unit CO_2 removed (Zickfeld et al., 2021). However, there is *low confidence* in the robustness of this result as climate sensitivity has been shown to exhibit opposite state dependence in EMICs and ESMs (Section 7.4.3.1).

12 [START FIGURE 5.34 HERE]13

Figure 5.34: Removal effectiveness of carbon dioxide removal (CDR). (a) Fraction of CO₂ remaining out of the atmosphere for idealised model simulations with CDR applied instantly (pulse removals) from climate states in equilibrium with different atmospheric CO₂ concentration levels (1 to 4 times the pre-industrial atmospheric CO₂ concentration; shown on the horizontal axis). The fraction is calculated 100 years after pulse removal. The black triangle and error bar indicate the multi-model mean and standard deviation for the seven Earth system models shown in Figure 5.32 forced with a 100 PgC pulse removal. Other symbols illustrate results with the UVic ESCM model of intermediate complexity for different magnitudes of pulse removals (triangles: –100 PgC; circles: –500 PgC; squares: –1000 PgC). Data for the UVic ESCM is from (Zickfeld et al., 2021). (b) Perturbation airborne fraction (see text for definition) for model simulations where CDR is applied from four RCPs (shown on the horizontal axis in terms of their cumulative CO₂ emissions during 2020–2099). Symbols indicate results for four CDR scenarios, which differ in terms of the magnitude and rate of CDR (see Jones et al. (2016b) for details). Results are based on simulations with the Hadley Centre Simple Climate-Carbon Model and are shown for the year 2100. Data from Jones et al. (2016b). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.34 HERE]

33 5.6.2.1.4 Symmetry of Carbon Cycle Response to Positive and Negative CO₂ Emissions

34 It is commonly assumed that the climate-carbon cycle response to a negative CO₂ emission (i.e. removal 35 from the atmosphere) is equal in magnitude and opposite in sign to the response to a positive CO_2 emission 36 of equal magnitude, that is, symmetric. If the response were symmetric, a positive CO_2 emission could be 37 offset by a negative emission. This subsection assesses the symmetry in the coupled climate-carbon cycle 38 response in model simulations with positive and negative CO₂ emission pulses applied from a pre-industrial 39 climate state. Simulations with seven CMIP6 ESMs and the UVic ESCM model of intermediate complexity 40 suggest that the carbon cycle response is asymmetric for pulse emissions/removals of ± 100 PgC (Figure 41 5.35). For all models, the fraction of CO₂ remaining in the atmosphere after an emission is larger than the 42 fraction of CO₂ remaining out of the atmosphere after a removal (by $4 \pm 3\%$; mean \pm standard deviation). In 43 other words, an emission of CO_2 into the atmosphere is more effective at raising atmospheric CO_2 than an 44 equivalent $\mathbb{C}O_2$ removal is at lowering it. Sensitivity experiments with the UVic ESCM suggest that the 45 asymmetry increases for larger amounts of emissions/removals and is insensitive to the background 46 atmospheric CO_2 concentration from which the emissions/removals are applied (Figure 5.35). This 47 asymmetry in the atmospheric CO₂ response originates from asymmetries in the land and ocean carbon 48 fluxes due to nonlinearities in the carbon cycle response to CO_2 and temperature (Section 5.4) (Zickfeld et 49 al., 2021). Given medium evidence and high agreement, there is medium confidence in the sign of the 50 asymmetry of the carbon cycle response to positive and negative CO₂ emissions. The sign of the symmetry 51 of the temperature response, on the other hand, differs between models, with three out of seven examined 52 ESMs showing a smaller temperature response to a 100 PgC CO₂ emission than to an equivalent CO₂ 53 removal. Therefore, there is *low confidence* in the sign of the asymmetry of the temperature response to 54 positive and negative CO₂ emissions.

55 56

[START FIGURE 5.35 HERE]

1

2 3

4 5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13 14

15 16 17 Figure 5.35: Asymmetry in the atmospheric carbon dioxide (CO₂) response to CO₂ emissions and removals. Shown are the fractions of total CO₂ emissions remaining in the atmosphere (right-hand side) and CO₂ removals remaining out of the atmosphere (left-hand side) 80–100 after a pulse emission/removal. Triangles and green circles denote results for seven Earth system models (ESMs) and the UVic ESCM model of intermediate complexity forced with ±100 PgC pulses applied from a pre-industrial state (1×CO₂) (CDRMIP experiment CDR-pi-pulse; Keller et al. (2018b)). Yellow circles and diamonds indicate UVic ESCM results for CO₂ emissions/removals applied at 1.5 times (1.5×CO₂) and 2 times (2×CO₂) the pre-industrial CO₂ concentration, respectively. Pulses applied from a 2×CO₂ state span the magnitude ±100 PgC to ±500 PgC. UVic ESCM data is from (Zickfeld et al., 2021). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.35 HERE]

5.6.2.2 Effects of Specific CDR Methods on Biogeochemical Cycles and Climate

18 19 WGI AR5 Chapter 6 discussed the CDR methods, their implications and unintended side effects on carbon cvcle and climate, including their time scales and potentials. Since then, three IPCC special reports (SR) 20 21 have been published. First, SR15 Chapter 4 (IPCC, 2018a) assessed the potentials and current understanding, 22 including the side effects, of BECCS, afforestation/reforestation, soil carbon sequestration, biochar, enhanced weathering, ocean alkalinisation, DACCS and ocean fertilisation. Second, SRCCL Chapter 6 23 24 (IPCC, 2019a) assessed the potentials, co-benefits and trade-offs of land-based mitigation options. It 25 assessed with high confidence that land-based CDR options do not sequester carbon indefinitely, except for 26 peatland restoration. Multiple co-benefits were identified in the deployment of CDR options, many of them 27 with a potential to make positive contributions to sustainable development, enhancement of ecosystem functions and services and other societal goals. However, their potential was concluded to be context specific 28 29 and limits to their contribution to global mitigation, such as competition for land, were identified. The third 30 report, SROCC Chapter 5 (IPCC, 2019b), assessed the potential of marine options for climate change 31 mitigation. It concluded that the feasibility of open ocean fertilisation and alkalinisation approaches were 32 negligible, due to their inconclusive influence on ocean carbon storage on long timescales, due to the 33 unintended side effects on marine ecosystems, and the associated governance challenges. The assessment of 34 the benefits of blue carbon ecosystems concluded that they could contribute only minimally to atmospheric 35 CO₂ reduction globally but emphasised that the benefits of protection and restoration of coastal blue carbon extend beyond climate mitigation (SROCC Section 5.5.12). 36

37 38

39 5.6.2.2.1 Land-based Biological CDR Methods

Biological CDR methods, introduced in Table 5.9, seek to increase carbon storage on land by enhancing net
 primary productivity and/or reducing CO₂ sources to the atmosphere.

Forest-based methods include afforestation, reforestation, and forest management (Table 5.9). Building on previous work that emphasized the global potentials of various options, more recent advances have focused on the limits of those global potentials in light of ecological and climate risks that can threaten the long-term permanence of carbon stocks (Boysen et al., 2017b; Anderegg et al., 2020). Some of those risks arise from droughts, fires, insect outbreaks, diseases, erosion, and other disturbances (Thompson et al., 2009).

48

49 Sustainable forest management can help to manage some of these vulnerabilities, while in some cases, it can 50 increase and maintain forest sinks through harvest, transfer of carbon to wood products and their use to store 51 carbon and substitute emissions-intensive construction materials (Churkina et al., 2020). Forest genomics 52 techniques can increase the success of both reforestation and conservation initiatives, accelerating breeding

53 for tree health and productivity (Isabel et al., 2020).

54

In response to increasing risks to permanence of carbon stocks of some types of afforestation practices and the competition for land, there has been an increasing recognition that secondary forest regrowth and

Final Government Distribution

restoration of degraded forests and non-forest ecosystems can play a large role in carbon sequestration (*high confidence*). The rational for this focus builds on their high carbon stocks and rates of sequestration

confidence). The rational for this focus builds on their high carbon stocks and rates of sequestration
 (Griscom et al., 2017; Lewis et al., 2019; Maxwell et al., 2019; Pugh et al., 2019b), high resilience to

disturbances (Dymond et al., 2017, Maxwell et al., 2019), and more additional benefits such as enhanced
 biodiversity (Strassburg et al., 2020).

5 6 7

8

1

The global sequestration potential of forestation varies substantially depending on the scenario-assumptions of available land and of background climate (WGIII AR6 Section 7.5). Afforestation of native grasslands,

9 savannas, and open-canopy woodlands leads to the undesirable loss of unique natural ecosystems with rich

- 10 biodiversity, carbon storage and other ecosystem services (Veldman et al., 2015; IBPES, 2018).
- 11 Comprehensive approaches to assess the effectiveness of land-based carbon removal options need to be 12 based on the whole carbon cycle covering both carbon stocks and flows, and establishing the links between
- human activities and their impacts on the biosphere and atmosphere (Keith et al., 2021).
- 14

A range of mechanisms could enhance CO₂ sequestration of forest-based methods under future scenarios, 15 including CO₂ fertilisation, soil carbon enrichment due to enhanced litter input, or the northward shift of the 16 17 tree-line in future climate projection (Bathiany et al., 2010; Sonntag et al., 2015; Boysen et al., 2017; Harper 18 et al., 2018). There is *low confidence* in the net direction of feedbacks of afforestation on global mean 19 temperature. The feedbacks are highly region dependent. For instances, afforestation at high latitudes would 20 decrease albedo and increase local warming, while at low latitudes, the cooling effect of enhanced 21 evapotranspiration could exceed the warming effect due to albedo decrease (Pearson et al. 2013; Zhang et al. 22 2013; Jia et al. 2019, SRCCL Section 2.6.1). Both afforestation and reforestation affect the hydrological 23 cycle through increased VOC emissions and cloud albedo (Teuling et al., 2017; Kalliokoski et al., 2020), 24 enhanced precipitation (Ellison et al., 2017) and increased transpiration, with potential effects on runoff and, 25 especially in dry areas, on water supply (Farley et al., 2005; Smith et al., 2016; Krause et al., 2017; Teuling 26 et al., 2019) (Figure 5.36, Cross-Chapter Box 5.1). Forest-based methods can either raise or lower N₂O 27 emissions, depending on tree species, previous land use, soil type and climatic factors (low confidence) (Benanti et al., 2014; Chen et al., 2019; McDaniel et al., 2019) (Figure 5.36, Supplementary Materials, Table 28 29 5.SM.4). Afforestation will decrease biodiversity if native species are replaced by monocultures (high 30 confidence), while there is medium confidence that biodiversity is improved when forests are introduced into 31 land areas with degraded soils or intensive monocultures, or where native species are re-introduced into 32 managed land (Hua et al., 2016; Williamson, P., & Bodle, 2016; Smith et al., 2018c; Holl and Brancalion, 33 2020) (Figure 5.36, Supplementary Materials Table 5.SM.4).

34

35 Soil carbon losses from human agriculture accounted for about 116 PgC in the last 12,000 years (Sanderman 36 et al., 2017), (Section 5.2.1.2). With best management practices, two-thirds of these losses may be recoverable, setting a theoretical maximum of 77 PgC that can be sequestered in soils. Methods to increase 37 38 soil carbon content may be applied to the restoration of marginal or degraded land (Paustian et al., 2016; 39 Smith, 2016), but may also be used in traditional agricultural lands. A simple practice is to increase the input of carbon to the soil by selecting appropriate varieties or species with greater root mass (Kell, 2011) or 40 41 higher yields and NPP (Burney et al., 2010). In addition, improved agricultural practices also increase soil 42 carbon content. These include the use of crop rotation cycles, increase the amount of crop residues, use of crop cover to prevent periods of bare soil (Poeplau and Don, 2015; Griscom et al., 2017), optimisation of 43 44 grazing (Henderson et al., 2015) and residue management (Wilhelm et al., 2004), use of irrigation (Campos 45 et al., 2020), employment of low-tillage or no-tillage (Sun et al., 2020b), agroforestry, and cropland nutrient 46 recycling, and avoid grassland conversion management (Paustian et al., 2016; Fargione et al., 2018). With 47 medium confidence, methods which seek soil carbon sequestration will diminish N₂O emissions and nutrient 48 leaching, and improve soil fertility and biological activity (Tonitto et al., 2006; Fornara et al., 2011; Paustian 49 et al., 2016a; Smith et al., 2016; SRCCL 2.6.1.3, IPCC, 2019a; Figure 5.36). However, if improved soil 50 carbon sequestration practices involve higher fertilisation rates, N₂O emissions would increase (Gu et al., 51 2017). Some soil carbon sequestration methods, such as cover crops and crop diversity, can increase 52 biodiversity (medium confidence) (Paustian et al., 2016; Smith et al., 2018). 53

54 Biochar is produced by burning biomass at high temperatures under anoxic conditions (pyrolysis) and can, 55 when added to soils, increase soil carbon stocks and fertility for decades to centuries (Woolf et al., 2010;

Final Government Distribution

Chapter 5

Lehmann et al., 2015). Biochar application improves many soil qualities and increase crop yield (medium 1 confidence) (Ye et al., 2020; SRCCL Chapter 4.9.5), particularly in already degraded or weathered soils 2 (Woolf et al., 2010; Lorenz and Lal, 2014; Jeffery et al., 2016), increases soil water holding capacity 3 (medium confidence) (Karhu et al., 2011; Liu et al., 2016; Fischer et al., 2019a; Verheijen et al., 2019) and 4 evapotranspiration (low confidence) (Fischer et al., 2019). The use of biochar reduces nutrient losses (low 5 6 confidence) (Woolf et al., 2010), enhances fertiliser nitrogen use efficiency and improves the bioavailability 7 of phosphorus (Clough et al., 2013; Shen et al., 2016; Liu et al., 2017b; Figure 5.36). Biochar addition may 8 decrease CH₄ emissions in inundated and acid soils such as rice fields (*low confidence*) (Jefferv et al., 2016; 9 Huang et al., 2019; Wang et al., 2019a; Yang et al., 2019a). In non-inundated, neutral soils CH₄ uptake from 10 the atmosphere is suppressed after biochar application (low confidence) (Jeffery et al., 2016), and soil N₂O 11 emissions decline (medium confidence) (Cayuela et al., 2014; Kammann et al., 2017). Potential risks of introducing harmful contaminants into the soil environment are not well understood (Lorenz and Lal, 2014). 12 13 With low confidence, application of biochar can have co-benefits for soil microbial biodiversity (Smith et al., 14 2018), while the potential trade-offs for biodiversity are due to land requirements (Tisserant and Cherubini, 15 2019).

16

Peatlands are less extensive than forests, croplands and grazing lands, yet per unit area, they hold high
 carbon stocks (Griscom et al., 2017). Peatland restoration relies on back-conversion or building of high-

- 19 carbon-density soils through flooding, that is rewetting (Leifeld et al., 2019). High water level and anoxic
- 20 conditions are prerequisites for restoring by returning drained and/or degraded peatlands back to their natural
- state as CO_2 sinks, but restoration also results in enhanced CH_4 emissions which are similar or higher than
- the pre-drainage fluxes (*high confidence*) (Koskinen et al., 2016; Wilson et al., 2016a; Hemes et al., 2019;
- 23 Renou-Wilson et al., 2019; Holl et al., 2020). In a multi-decadal timeframe, the reduction in CO₂ emissions
- from rewetting more than compensates for the initial increase in radiative forcing due to enhanced CH₄ emissions (Günther et al., 2020). Rewetting drained peatlands will decrease N₂O emissions (*medium*
- 26 *confidence*) (Wilson et al., 2016b; Liu et al., 2020a; Tiemeyer et al., 2020). Restored wetlands and peatlands
- 27 act as buffer zones that provide infiltration and nutrient retention and offer protection to water quality 28 (Demesharm et al. 2017) Lundin et al. 2017) a tight also in such as the later of the la
- (Daneshvar et al., 2017; Lundin et al., 2017), particularly in nutrient-loaded agricultural catchments.
 Peatland restoration can also recover much of the original biodiversity (*medium confidence*) (Meli et al.,
- 30 2014; Smith et al. 2018).
- 31

32 The concept of bioenergy with carbon capture and storage (BECCS) rests on the premise that bioenergy 33 production is carbon neutral, that is as much CO₂ is sequestered when growing biomass as feedstock as is 34 released by its combustion. If these emissions are also captured and stored, the net effect is removal of CO_2 35 from the atmosphere (Fuss et al., 2018). Sequestration potentials from BECCS depend strongly on the 36 feedstock, climate, and management practices (Beringer et al., 2011; Kato & Yamagata, 2014; Heck et al., 2016; Smith et al., 2016; Krause et al., 2017). If woody bioenergy plants replace marginal land, net carbon 37 38 uptake increases, enriching soil carbon (Don et al., 2012; Heck et al., 2016; Boysen et al., 2017a,b). On the 39 other hand, replacing carbon-rich ecosystems with herbaceous bioenergy plants could deplete soil-carbon 40 stocks and reduce the additional sink capacity of standing forests (Don et al., 2012; Harper et al., 2018). Furthermore, wood-based BECCS may not be carbon negative in the first decades, initially emitting more 41 42 CO₂ than sequestering (Sterman et al., 2018). BECCS has several trade-offs to deal with, including possible 43 threats to water supply and soil nutrient deficiencies (medium confidence) (Smith et al., 2016; Krause et al., 44 2017; de Coninck et al., 2018; Heck et al., 2018; Roy et al., 2018) (SRCCL Chapters 2 and 6, Cross-Chapter 45 Box 5.1). Deployment of BECCS at the scales envisioned by many 1.5-2.0°C mitigation scenarios could 46 threaten biodiversity and require large land areas, competing with afforestation, reforestation and food 47 security (Smith et al. 2018; Anderson and Peters 2016). Additional risks and side effects are related to 48 geologic carbon storage (Fuss et al., 2018) (see also Section 5.6.2.2.4). 49

In conclusion, land-based CDR methods that rely on enhanced net biological uptake and storage of carbon, have a wide range of biogeochemical and biophysical side effects, which can directly or indirectly strengthen or weaken the climate mitigation effect of a given method, or affect water quality and quantity, food supply and biodiversity (Figure 5.36). With the exception of a weakening of ocean carbon sequestration, there is *low confidence* in the Earth system feedbacks of these methods. Most methods are associated with a range of biogeochemical and biophysical side effects and co-benefits and trade-offs, but these are often highly

dependent on local context, management regime, prior land use, and scale (*high confidence*). Highest cobenefits are obtained with methods that seek to restore natural ecosystems and improve soil carbon sequestration (Figure 5.36) while highest trade-off possibilities (symmetry with the highest cobenefits) offs occurs for re/afforestation with monocultures and BECCS, again with strong dependence on scale and context (*medium confidence*).

Chapter 5

5 6 7

1 2

3

4

8 5.6.2.2.2 Ocean-based Biological CDR Methods

9 Both ocean biological and physical processes drive the CO_2 exchange between the ocean and atmosphere. However, the ocean physical processes that remove CO₂ from the atmosphere, such as large-scale 10 11 circulation, cannot be feasibly altered, so ocean CDR methods focus on increasing the productivity of ocean 12 ecosystems, and subsequent sequestration of carbon (GESAMP, 2019). There has been no change to the assessment of SROCC (Section 5.5.1): there is low confidence that nutrient addition to the open ocean, either 13 through artificial ocean upwelling or iron fertilisation, could contribute to climate mitigation, due to its 14 15 inconclusive effect on carbon sequestration and risks of adverse side effects on marine ecosystems (Figure 5.36; Table 5.9; Supplementary Materials Text 5.SM.3; Supplementary Materials Table 5.SM.4; WGIII, 16 17 Section 12.3; Gattuso et al., 2018; Boyd and Vivian, 2019; Feng et al., 2020). In addition, ocean fertilisation 18 is currently prohibited by the London Protocol (Dixon et al., 2014; GESAMP, 2019). 19

Restoration of vegetated coastal ecosystems (sometimes referred to as 'blue carbon' – see Glossary, Annex VII) refers to the potential for increasing carbon sequestration by plant growth and burial of organic carbon in the soil of coastal wetlands (including salt marshes and mangroves) and seagrass ecosystems. Wider usage of the term blue carbon occurs in the literature, for example including seaweeds (macroalgae), shelf sea sediments and open ocean carbon exchanges. However, such systems are less amenable to management, with many uncertainties relating to the permanence of their carbon stores (Windham-Myers et al., 2018; Lovelock and Duarte, 2019; SROCC Section 5.5.1.1).

20

Coastal wetlands and seagrass meadows store significant amounts of carbon and are among the most 28 29 productive ecosystems per unit area (Griscom et al., 2017, 2020; Ortega et al., 2019; Serrano et al., 2019). These rates could be reduced in the future, since these habitats are vulnerable to changing conditions, such as 30 31 temperature, salinity, sediment supply, storm severity and continued coastal development (National 32 Academies of Sciences and Medicine, 2019; Bindoff et al., 2019). These ecosystems are under threat from 33 anthropogenic conversion and degradation and are being lost at rates between 0.7% and 7% per annum with 34 consequent CO₂ emissions (e.g. Atwood et al., 2017; Howard et al., 2017; Hamilton and Friess, 2018; Sasmito et al., 2019). Although sea level rise might lead to greater carbon sequestration in coastal wetlands 35 36 (Rogers et al., 2019), there is high confidence that the frequency and intensity of marine heatwaves will 37 increase (Cross-Chapter Box 9.1; Frölicher and Laufkötter, 2018; Laufkötter et al., 2020), which poses a 38 more immediate threat to the integrity of coastal carbon stocks (Smale et al., 2019). Blue carbon restoration 39 seeks to increase the rate of carbon sequestration, although restoration may be challenging, because of on-40 going use of coastal land for human settlement, conversion to agriculture and aquaculture, shoreline 41 hardening and port development.

42

43 Biogeochemical factors affecting reliable quantification of the climatic benefits of coastal vegetation include 44 the variable production of CH₄ and N₂O by such ecosystems (Adams et al., 2012; Rosentreter et al., 2018; 45 Keller, 2019), uncertainties regarding the provenance of the carbon that they accumulate (Macreadie et al., 46 2019), and the release of CO₂ by biogenic carbonate formation in seagrass ecosystems (Kennedy et al., 47 2018). Whilst coastal habitat restoration potentially provides significant mitigation of national emissions for 48 some countries (Taillardat et al., 2018; Serrano et al., 2019), the global sequestration potential of blue carbon 49 approaches is <0.02 PgC yr⁻¹ (medium confidence) (Figure 5.36; SROCC Section 5.5.1.2; Griscom et al., 50 2017; Gattuso et al., 2018; National Academies of Sciences and Medicine, 2019).

51

5253 5.6.2.2.3 Geochemical CDR Methods

54 Enhanced weathering (EW) is based on naturally occurring weathering processes of silicate and carbonate 55 rocks, removing CO_2 from the atmosphere. Weathering is accelerated by spreading ground rocks on soils,

coasts or oceans. EW increases the alkalinity and pH of natural waters, helps dampen ocean acidification and 1 2 increases ocean carbon uptake (Beerling et al., 2018). The dissolution of minerals stimulates biological 3 productivity of croplands (Hartmann et al., 2013; Beerling et al., 2018), but can also liberate toxic trace metals (such as Ni, Cr, Cu) into soil or water bodies (Keller et al. 2018; Strefler et al. 2018). EW can also 4 5 contribute to freshwater salinisation as a result of increased salt inputs and cation exchange in watersheds, and so adversely affecting drinking water quality (low confidence) (Kaushal et al., 2018). With a medium 6 7 confidence, amendment of soils with minerals will have lower N₂O emissions (Blanc-Betes et al.; Kantola et al., 2017) but will not have a marked effect on evapotranspiration or albedo (Fuss et al., 2018; de Oliveira 8 9 Garcia et al., 2020). The mining of minerals can cause adverse impacts on biodiversity, however the use of waste materials such as concrete demolition or steel slags for EW can reduce the need for mining (Renforth, 10 2019). The spreading of minerals on land has a neutral impact on biodiversity (Smith et al. 2018) 11

12

Ocean alkalinisation, via the deposition of alkaline minerals (e.g. olivine) or their dissociation products (e.g. 13 14 quicklime) at the ocean surface, can increase surface total alkalinity and thus increase CO₂ uptake and 15 storage (see Glossary, Annex VII; Supplementary Material Text 5.SM.3; WGIII Section 12.3; GESAMP 16 2019; Keller 2019). Ocean alkalinisation ameliorates somewhat surface ocean acidification (*high confidence*; Hauck et al., 2016; Tran et al., 2020), there are also negative side effects on the marine ecosystem, most of 17 18 which are poorly understood or quantified (Bach et al., 2019; Figure 5.36, Supplementary Materials Table 19 5.SM.4). Although ocean alkalinisation could potentially sequester large amounts of carbon ($\geq 1 \text{ PgC yr}^{-1}$; Figure 5.36; Supplementary Materials Table 5.SM.5) there is no new evidence to revisit the SROCC (Section 20 21 5.5.1.2.4) conclusion that there is low confidence that ocean alkalinisation is a viable climate mitigation 22 approach.

23 24

25 5.6.2.2.4 Chemical CDR methods

Direct air carbon capture with carbon storage (DACCS) is a combination of two techniques, direct capture of 26 27 CO_2 from ambient air (DAC) and carbon storage. DAC entails contacting the air, capturing the CO_2 on a 28 liquid solvent or solid sorbent, and regenerating the solvent or sorbent. Different DAC methods have been 29 proposed, which differ by the chemical process used to capture the CO_2 and to recover it from the sorbent or 30 solvent (NASEM, 2019). The captured CO2 may be either stored geologically as a high-pressure gas or 31 sequestered by a mineral carbonation process. Storage is potentially permanent in both pressurised gas and 32 mineral form (Fuss et al., 2018). DACCS has significant requirements of energy and, depending on the type 33 of technology, water and materials (Smith et al., 2016; NASEM, 2019). Compared to other CDR methods it has a small land footprint (Smith et al., 2016; NASEM, 2019). Side effects of DACCS include CO₂-depleted 34 35 air leaving the air contactor, which could have adverse effects on crop and ecosystem productivity, and VOC 36 emissions (NASEM, 2019). Additional risks and side effects are related to the high pressure at which CO₂ is 37 stored in geologic formations (Fuss et al., 2018). DACCS is assessed in detail in WGIII Section 12.3.

38 39

40 5.6.2.2.5 Methane removal

Proposals to remove CH₄ from the atmosphere are emerging (de Richter et al., 2017; Jackson et al., 2019). 41 42 CH₄ removal methods seek to capture CH₄ directly from ambient air similarly to DACCS for CO₂ using for 43 example zeolite trapping, but instead of storing it CH4 would be chemically oxidized to CO2 (Jackson et al., 44 2019). Methane can be also removed microbially by supporting naturally occurring processes, for example 45 by enhancing the soil microbial uptake through afforestation (Wu et al., 2018b) or by directing the venting 46 air from a cow barn into the soil bed of a nearby greenhouse, utilising microbial CH₄ oxidation (Nisbet et al., 47 2020). Microbial CH₄ oxidation could also be utilized for removal of CH₄ leaked from point sources by building biocatalytic polymers which include methane-oxidizing enzymes (Blanchette et al., 2016). Methane 48 49 removal is, however, still in its infancy and the available literature is insufficient for an assessment.

50 51

52 [START FIGURE 5.36 HERE]

Figure 5.36: Characteristics of carbon dioxide removal (CDR) methods, ordered according to the time scale of
 carbon storage. The first column shows biogeophysical (for open-ocean methods) or technical (for all

other methods) sequestration potentials (i.e. the sequestration potentials constrained by biological, geophysical, geochemical limits and thermodynamics and, for technical potentials, availability of technologies and practices; technical potentials for some methods also consider social or environmental factors if these represent strong barriers for deployment; see Glossary, Annex VII), classified into low (< 0.3 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹), moderate (0.3–3 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹) and large (>3 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹) (details underlying this classification are provided in Supplementary Materials Table 5.SM.5). The other columns show Earth system feedbacks that deployment of a given CDR method would have on carbon sequestration and climate, along with biogeochemical, biophysical, and other side effects of a given method. Earth system feedbacks do not include the direct effect of CO₂ sequestration on atmospheric CO₂, only secondary effects. For Earth system feedbacks, the colours indicate whether the feedbacks strengthen or weaken carbon sequestration and the climate cooling effect of a given CDR method. For biogeochemical and biophysical side effects the colours indicate whether the deployment of a CDR method increases or decreases the magnitude of the effect, whereas for co-benefits and trade-offs the colour indicates whether deployment of a CDR method results in beneficial (co-benefits) or adverse side-effects (trade-offs) for water quality and quantity, food production and biodiversity. The details and references underlying the Earth system feedback and side-effect assessment are provided in Supplementary Materials Table 5.SM.4. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.36 HERE]

5.6.3 Biogeochemical responses to Solar Radiation Modification (SRM)

24 25 This section assesses the possible consequences of solar radiation modification (SRM) on the biosphere and global biogeochemical cycles. The SRM options (Table 4.6) and the physical climate response to SRM is 26 27 assessed in detail in Chapter 4 (Section 4.6.3). Chapter 6 (Section 6.3.6) assesses the potential effective 28 radiative forcing of aerosol-based SRM options and Chapter 8 (Section 8.6.3) assesses the abrupt water cycle 29 changes in response to initiation or termination of SRM. Most literature on the biogeochemical responses to SRM focuses on stratospheric aerosol injection (SAI), and only a few studies have investigated the 30 31 biogeochemical responses to marine cloud brightening (MCB) and cirrus cloud thinning (CCT). At the time 32 of AR5, there were only a few studies on the biogeochemical responses to SRM. The main assessment of 33 AR5 (Ciais et al., 2013) was that SRM will not interfere with the direct biogeochemical effects of increased CO₂ such as ocean acidification and CO₂ fertilisation effect but could affect the carbon cycle through 34 35 climate-carbon feedbacks. Overall, AR5 concluded that the level of confidence on the effects of SRM on 36 carbon and other biogeochemical cycles is very low (Ciais et al., 2013). Since AR5, more modelling work 37 has been conducted to examine various aspects of the global biogeochemical cycle responses to SRM.

38 39

40

41

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19 20

21 22 23

5.6.3.1 Effects of SRM on the Carbon Cycle

Relative to a high-GHG world without SRM, SRM would affect the carbon cycles through changes in
sunlight, climate (e.g. temperature, precipitation, soil moisture, ocean circulation), and atmospheric
chemistry (e.g. ozone) (Cao, 2018) (Section 4.6.3.3). Net SRM effects on the carbon cycle, relative to a
world without SRM, depend on the change of individual factors, and interactions among them.

46 SRM-mediated sunlight changes directly affect the carbon cycle. In particular, SAI would reduce the 47 48 sunlight reaching the Earth's surface, but also increase the fraction of sunlight that is diffuse. These changes 49 in the quantity and quality of the sunlight have opposing effects on the photosynthesis of land plants. On 50 their own, reductions in photosynthetically active radiation (PAR) will reduce photosynthesis. However, 51 diffuse light is more effective than direct light in accessing the light-limited leaves within plant canopies, 52 leading to the so-called 'diffuse-radiation' fertilisation effect (Mercado et al., 2009). The estimated balance 53 between the negative impacts of reducing PAR and the positive impacts of increasing diffuse fraction differ 54 between models (Kalidindi et al., 2015; Xia et al., 2016; Yang et al., 2020a) and across different ecosystems. 55 The change in the absolute amount of direct and diffuse radiation could also depend on the height of the

additional sulphate aerosol layer in the stratosphere and the hygroscopic growth of aerosols (Krishnamohan

57 et al., 2019, 2020).

1 2 SRM-mediated cooling also affects the terrestrial carbon cycle. Relative to a high-GHG world without SRM, the simulated responses of net primary production (NPP) to SRM differ widely between models, such that 3 even the sign of global mean change is uncertain (Glienke et al., 2015). SRM-induced cooling would 4 5 decrease NPP at high latitudes by reducing the length of the growing season (Glienke et al., 2015). At low 6 latitudes, the NPP response to SRM-induced cooling is sensitive to the effect of nitrogen limitation (Duan et 7 al., 2020; Glienke et al., 2015;). SRM-induced cooling tends to increase NPP in models without the nitrogen cycle because of reduced heat stress. However, in models including the nitrogen cycle, this is counteracted 8 9 by reductions in NPP because of reductions in nitrogen mineralisation and nitrogen availability (Glienke et 10 al., 2015). SRM-induced changes in the hydrological cycle (Section 8.6.3), including changes in evapotranspiration, precipitation, and soil moisture, also pose strong constraints on the vegetation response 11 (Dagon and Schrag, 2019). For the same amount of global mean cooling, different SRM options, such as 12 SAI, MCB, and CCT, would have different effects on GPP and NPP because of different spatial patterns of 13 14 temperature available sunlight, and hydrological cycle changes (Section 4.6.3.3) (Duan et al., 2020). 15 Modelling studies show that SRM-induced cooling would reduce plant and soil respiration (Tjiputra et al., 2016; Cao and Jiang, 2017; Muri et al., 2018; Yang et al., 2020b). Thus, despite the large uncertainty in 16 modelled NPP response, existing modelling studies consistently show that relative to a high-CO₂ world 17 18 without SRM, SRM would increase the global land carbon sink (high confidence). 19

Based on available evidence, SRM with elevated CO₂ would increase global mean NPP and carbon storage
on land, relative to an unperturbed climate mainly because of CO₂ fertilisation of photosynthesis (Glienke et
al., 2015; Tjiputra et al., 2016; Dagon and Schrag, 2019; Duan et al., 2020; Yang et al., 2020b) (*high confidence*). However, the amount of increase is uncertain as it depends on the extent to which CO₂
fertilisation of land plants is limited by nutrient availability.

[START FIGURE 5.37 HERE]

29 Figure 5.37: Cumulative carbon dioxide (CO₂) uptake by land and ocean carbon sinks in response to 30 stratospheric sulfur dioxide (SO₂) injection. Results are shown for a scenario with 50-year 31 (2020–2069) continuous stratospheric SO₂ injection at a rate of 5 Tg per year appplied to a RCP4.5 32 baseline scenario (GeoMIP experiment G4; Kravitz et al., (2011)), followed by termination in year 2070. 33 Anomalies are shown relative to RCP4.5 for the multimodel ensemble mean and for each of six ESMs 34 over the 50-year period of stratospheric SO₂ injection (left), and over 20 years after termination of SO₂ 35 injection (right). Adapted from Plazzotta et al. (2019). Further details on data sources and processing are 36 available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6). 37

[END FIGURE 5.37 HERE]

38 39 40

26 27

28

Relative to a high-CO₂ world without SRM, SRM would also have compensating effects on crop yields. 41 SRM is expected to have a positive impact on crop yields by diminishing heat stress (Pongratz et al., 2012). 42 43 However, reductions in light availability will produce a counteracting reduction in crop yields, especially if 44 the crop type does not benefit appreciably from diffuse-light fertilisation (Proctor et al., 2018). The balance 45 between these effects varies markedly across crop types and regions, from projected increases in maize production in China (Xia et al., 2014) to reductions in groundnut yields in parts of India (Yang et al., 2016). 46 47 Because of these diverging results from a limited set of studies, there is overall low confidence in the effect 48 of SRM on crop yields.

49

50 Consistent with the AR5 assessment, there is *high confidence* that SRM would not mitigate CO_2 -induced 51 ocean acidification (Ciais et al., 2013). Some studies even suggest an acceleration of deep-ocean 52 origination of acceleration of deep-ocean 53 ocean acidification of acceleration of deep-ocean 54 ocean acidification of acceleration of deep-ocean 55 ocean acidification of acceleration of deep-ocean 56 ocean acidification of acceleration of accel

acidification as a result of ocean circulation change (Tjiputra et al., 2016; Lauvset et al., 2017). There are large differences in the simulated spatial pattern of ocean NPP change in response to SRM, which depends

54 strongly on the SRM method that is considered (Partanen et al., 2016; Lauvset et al., 2017).

55 56

1 2

5.6.3.2 Consequences of SRM and its termination on atmospheric CO2 burden

3 Modelling studies consistently show that relative to a high-CO₂ world without SRM, SRM-induced cooling 4 (Section 4.6.3.3) would reduce plant and soil respiration, and also reduce the negative effects of warming on 5 ocean carbon uptake (Tjiputra et al., 2016; Xia et al., 2016; Cao and Jiang, 2017; Jiang et al., 2018; Muri et 6 al., 2018; Sonntag et al., 2018; Plazzotta et al., 2019; Yang et al., 2020b). A multi-model study (Plazzotta et 7 al., 2019) indicates that relative to a high-CO₂ concentration world without SRM, statospheric SO₂ injection 8 increases the allowable CO_2 emission by enhancing CO_2 uptake by both land and ocean (Figure 5.37). As a 9 result of enhanced global carbon uptake, SRM would reduce the burden of atmospheric CO₂ (high 10 confidence). However, the amount of SRM-induced reduction in atmospheric CO₂ depends on the future 11 emission scenario and modelled oceanic and terrestrial carbon sinks, which differ widely between models (Tjiputra et al., 2016; Xia et al., 2016; Cao and Jiang, 2017; Muri et al., 2018). Models that include the 12 terrestrial nitrogen cycle usually report a much smaller reduction of atmospheric CO₂ in response to SRM 13 14 than models without the nitrogen cycle mainly because nitrogen limitation leads to a weaker terrestrial 15 carbon sink (Tjiputra et al., 2016; Muri et al., 2018; Yang et al., 2020b). Large scale application of SAI is found to reduce the rate of release of CO₂ and CH₄ from permafrost thaw (Lee et al., 2019; Chen et al., 16 17 2020).

18

19 A hypothetical, sudden and sustained termination of SRM would cause a rapid increase in global warming

that poses great risks to biodiversity (Jones et al., 2013a; McCusker et al., 2014; Trisos et al., 2018) (Section 4.6.3.3). A sudden and sustained termination of SRM would also weaken carbon sinks, accelerating

4.0.5.5). A sudden and sustained termination of SKM would also weaken carbon sinks, accelerating
 atmospheric CO₂ accumulation and inducing further warming (Figure 5.37) (Matthews and Caldeira, 2007;

Tjiputra et al., 2016; Muri et al., 2018; Plazzotta et al., 2019). However, a scenario with gradual phase-out of

23 Tiputra et al., 2016; Muri et al., 2018; Plazzotta et al., 2019). However, a scenario with gradual phase-out of 24 SRM under emission reduction could reduce the large negative effect of sudden SRM termination

(MacMartin et al., 2014; Keith and MacMartin, 2015; Tilmes et al., 2016), though this would be limited by

how rapidly emission reductions can be scaled-up (Ekholm and Korhonen, 2016).

27 28

29 5.6.3.3 Consequences of SRM on other Biogeochemical Cycles

30 SAI is found to reduce global average surface ozone concentration (Xia et al., 2017) mainly as a result of 31 aerosol-induced reduction in stratospheric ozone at polar regions, resulting in reduced transport of ozone 32 33 from the stratosphere (Pitari et al., 2014; Tilmes et al., 2018). The reduction in surface ozone, together with 34 alteration to UV radiation, would have important implications for vegetation response (Xia et al., 2017). A 35 modelling study shows that sea salt aerosol injection for MCB would reduce OH concentration and increase 36 CH₄ lifetime, and hence, have potential implications for surface ozone pollution (Horowitz et al., 2020). It 37 has also been reported that the use of SAI to limit global mean warming from 2°C to 1.5°C would reduce fire 38 weather in many areas (Burton et al., 2018).

39 40

41 5.6.3.4 Synthesis of biogeochemical responses to SRM

42 43 SRM would alter the global carbon cycle through SRM-induced climate effect such as changes in sunlight, 44 temperature, precipitation, and ocean circulation. Compared to high-CO2 world without SRM, SRM would 45 enhance the net uptake of CO_2 by the terrestrial biosphere and ocean, thus acting to reduce atmospheric CO_2 46 (high confidence). SRM would also affect surface ozone, UV radiation, and atmospheric chemistry. Due to 47 complex interplays between SRM-induced changes in direct and diffuse sunlight, temperature, the coupling 48 of water-carbon-nitrogen cycles, and atmospheric chemistry, there is large uncertainty in the overall response 49 of the terrestrial biosphere response to SRM. Thus, the level of confidence on the effect of SRM on carbon 50 and other biogeochemical cycles is low.

51 52

53 **5.7 Final Remarks**54

55 Key research developments to further strengthen the confidence levels in AR7.

*Contemporary Greenhouse Gases Trends and Attribution*Further constrain the CO₂, CH₄ and N₂O fluxes from

- Further constrain the CO₂, CH₄ and N₂O fluxes from land use, land use change and forestry (including gross fluxes), and fossil fuels. Improving spatial resolution and representations of land management, such as forestry, grazing and cropping.
- Improve representation of the variability and trends in the transport of carbon through the land to ocean continuum, which has implications for partitioning of the land and ocean CO₂ sinks.
- Improve understanding of the controls over the airborne franction and sinks rates, their trends, and future dynamics.
- Fill gaps in space and time for ocean CO₂ and ancillary physical and biogeochemical observations at the ocean surface and interior to reduce the biases and uncertainties in the variability and trends for air-sea fluxes and inventory changes, particularly for the Arctic and the Southern Ocean.
- Reduce uncertainties in wetland CH₄ emissions, which is largest source term in the global CH₄ budget and proportionally have the largest uncertainty, in order to better understand future CH₄-climate feedbacks.
- Reduce uncertainties in atmospheric transport models used to estimate regional sources and sinks of greenhouse gases as independent evidence from that of ground and inventory estimates.

19 Ocean Acidification and Deoxygenation 20 • Improve observations for the inter

- Improve observations for the interplay between carbonate chemistry and a variety of biogeochemical and physical processes including eutrophication and freshwater inflow in coastal zones to increase the robustness of future assessments of ocean acidification.
- Improve our understanding of changes in water mass ventilation associated with climate change and variability to gain further insights into future trends in ocean acidification and deoxygenation in the ocean interior.

Biogeochemical Feedbacks on Climate Change

- Improve understanding and representation in Earth system models (ESMs) of changes in land carbon storage and associated carbon-climate feedbacks including better treatment of the CO₂ fertilisation, nutrient-limitations, soil organic matter stabilisation and turnover; land use change; large-scale and fine-scale permafrost carbon; plant growth, mortality, and competition dynamics; plant hydraulics; and disturbance processes.
- Improve observations and process understanding of CH₄ and N₂O source responses to climate, specifically from wetlands and permafrost thaw.
 - Improve observations and process understanding of ocean N₂O source responses to oxygen loss and climate particularly in the oxygen minimum zones of the tropical oceans and eastern boundary upwelling regions.
 - Improve understanding of the sensitivity of ocean carbon-climate feedbacks to physical processes that are not yet resolved by the ocean domain in ESMs.
 - Improve understanding of the processes affecting the efficiency, climate sensitivity and emerging feedbacks in the ocean carbon cycle via the biological carbon pump to constrain future global ocean feedbacks.

44 Remaining Carbon Budget to Climate Stabilisation

- Improve understanding of both the sign and magnitude of a possible zero emissions commitment (ZEC). The ZEC affects estimates of carbon budgets derived from the TCRE, but not TCRE itself.
 ZEC is particularly relevant once global CO₂ emissions decline towards net zero.
 - Better constrain of the airborne fraction to reduce the spread in TCRE assessment.
 - Accounting for timescales of Earth system feedbacks over time for increased accuracy of mitigation needs once global CO₂ emissions reach near-zero levels.

52 Carbon Dioxide Removal (CDR) and Solar Radiation Modification

• Run large-scale and long-term experiments and assessments to explore regional feasibility of CDR methods, that they present an actual and verifiable negative regional carbon balance, and that they do not result in adverse unintended consequences.

2

• Improve understanding of the effectiveness of CDR methods to lower atmospheric CO₂ and reduce warming taking into account Earth system feedbacks.



Frequently Asked Questions

FAQ 5.1: Is the natural removal of carbon from the atmosphere weakening?

4 5 For decades, about half of the carbon dioxide (CO_2) that human activities have emitted to the atmosphere has been taken up by natural carbon sinks in vegetation, soils and oceans. These natural sinks of CO₂ have 6 7 thus roughly halved the rate at which atmospheric CO_2 concentrations have increased, and therefore slowed 8 down global warming. However, observations show that the processes underlying this uptake are beginning 9 to respond to increasing CO_2 in the atmosphere and climate change in a way that will weaken nature's 10 capacity to take up CO_2 in the future. Understanding of the magnitude of this change is essential for projecting how the climate system will respond to future emissions and emission reduction-efforts.

11

1

2 3

12 13

Direct observations of CO_2 concentrations in the atmosphere, which began in 1958, show that the atmosphere has only retained roughly half of the CO₂ emitted by human activities due to the combustion of 14 15 fossil fuels and land-use change such as deforestation (FAQ 5.1, Figure 1). Natural carbon cycle processes on land and in the oceans have taken up the remainder of these emissions. These land and ocean removals or 16 17 'sinks' have grown largely in proportion to the increase in CO₂ emissions, taking up 31% (land) and 23% (ocean) of the emissions in 2010–2019, respectively (FAQ 5.1, Figure 1). Therefore, the average proportion 18 19 of yearly CO₂ emissions staying in the atmosphere has remained roughly stable at 44 % over the last six decades despite continuously increasing CO₂ emissions from human activities.

20 21

22 On land, it is mainly the vegetation that captures CO₂ from the atmosphere through *plant photosynthesis*, 23 which ultimately accumulates both in vegetation and soils. As more CO₂ accumulates in the atmosphere, 24 plant carbon capture increases through the so-called CO₂ fertilisation effect in regions where plant growth is 25 not limited by, for instance, nutrient availability. Climate change affects the processes responsible for the 26 uptake and release of CO₂ on land in multiple ways. Land CO₂ uptake is generally increased by longer growing seasons due to global warming in cold regions and by nitrogen deposition in nitrogen-limited 27 28 regions. Respiration by plants and soil organisms, natural disturbances such as fires, and human activities 29 such as deforestation all release CO₂ back into the atmosphere. The combined effect of climate change on 30 these processes is to weaken the future land sink. In particular, extreme temperatures and droughts as well as 31 permafrost thaw (see FAO 5.2) tend to reduce the land sink regionally.

32

In the ocean, several factors control how much CO_2 is captured: the difference in CO_2 partial pressure 33 between the atmosphere and the surface ocean, wind speeds at the ocean surface; the chemical composition 34 35 of seawater (that is, its *buffering capacity*), which affects how much CO_2 can be taken up; and the use of CO_2 36 in photosynthesis by seawater microalgae. The CO2-enriched surface ocean water is transported to the deep 37 ocean in specific zones around the globe (such as the Northern Atlantic and the Southern Ocean), effectively 38 storing the CO₂ away from the atmosphere for many decades to centuries. The combined effect of warmer 39 surface ocean temperatures on these processes is to weaken the future ocean CO_2 sink.

40

41 The ocean carbon sink is better quantified than the land sink thanks to direct ocean and atmospheric carbon 42 observations. The land carbon sink is more challenging to monitor globally, because it varies widely even 43 regionally. There is currently no direct evidence that the natural sinks are slowing down, because observable 44 changes in the fraction of human emissions stored on land or in oceans are small compared to year-to-year 45 and decadal variations of these sinks. Nevertheless, it is becoming more obvious that atmospheric and 46 climate changes are affecting the processes controlling the land and ocean sinks. 47

48 Since both the land and ocean sinks respond to the rise in atmospheric CO₂ and to human-induced global 49 warming, the absolute amount of CO₂ taken up by land and ocean will be affected by future CO₂ emissions.

50 This also implies that if countries manage to strongly reduce global CO₂ emissions, or even remove CO₂

51 from the atmosphere, these sinks will take up less CO_2 because of the reduced human perturbation of the

52 carbon cycle. Under future high-warming scenarios, it is expected that the global ocean and land sinks will

53 stop growing in the second half of the century as climate change increasingly affects them. Thus, both the

54 total amount of CO₂ emitted to the atmosphere and the responses of the natural CO₂ sinks will determine 55 what efforts are required to limit global warming to a certain level (see FAQ 5.4), underscoring how

important it is to understand the evolution of these natural CO₂ sinks.

[START FAQ 5.1, FIGURE 1 HERE]

FAQ 5.1, Figure 1: Atmospheric CO2 and natural carbon sinks. (Top) Global emissions of CO2 from human activities and the growth rate of CO2 in the atmosphere, (middle) the net land and ocean CO2 removal ("natural sinks"), as well as (bottom) the fraction of CO2 emitted by human activities remaining in atmosphere from 1960 to 2019. Lines are the five years running mean, error-bars denote the uncertainty of the mean estimate. See Table 5.SM.6 for more information on the data underlying this figure.

[END FAQ 5.1, FIGURE 1 HERE]

13 14

1

2 3 4

5

10

11

12

FAQ 5.2: Can thawing permafrost substantially increase global warming?

In the Arctic, large amounts of organic carbon are stored in permafrost – ground that remains frozen throughout the year. If significant areas of permafrost thaw as the climate warms, some of that carbon may be released into the atmosphere in the form of carbon dioxide or methane, resulting in additional warming. Projections from models of permafrost ecosystems suggest that future permafrost thaw will lead to some additional warming – enough to be important, but not enough to lead to a 'runaway warming' situation, where permafrost thaw leads to a dramatic, self-reinforcing acceleration of global warming.

The Arctic is the biggest climate-sensitive carbon pool on Earth, storing twice as much carbon in its frozen soils, or *permafrost*, than is currently stored in the atmosphere. As the Arctic region warms faster than anywhere else on earth, there are concerns that this warming could release greenhouse gases to the atmosphere and therefore significantly amplify climate change.

The carbon in the permafrost has built up over thousands of years, as dead plants have been buried and accumulated within layers of frozen soil, where the cold prevents the organic material from decomposing. As the Arctic warms and soils thaw, the organic matter in these soils begins to decompose rapidly and return to the atmosphere as either carbon dioxide or methane, which are both important greenhouse gases. Permafrost can also thaw abruptly in a given place, due to melting ice in the ground reshaping Arctic landscapes, lakes growing and draining, and fires burning away insulating surface soil layers. Thawing of permafrost carbon

has already been observed in the Arctic, and climate models project that much of the shallow permafrost (<3 m depth) throughout the Arctic would thaw under moderate to high amounts of global warming ($2^{\circ}C-4^{\circ}C$).

While permafrost processes are complex, they are beginning to be included in models that represent the 25 26 interactions between the climate and the carbon cycle. The projections from these permafrost carbon models 27 show a wide range in the estimated strength of a carbon-climate vicious circle, from both carbon dioxide and methane, equivalent to 14-175 billion tonnes of carbon dioxide released per 1°C of global warming. By 28 29 comparison, in 2019, human activities have released about 40 billion tonnes of carbon dioxide into the 30 atmosphere. This has two implications. First, the extra warming caused by permafrost thawing is strong 31 enough that it must be considered when estimating the total amount of remaining emissions permitted to 32 stabilise the climate at a given level of global warming (i.e., the remaining carbon budget, see FAQ 5.4). 33 Second, the models do not identify any one amount of warming at which permafrost thaw becomes a 'tipping 34 point' or threshold in the climate system that would lead to a runaway global warming. However, models do 35 project that emissions would continuously increase with warming, and that this trend could last for hundreds 36 of years.

37

Permafrost can also be found in other cold places (e.g., mountain ranges), but those places contain much less 38 39 carbon than in the Arctic. For instance, the Tibetan plateau contains about 3% as much carbon as is stored in 40 the Arctic. There is also concern about carbon frozen in shallow ocean sediments. These deposits are known 41 as *methane hydrates* or *clathrates*, which are methane molecules locked within a cage of ice molecules. They 42 formed as frozen soils that were flooded when sea levels rose after the last ice age. If these hydrates thaw, 43 they may release methane that can bubble up to the surface. The total amount of carbon in permafrost-44 associated methane hydrates is much less than the carbon in permafrost soils. Global warming takes 45 millennia to penetrate into the sediments beneath the ocean, which is why these hydrates are still responding 46 to the last deglaciation. As a result, only a small fraction of the existing hydrates could be destabilised during 47 the coming century. Even when methane is released from hydrates, most of it is expected to be consumed 48 and oxidised into carbon dioxide in the ocean before reaching the atmosphere. The most complete modelling 49 of these processes to date suggests a release to the atmosphere at a rate of less than 2% of current human-50 induced methane emissions.

51

52 Overall, thawing permafrost in the Arctic appears to be an important additional source of heat-trapping gases

to the atmosphere, more so than undersea hydrates. Climate and carbon cycle models are beginning to consider permafrost processes. While these models disagree on the exact amount of the heat-trapping gases

that will be released into the atmosphere, they agree (i) that the amount of such gases released from

permafrost will increase with the amount of global warming, and (ii) that the warming effect of thawing permafrost is significant enough to be considered in estimates of the remaining carbon budgets for limiting future warming.

Chapter 5

[START FAQ 5.2, FIGURE 1 HERE]

FAQ 5.2, Figure 1: The Arctic permafrost is a big pool of carbon that is sensitive to climate change. (left) Quantity of carbon stored in the permafrost, to 3 m depth (NCSCDv2 dataset) and (right) area of permafrost vulnerable to abrupt thaw (Circumpolar Thermokarst Landscapes dataset).

12 [END FAQ 5.2, FIGURE 1 HERE]

13

1

2

3

4 5 6

7 8

9

10

11

	SION	1S
RUBU		

1 FAO 5.3: Could climate change be reversed by removing carbon dioxide from the atmosphere? 2 3 Deliberate removal of carbon dioxide (CO_2) from the atmosphere could reverse (i.e. change the direction of) some aspects of climate change. However, this will only happen if it results in a net reduction in the total 4 5 amount of CO_2 in the atmosphere, that is, if deliberate removals are larger than emissions. Some climate change trends, such as the increase in global surface temperature, would start to reverse within a few years. 6 7 Other aspects of climate change would take decades (e.g., permafrost thawing) or centuries (e.g., 8 acidification of the deep ocean) to reverse, and some, such as sea level rise, would take centuries to 9 millennia to change direction. 10 11 The term *negative carbon dioxide (CO₂) emissions* refers to the removal of CO₂ from the atmosphere by 12 deliberate human activities, in addition to the removals that occur naturally, and is often used as synonymous with *carbon dioxide removal*. Negative CO₂ emissions can compensate for the release of CO₂ into the 13 atmosphere by human activities. They could be achieved by strengthening natural CO₂ sequestration 14 15 processes on land (e.g., by planting trees or through agricultural practices that increase the carbon content of soils) and/or in the ocean (e.g., by restoration of coastal ecosystems) or by removing CO₂ directly from the 16 17 atmosphere. If CO₂ removals are greater than human-caused CO₂ emissions globally, emissions are said to be net negative. It should be noted that CO₂ removal technologies are not yet ready or unable to achieve the 18 19 scale of removal that would be required to compensate for current levels of emissions, and most have 20 undesired side effects. 21 22 In the absence of deliberate CO₂ removal, the CO₂ concentration in the atmosphere (a measure of the amount 23 of CO₂ in the atmosphere) results from a balance between human-caused CO₂ release and the removal of 24 CO₂ by natural processes on land and in the ocean (natural 'carbon sinks') (see FAQ 5.1). If CO₂ release 25 exceeds removal by carbon sinks, the CO₂ concentration in the atmosphere would increase; if CO₂ release equals removal, the atmospheric CO₂ concentration would stabilise; and if CO₂ removal exceeds release, the 26 27 CO_2 concentration would decline. This applies in the same way to net CO_2 emissions that is, the sum of 28 human-caused releases and deliberate removals. 29 If the CO₂ concentration in the atmosphere starts to go down, the Earth's climate would respond to this 30 31 change (FAO 5.3, Figure 1). Some parts of the climate system take time to react to a change in CO_2 32 concentration, so a decline in atmospheric CO₂ as a result of net negative emissions would not lead to 33 immediate reversal of all climate change trends. Recent studies have shown that global surface temperature 34 starts to decline within a few years following a decline in atmospheric CO₂, although the decline would not be detectable for decades due to natural climate variability (see FAQ 4.2). Other consequences of human-35 36 induced climate change such as reduction in permafrost area would take decades, and yet others such as 37 warming, acidification and oxygen loss of the deep ocean would take centuries to reverse following a decline 38 in the atmospheric CO₂ concentration. Sea level would continue to rise for many centuries to millennia, even 39 if large deliberate CO₂ removals were successfully implemented. 40 A class of future scenarios that is receiving increasing attention, particularly in the context of ambitious 41 42 climate goals such as the global warming limits of 1.5°C or 2°C included in the Paris Agreement, are so-43 called 'overshoot' scenarios. In these scenarios, a slow rate of reductions in emissions in the near term is 44 compensated by net negative CO₂ emissions in the later part of this century, which results in a temporary 45 breach or 'overshoot' of a given warming level. Due to the delayed reaction of several climate system 46 components, it follows that the temporary overshoot would result in additional climate changes compared to 47 a scenario that reaches the goal without overshoot. These changes would take decades to many centuries to 48 reverse, with the reversal taking longer for scenarios with larger overshoot. 49

50 Removing more CO₂ from the atmosphere than is emitted into it would indeed begin to reverse some aspects 51 of climate change, but some changes would still continue in their current direction for decades to millennia.

51 of enhance enange, but some enanges would still continue in their eutrent direction for decades to infinemati-52 Approaches capable of large-scale removal of CO_2 are still in the state of research and development or

53 unproven at the scales of deployment necessary to achieve a net reduction in atmospheric CO_2 levels. CO_2

removal approaches, particularly those deployed on land, can have undesired side-effects on water, food

55 production and biodiversity.

[START FAQ 5.3, FIGURE 1 HERE]

FAQ 5.3, Figure 1: Changes in aspects of climate change in response to a peak and decline in the atmospheric CO₂ concentration (top panel). The vertical grey dashed line indicates the time of peak CO₂ concentration in all panels. It is shown that the reversal of global surface warming lags the decrease in the atmospheric CO₂ concentration by a few years, the reversal of permafrost area decline lags the decrease in atmospheric CO₂ by decades, and ocean thermal expansion continues for several centuries. Note that the quantitative information in the figure (i.e., numbers on vertical axes) is not to be emphasized as it results from simulations with just one model and will be different for other models. The qualitative behaviour, however, can be expected to be largely model independent.

17 [END FAQ 5.3, FIGURE 1 HERE]

FAQ 5.4: What are carbon budgets?

There are several types of carbon budgets. Most often, the term refers to the total net amount of carbon dioxide (CO_2) that can still be emitted by human activities while limiting global warming to a specified level (e.g., $1.5^{\circ}C$ or $2^{\circ}C$ above pre-industrial levels). This is referred to as the 'remaining carbon budget'. Several choices and value judgments have to be made before it can be unambiguously estimated. When the

6 choices and value judgments have to be made before it can be unambiguously estimated. When the 7 remaining carbon budget is combined with all past CO₂ emissions to date, a 'total carbon budget'

8 compatible with a specific global warming limit can also be defined. A third type of carbon budget is the

9 'historical carbon budget', which is a scientific way to describe all past and present sources and sinks of
0 CO₂.

10 11

The term *remaining carbon budget* is used to describe the total net amount of CO₂ that human activities can still release into the atmosphere while keeping global warming to a specified level, like 1.5°C or 2°C relative to pre-industrial temperatures. Emissions of CO₂ from human activities are the main cause of global warming. A remaining carbon budget can be defined because of the specific way CO₂ behaves in the Earth system. That is, global warming is roughly linearly proportional to the total net amount of CO₂ emissions that are released into the atmosphere by human activities – also referred to as cumulative anthropogenic CO₂ emissions. Other greenhouse gases behave differently and have to be accounted for separately.

20 The concept of a remaining carbon budget implies that to stabilize global warming at any particular level,

21 global emissions of CO_2 need to be reduced to net zero levels at some point. Net zero CO_2 emissions

describes a situation in which all the anthropogenic emissions of CO₂ are counterbalanced by deliberate 22 23 anthropogenic removals so that on average no CO_2 is added or removed from the atmosphere by human 24 activities. Atmospheric CO₂ concentrations in such a situation would gradually decline to a long-term stable 25 level as excess CO_2 in the atmosphere is taken up ocean and land sinks (see FAO 5.1). The concept of a 26 remaining carbon budget also means that if CO₂ emissions reductions are delayed, deeper and faster reductions are needed later to stay within the same budget. If the remaining carbon budget is exceeded, this 27 28 will result in either higher global warming or a need to actively remove CO₂ from the atmosphere to reduce 29 global temperatures back down to the desired level (see FAO 5.3).

30

31 Estimating the size of remaining carbon budgets depends on a set of choices. These choices include (1) the global warming level that is chosen as a limit (for example, 1.5°C or 2°C relative to pre-industrial levels), (2) 32 33 the probability with which we want to ensure that warming is held below that limit (for example, a one-in-34 two, two-in-three, or higher chance), and (3) how successful we are in limiting emissions of other 35 greenhouse gases that affect the climate, such as methane or nitrous oxide. These choices can be informed by 36 science but ultimately represent subjective choices. Once they have been made, we can combine knowledge 37 about how much our planet has warmed already, about the amount of warming per cumulative tonne of CO₂, 38 and about the amount of warming that is still expected once global net CO₂ emissions are brought down to 39 zero to estimate the remaining carbon budget for a given temperature goal. For example, to limit global 40 warming to 1.5°C above pre-industrial levels with either a one-in-two (50%) or two-in-three (67%) chance, 41 the remaining carbon budgets amount to 500 and 400 billion tonnes of CO₂ respectively, from 1 January 42 2020 onward (FAQ 5.4, Figure 1). Currently, human activities are emitting around 40 billion tonnes of CO₂ 43 into the atmosphere in a single year.

44

The remaining carbon budget depends on how much the world has already warmed to date. This past 45 46 warming is caused by historical emissions, which are estimated by looking at the historical carbon budget -47 a scientific way to describe all past and present sources and sinks of CO_2 . It describes how the CO_2 48 emissions from human activities have redistributed across the various CO₂ reservoirs of the Earth system. 49 These reservoirs are the ocean, the land vegetation, and the atmosphere (into which CO_2 was emitted). The 50 share of CO_2 that is not taken up by the ocean or the land, and that thus increases the concentration of CO_2 in 51 the atmosphere, causes global warming. The historical carbon budget tells us that of the about 2560 billion 52 tonnes of CO₂ that were released into the atmosphere by human activities between the years 1750 and 2019, 53 about a quarter were absorbed by the ocean (causing ocean acidification) and about a third by the land

vegetation. About 45% of these emissions remain in the atmosphere (see FAQ 5.1). Adding these historical
 CO₂ emissions to estimates of remaining carbon budgets allows one to estimate the *total carbon budget*

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

Total pages: 221

consistent with a specific global warming level.

3 In summary, determining a remaining carbon budget – that is, how much CO_2 can be released into the atmosphere while stabilizing global temperature below a chosen level - is well understood but relies on a set 4 5 of choices. What is clear, however, is that for limiting warming below 1.5°C or 2°C the remaining carbon 6 budget from 2020 onwards is much smaller than the total CO₂ emissions released to date. 7

[START FAQ 5.4, FIGURE 1] 9

10 FAQ 5.4, Figure 1: Various types of carbon budgets. Historical cumulative CO₂ emissions determine to a large 11 degree how much the world has warmed to date, while the remaining carbon budget indicates how much 12 CO₂ could still be emitted while keeping warming below specific temperature thresholds. Several factors 13 limit the precision with which the remaining carbon budget can be estimated, and estimates therefore need to 14 specify the probability with which they aim at limiting warming to the intended target level (e.g., limiting 15 warming to 1.5°C with a 67% probability).

16 17

1

2

8

18 [END FAQ 5.4, FIGURE 1]

- References
- Abatzoglou, J.T., A.P. Williams, and R. Barbero, 2019: Global Emergence of Anthropogenic Climate Change in Fire Weather Indices. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **46(1)**, 326–336, doi:<u>10.1029/2018gl080959</u>.
- Abbott, B.W. and J.B. Jones, 2015: Permafrost collapse alters soil carbon stocks, respiration, CH4, and N2O in upland tundra. *Global Change Biology*, **21(12)**, 4570–4587, doi:<u>10.1111/gcb.13069</u>.
- Abram, N.J. et al., 2021: Connections of climate change and variability to large and extreme forest fires in southeast Australia. *Communications Earth & Environment*, **2(1)**, 8, doi:<u>10.1038/s43247-020-00065-8</u>.
- Achat, D.L., L. Augusto, A. Gallet-Budynek, and D. Loustau, 2016: Future challenges in coupled C–N–P cycle models for terrestrial ecosystems under global change: a review. *Biogeochemistry*, **131(1–2)**, 173–202, doi:10.1007/s10533-016-0274-9.
- Adams, C.A., J.E. Andrews, and T. Jickells, 2012: Nitrous oxide and methane fluxes vs. carbon, nitrogen and phosphorous burial in new intertidal and saltmarsh sediments. *Science of The Total Environment*, **434**, 240–251, doi:<u>10.1016/j.scitotenv.2011.11.058</u>.
- Adams, M.A., T.N. Buckley, and T.L. Turnbull, 2020: Diminishing CO2-driven gains in water-use efficiency of global forests. *Nature Climate Change*, **10(5)**, 466–471, doi:<u>10.1038/s41558-020-0747-7</u>.
- Ahlstrom, A. et al., 2015: The dominant role of semi-arid ecosystems in the trend and variability of the land CO2 sink. *Science*, **348(6237)**, 895–899, doi:<u>10.1126/science.aaa1668</u>.
- Ahn, J. and E.J. Brook, 2014: Siple Dome ice reveals two modes of millennial CO2 change during the last ice age. *Nature Communications*, **5(1)**, 3723, doi:<u>10.1038/ncomms4723</u>.
- Ainsworth, E.A. and S.P. Long, 2005: What have we learned from 15 years of free-air CO2 enrichment (FACE)? A meta-analytic review of the responses of photosynthesis, canopy properties and plant production to rising CO2. *New Phytologist*, **165(2)**, 351–372, doi:10.1111/j.1469-8137.2004.01224.x.
- Ajayi, S. et al., 2020: Evaluation of Paleocene-Eocene Thermal Maximum Carbon Isotope Record Completeness An Illustration of the Potential of Dynamic Time Warping in Aligning Paleo-Proxy Records. *Geochemistry, Geophysics, Geosystems*, **21(3)**, e2019GC008620, doi:<u>10.1029/2019gc008620</u>.
- Al-Haj, A.N. and R.W. Fulweiler, 2020: A synthesis of methane emissions from shallow vegetated coastal ecosystems. *Global Change Biology*, **26(5)**, 2988–3005, doi:<u>10.1111/gcb.15046</u>.
- Allen, C.D., D.D. Breshears, and N.G. McDowell, 2015: On underestimation of global vulnerability to tree mortality and forest die-off from hotter drought in the Anthropocene. *Ecosphere*, **6(8)**, art129, doi:<u>10.1890/es15-00203.1</u>.
- Allen, G.H. and T.M. Pavelsky, 2018: Global extent of rivers and streams. *Science*, **361(6402)**, 585–588, doi:<u>10.1126/science.aat0636</u>.
- Allen, M.R. et al., 2009: Warming caused by cumulative carbon emissions towards the trillionth tonne. *Nature*, **458(7242)**, 1163–1166, doi:<u>10.1038/nature08019</u>.
- Allen, M.R. et al., 2018: Framing and Context. In: *Global Warming of 1.5°C. An IPCC Special Report on the impacts of global warming of 1.5°C above pre-industrial levels and related global greenhouse gas emission pathways, in the context of strengthening the global response to the threat of climate change, [Masson-Delmotte, V., P. Zhai, H.-O. Pörtner, D. Roberts, J. Skea, P.R. Shukla, A. Pirani, W. Moufouma-Okia, C. Péan, R. Pidcock, S. Connors, J.B.R. Matthews, Y. Chen, X. Zhou, M.I. Gomis, E. Lonnoy, T. Maycock, M. Tignor, and T. Waterfield (eds.)]. In Press, pp. 49–92.*
- Anagnostou, E. et al., 2016: Changing atmospheric CO2 concentration was the primary driver of early Cenozoic climate. *Nature*, 533(7603), 380–384, doi:<u>10.1038/nature17423</u>.
- Anav, A. et al., 2013: Evaluating the Land and Ocean Components of the Global Carbon Cycle in the CMIP5 Earth
 System Models. *Journal of Climate*, 26(18), 6801–6843, doi:10.1175/jcli-d-12-00417.1.
- Anav, A. et al., 2015: Spatiotemporal patterns of terrestrial gross primary production: A review. *Reviews of Geophysics*, 53(3), 785–818, doi:10.1002/2015rg000483.
- Andela, N. et al., 2017: A human-driven decline in global burned area. *Science*, 1356, 1356–1362, doi:<u>10.1126/science.aal4108</u>.
- Anderegg, W.R.L. et al., 2015: Tropical nighttime warming as a dominant driver of variability in the terrestrial carbon
 sink. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 112(51), 201521479, doi:10.1073/pnas.1521479112.
- Anderegg, W.R.L. et al., 2020: Climate-driven risks to the climate mitigation potential of forests. *Science*, doi:10.1126/science.aaz7005.
- Anderson, K. and G. Peters, 2016: The trouble with negative emissions. *Science*, **354(6309)**, 182 LP 183, doi:10.1126/science.aah4567.
- Anderson, R.F. et al., 2019: Deep-Sea Oxygen Depletion and Ocean Carbon Sequestration During the Last Ice Age.
 Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 33(3), 301–317, doi:10.1029/2018gb006049.
- Andrew, R.M., 2018: Global CO2 emissions from cement production. *Earth System Science Data*, 10(1), 195–217, doi:10.5194/essd-10-195-2018.
- 60 Andrew, R.M., 2019: Global CO2 emissions from cement production, 1928–2018. Earth System Science Data, 11(4),

1 1675-1710, doi:10.5194/essd-11-1675-2019. 2 Andrew, R.M., 2020: A comparison of estimates of global carbon dioxide emissions from fossil carbon sources. Earth 3 System Science Data, 12(2), 1437–1465, doi: 10.5194/essd-12-1437-2020. 4 Aragão, L.E.O.C. et al., 2018: 21st Century drought-related fires counteract the decline of Amazon deforestation carbon 5 emissions. Nature Communications, 9(1), 536, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-02771-y. 6 Archer, D., B. Buffett, and V. Brovkin, 2009: Ocean methane hydrates as a slow tipping point in the global carbon 7 cycle. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 106(49), 20596–20601, 8 doi:10.1073/pnas.0800885105. 9 Ardyna, M. and K.R. Arrigo, 2020: Phytoplankton dynamics in a changing Arctic Ocean. Nature Climate Change, 10 10(10), 892–903, doi:10.1038/s41558-020-0905-y. 11 Arévalo-Martínez, D.L., A. Kock, C.R. Löscher, R.A. Schmitz, and H.W. Bange, 2015: Massive nitrous oxide 12 emissions from the tropical South Pacific Ocean. Nature Geoscience, 8(7), 530-533, doi:10.1038/ngeo2469. 13 Armour, K.C., J. Marshall, J.R. Scott, A. Donohoe, and E.R. Newsom, 2016: Southern Ocean warming delayed by 14 circumpolar upwelling and equatorward transport. Nature Geoscience, 9(7), 549-554, doi:10.1038/ngeo2731 15 Arneth, A. et al., 2010: Terrestrial biogeochemical feedbacks in the climate system. Nature Geoscience, 3(8), 525-532. 16 doi:10.1038/ngeo905. 17 Arneth, A. et al., 2017: Historical carbon dioxide emissions caused by land-use changes are possibly larger than 18 assumed. Nature Geoscience, 10(2), 79-84, doi: 10.1038/ngeo2882. 19 Arora, V.K. and J.R. Melton, 2018: Reduction in global area burned and wildfire emissions since 1930s enhances 20 carbon uptake by land. Nature Communications, 9(1), 1326, doi:10.1038/s41467-018-03838-0. 21 Arora, V.K. et al., 2013: Carbon-concentration and carbon-climate feedbacks in CMIP5 Earth system models. Journal 22 of Climate, 26(15), 5289-5314, doi: 10.1175/jcli-d-12-00494.1. 23 Arora, V.K. et al., 2020: Carbon-concentration and carbon-climate feedbacks in CMIP6 models and their comparison 24 to CMIP5 models. Biogeosciences, 17(16), 4173-4222, doi:10.5194/bg-17-4173-2020. 25 Arzhanov, M.M. and I.I. Mokhov, 2017: Stability of continental relic methane hydrates for the holocene climatic 26 optimum and for contemporary conditions. Doklady Earth Sciences, 476(2), 1163-1167, 27 doi:10.1134/s1028334x17100026. 28 Arzhanov, M.M., I.I. Mokhov, and S.N. Denisov, 2016: Impact of regional climatic change on the stability of relic gas 29 hydrates. Doklady Earth Sciences, 468(2), 616-618, doi:10.1134/s1028334x1606009x. 30 Arzhanov, M.M., V. Malakhova, and I.I. Mokhov, 2020: Modeling thermal regime and evolution of the methane 31 hydrate stability zone of the Yamal perinsula permafrost. Permafrost and Periglacial Processes, 31(4), 487-32 496, doi:10.1002/ppp.2074. 33 Astor, Y.M. et al., 2013: Interannual variability in sea surface temperature and fCO2 changes in the Cariaco Basin. 34 Deep Sea Research Part II: Topical Studies in Oceanography, -, doi: 10.1016/j.dsr2.2013.01.002. 35 Atwood, T.B. et al., 2017: Global patterns in mangrove soil carbon stocks and losses. Nature Climate Change, 7(7), 36 523-528, doi:10.1038/nclimate3326. 37 Auger, M., R. Morrow, E. Kestenare, J.-B. Sallée, and R. Cowley, 2021: Southern Ocean in-situ temperature trends 38 over 25 years emerge from interannual variability. Nature Communications, 12(1), 514, doi:10.1038/s41467-39 020-20781-1. Azetsu-Scott, K. et al., 2010: Calcium carbonate saturation states in the waters of the Canadian Arctic Archipelago and 40 41 the Labrador Sea. Journal of Geophysical Research, 115(C11), C11021, doi:10.1029/2009jc005917. 42 Babbin, A.R., D. Bianchi, A. Jayakumar, and B.B. Ward, 2015: Rapid nitrous oxide cycling in the suboxic ocean. 43 Science, 348(6239), 1127-1129, doi: 10.1126/science.aaa8380. 44 Babila, T.L. et al., 2018: Capturing the global signature of surface ocean acidification during the Palaeocene-Eocene 45 Thermal Maximum. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and 46 Engineering Sciences, 376(2130), 20170072, doi:10.1098/rsta.2017.0072. 47 Bacastow, R.B. et al., 1980: Atmospheric carbon dioxide, the Southern oscillation, and the weak 1975 El Nino. Science, 48 210(4465), 66-68, doi:10.1126/science.210.4465.66. 49 Bach, L.T., S.J. Gill, R.E.M. Rickaby, S. Gore, and P. Renforth, 2019: CO2 Removal With Enhanced Weathering and 50 Ocean Alkalinity Enhancement: Potential Risks and Co-benefits for Marine Pelagic Ecosystems. Frontiers in 51 52 Climate, 1, doi:10.3389/fclim.2019.00007. Bach, L.T. et al., 2016: Influence of plankton community structure on the sinking velocity of marine aggregates. Global 53 Biogeochemical Cycles, 30(8), 1145-1165, doi: 10.1002/2016gb005372. 54 Bachman, S.D. and A. Klocker, 2020: Interaction of jets and submesoscale dynamics leads to rapid ocean ventilation. 55 Journal of Physical Oceanography, 50(10), 2873-2883, doi:10.1175/jpo-d-20-0117.1. 56 Badgley, G., C.B. Field, and J.A. Berry, 2017: Canopy near-infrared reflectance and terrestrial photosynthesis. Science 57 Advances, 3(3), doi:10.1126/sciadv.1602244. 58 Baggenstos, D. et al., 2019: Earth's radiative imbalance from the Last Glacial Maximum to the present. Proceedings of 59 the National Academy of Sciences, 116(30), 14881–14886, doi:10.1073/pnas.1905447116. 60 Baig, S., B.E. Medlyn, L.M. Mercado, and S. Zaehle, 2015: Does the growth response of woody plants to elevated 61 CO2increase with temperature? A model-oriented meta-analysis. Global Change Biology, 21(12), 4303–4319, Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute 5-125 Total pages: 221

doi:10.1111/gcb.12962.

- Bakker, D.C.E. et al., 2016: A multi-decade record of high-quality fCO2 data in version 3 of the Surface Ocean CO2 Atlas (SOCAT). Earth System Science Data, 8(2), 383-413, doi: 10.5194/essd-8-383-2016.
- Bakun, A. et al., 2015: Anticipated Effects of Climate Change on Coastal Upwelling Ecosystems. Current Climate Change Reports, 1(2), 85–93, doi: 10.1007/s40641-015-0008-4.
- Balesdent, J. et al., 2018: Atmosphere-soil carbon transfer as a function of soil depth. Nature, 559(7715), 599-602, doi:10.1038/s41586-018-0328-3.
- Ballantyne, A. et al., 2017: Accelerating net terrestrial carbon uptake during the warming hiatus due to reduced respiration. Nature Climate Change, 7(2), 148–152, doi:10.1038/nclimate3204.
- Ballantyne, A.P., C.B. Alden, J.B. Miller, P.P. Tans, and J.W.C. White, 2012: Increase in observed net carbon dioxide uptake by land and oceans during the past 50 years. Nature, 488(7409), 70-72, doi:10.1038/nature11299.
- Bândă, N. et al., 2016: Can we explain the observed methane variability after the Mount Pinatubo eruption? Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 16(1), 195-214, doi: 10.5194/acp-16-195-2016.
- Barker, S. and H. Elderfield, 2002: Foraminiferal Calcification Response to Glacial-Interglacial Changes in Atmospheric CO2. Science, 297(5582), 833-836, doi: 10.1126/science.1072815.
- Bastviken, D., L.J. Tranvik, J.A. Downing, P.M. Crill, and A. Enrich-Prast, 2011: Freshwater Methane Emissions Offset the Continental Carbon Sink. Science, 331(6013), 50-50, doi:10.1126/science.1196808.
- Bates, N. et al., 2014: A Time-Series View of Changing Ocean Chemistry Due to Ocean Uptake of Anthropogenic CO2 and Ocean Acidification. Oceanography, 27(1), 126-141, doi:10.5670/oceanog.2014.16.
- Bates, N.R. and R.J. Johnson, 2020: Acceleration of ocean warming, salinification, deoxygenation and acidification in the surface subtropical North Atlantic Ocean. Communications Earth & Environment, 1(1), 33, doi:10.1038/s43247-020-00030-5.
- Bates, N.R., J.T. Mathis, and L.W. Cooper, 2009: Ocean acidification and biologically induced seasonality of carbonate mineral saturation states in the western Arctic Ocean. Journal of Geophysical Research, 114(C11), C11007, doi:10.1029/2008jc004862.
- Bathiany, S., J. Hidding, and M. Scheffer, 2020: Edge Detection Reveals Abrupt and Extreme Climate Events. Journal of Climate, 33(15), 6399-6421, doi:10.1175/jcli-d-19-0449.1.
- Bathiany, S., M. Claussen, V. Brovkin, T. Raddatz, and V. Gayler, 2010: Combined biogeophysical and biogeochemical effects of large-scale forest cover changes in the MPI earth system model. Biogeosciences, 7(5), 1383–1399, doi:10.5194/bg-7-1383-2010.
- Batjes, N.H., 2016: Harmonized soil property values for broad-scale modelling (WISE30sec) with estimates of global soil carbon stocks. Geoderma, 269, 61-68, doi:10.1016/j.geoderma.2016.01.034.
- Battaglia, G. and F. Joos, 2018a: Hazards of decreasing marine oxygen: the near-term and millennial-scale benefits of meeting the Paris climate targets. Earth System Dynamics, 9(2), 797-816, doi: 10.5194/esd-9-797-2018.
- Battaglia, G. and F. Joos, 2018b: Marine N2O emissions from nitrification and denitrification constrained by modern observations and projected in multimillennial global warming simulations. Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 32(1), 92-121, doi:10.1002/2017gb005671.
- Bauska, T.K. et al., 2018: Controls on Millennial-Scale Atmospheric CO 2 Variability During the Last Glacial Period. Geophysical Research Letters, 45(15), 7731-7740, doi:10.1029/2018g1077881.
- Beaufort, L. et al., 2011: Sensitivity of coccolithophores to carbonate chemistry and ocean acidification. Nature, 41 476(7358), 80-83, doi:10.1038/nature10295.
- 42 Beaulieu, J.J., T. DelSontro, and J.A. Downing, 2019: Eutrophication will increase methane emissions from lakes and impoundments during the 21st century. Nature Communications, 10(1), 1375, doi: 10.1038/s41467-019-09100-43 44
- 45 Beck, J. et al., 2018: Bipolar carbon and hydrogen isotope constraints on the Holocene methane budget. Biogeosciences, 46 15(23), 7155-7175, doi:10.5194/bg-15-7155-2018.
- 47 Bednaršek, N. et al., 2020: Exoskeleton dissolution with mechanoreceptor damage in larval Dungeness crab related to 48 severity of present-day ocean acidification vertical gradients. Science of The Total Environment, 716, 136610, 49 doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2020.136610.
- 50 Beer, C. et al., 2010: Terrestrial Gross Carbon Dioxide Uptake: Global Distribution and Covariation with Climate. Science, 329(5993), 834-838, doi:10.1126/science.1184984.
- 51 52 Beerling, D.J. et al., 2018: Farming with crops and rocks to address global climate, food and soil security. Nature 53 Plants, 4(3), 138-147, doi: 10.1038/s41477-018-0108-y.
- 54 Benanti, G., M. Saunders, B. Tobin, and B. Osborne, 2014: Contrasting impacts of afforestation on nitrous oxide and 55 methane emissions. Agricultural and Forest Meteorology, 198-199, 82-93, 56 doi:10.1016/j.agrformet.2014.07.014.
- 57 Bennedsen, M., E. Hillebrand, and S. Jan Koopman, 2019: Trend analysis of the airborne fraction and sink rate of 58 anthropogenically released CO2. Biogeosciences, 16(18), 3651-3663, doi:10.5194/bg-16-3651-2019.
- 59 Berchet, A. et al., 2016: Atmospheric constraints on the methane emissions from the East Siberian Shelf. Atmospheric 60 Chemistry and Physics, 16(6), 4147-4157, doi:10.5194/acp-16-4147-2016.
- 61 Bereiter, B., S. Shackleton, D. Baggenstos, K. Kawamura, and J. Severinghaus, 2018: Mean global ocean temperatures **Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute** 5-126 Total pages: 221

during the last glacial transition. Nature, 553(7686), 39-44, doi: 10.1038/nature25152.

- Berg, A. et al., 2016: Land-atmosphere feedbacks amplify aridity increase over land under global warming. *Nature Climate Change*, **6(9)**, 869–874, doi:<u>10.1038/nclimate3029</u>.
- Beringer, T., W. Lucht, and S. Schaphoff, 2011: Bioenergy production potential of global biomass plantations under environmental and agricultural constraints. *GCB Bioenergy*, **3(4)**, 299–312, doi:<u>10.1111/j.1757-1707.2010.01088.x</u>.
- Betts, R.A. et al., 2018: A successful prediction of the record CO2 rise associated with the 2015/2016 El Niño. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, **373(1760)**, 20170301, doi:10.1098/rstb.2017.0301.
- BGR, 2019: Data and developments concerning German and Global energy supplies. .
- Bianchi, D., J.P. Dunne, J.L. Sarmiento, and E.D. Galbraith, 2012: Data-based estimates of suboxia, denitrification, and N2O production in the ocean and their sensitivities to dissolved O2. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, 26(2), GB2009, doi:10.1029/2011gb004209.
- Bindoff, N.L. et al., 2019: Changing Ocean, Marine Ecosystems, and Dependent Communities. In: *IPCC Special Report on the Ocean and Cryosphere in a Changing Climate* [Pörtner, H.-O., D.C. Roberts, V. Masson-Delmotte, P. Zhai, M. Tignor, E. Poloczanska, K. Mintenbeck, A. Alegría, M. Nicolai, A. Okem, J. Petzold, B. Rama, and N.M. Weyer (eds.)]. In Press, pp. 447–588.
- Blanc-Betes, E. et al., : In silico assessment of the potential of basalt amendments to reduce N2O emissions from bioenergy crops. *GCB Bioenergy*, n/a(n/a), doi:10.1111/gcbb.12757.
- Blanchette, C.D. et al., 2016: Printable enzyme-embedded materials for methane to methanol conversion. *Nature Communications*, **7(1)**, 11900, doi:<u>10.1038/ncomms11900</u>.
- Bobich, E.G., G.A. Barron-Gafford, K.G. Rascher, and R. Murthy, 2010: Effects of drought and changes in vapour pressure deficit on water relations of Populus deltoides growing in ambient and elevated CO2. *Tree Physiology*, **30(7)**, 866–875, doi:10.1093/treephys/tpq036.
- Bock, M. et al., 2010: Hydrogen isotopes preclude marine hydrate CH4 emissions at the onset of Dansgaard-Oeschger events.. *Science*, **328(5986)**, 1686–9, doi:<u>10.1126/science.1187651</u>.
- Bock, M. et al., 2017: Glacial/interglacial wetland, biomass burning, and geologic methane emissions constrained by dual stable isotopic CH 4 ice core records. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, **114(29)**, E5778–E5786, doi:10.1073/pnas.1613883114.
- Boden, T.A., G. Marland, and R.J. Andres, 2017: Global, Regional, and National Fossil-Fuel CO2 Emissions (1751 2014) (V. 2017). Carbon Dioxide Information Analysis Center (CDIAC), Oak Ridge National Laboratory (ORNL), Oak Ridge, TN, USA. Retrieved from: https://cdiac.css-dive.lbl.gov/trends/emis/overview.html.
- Boer, M.M., V. Resco de Dios, and R.A. Bradstock, 2020: Unprecedented burn area of Australian mega forest fires. *Nature Climate Change*, **10(3)**, 171–172, doi:<u>10.1038/s41558-020-0716-1</u>.
- Bopp, L., M. Lévy, L. Resplandy, and J.B. Sallée, 2015: Pathways of anthropogenic carbon subduction in the global ocean. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 42(15), 6416–6423, doi:<u>10.1002/2015gl065073</u>.
- Bopp, L. et al., 2013: Multiple stressors of ocean ecosystems in the 21st century: projections with CMIP5 models.
 Biogeosciences, 10(10), 6225–6245, doi:10.5194/bg-10-6225-2013.
- Borges, A.V. and G. Abril, 2011: Carbon Dioxide and Methane Dynamics in Estuaries. In: *Treatise on Estuarine and Coastal Science* [Wolanski, E. and D. McLusky (eds.)]. Academic Press, Waltham, MA, USA, pp. 119–161, doi:10.1016/b978-0-12-374711-2.00504-0.
- Boscolo-Galazzo, F., K.A. Crichton, S. Barker, and P.N. Pearson, 2018: Temperature dependency of metabolic rates in the upper ocean: A positive feedback to global climate change? *Global and Planetary Change*, 170, 201–212, doi:10.1016/j.gloplacha.2018.08.017.
- Boulton, C.A., B.B.B. Booth, and P. Good, 2017: Exploring uncertainty of Amazon dieback in a perturbed parameter
 Earth system ensemble. *Global Change Biology*, 23(12), 5032–5044, doi:10.1111/gcb.13733.
- Bousquet, P. et al., 2006: Contribution of anthropogenic and natural sources to atmospheric methane variability. *Nature*,
 43(7110), 439-443, doi:<u>10.1038/nature05132</u>.
- Bowen, G.J. and J.C. Zachos, 2010: Rapid carbon sequestration at the termination of the Palaeocene–Eocene Thermal
 Maximum. *Nature Geoscience*, 3(12), 866–869, doi:10.1038/ngeo1014.
- Bowman, D.M.J.S. et al., 2017: Human exposure and sensitivity to globally extreme wildfire events. *Nature Ecology and Evolution*, doi:<u>10.1038/s41559-016-0058</u>.
- Bowman, D.M.J.S. et al., 2020: Vegetation fires in the Anthropocene. *Nature Reviews Earth & Environment*, 1(10), 500–515, doi:10.1038/s43017-020-0085-3.
- Boyd, P. and C. Vivian, 2019: Should we fertilize oceans or seed clouds? No one knows. *Nature*, 570(7760), 155–157, doi:10.1038/d41586-019-01790-7.
- Boyd, P.W., S.T. Lennartz, D.M. Glover, and S.C. Doney, 2015: Biological ramifications of climate-change-mediated oceanic multi-stressors. *Nature Climate Change*, 5(1), 71–79, doi:10.1038/nclimate2441.
- Boyd, P.W., H. Claustre, M. Levy, D.A. Siegel, and T. Weber, 2019: Multi-faceted particle pumps drive carbon sequestration in the ocean. *Nature*, 568(7752), 327–335, doi:10.1038/s41586-019-1098-2.
- 61Boysen, L.R., W. Lucht, and D. Gerten, 2017a: Trade-offs for food production, nature conservation and climate limit
Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute5-127Total pages: 221

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16 17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

40

41

42

43

44

45 46

47

48

49

50

51 52

53

54

55

56

57

58

59

60

61

Chapter 5

the terrestrial carbon dioxide removal potential. Global Change Biology, 23(10), 4303-4317, doi:10.1111/gcb.13745. Boysen, L.R. et al., 2017b: The limits to global-warming mitigation by terrestrial carbon removal. Earth's Future, 5(5), 463-474, doi:10.1002/2016ef000469. BP, 2018: BP Statistical Review of World Energy June 2018. BP, London, UK, 53 pp. Brady, R.X., N.S. Lovenduski, S.G. Yeager, M.C. Long, and K. Lindsay, 2020: Skillful multiyear predictions of ocean acidification in the California Current System. Nature Communications, 11(1), 2166, doi:10.1038/s41467-020-15722-x. Bralower, T.J. et al., 2018: Evidence for shelf acidification during the onset of the Paleocene-Eocene thermal maximum. Paleoceanography and Paleoclimatology, **33(12)**, 1408–1426, doi:10.1029/2018pa003382. Brando, P.M. et al., 2014: Abrupt increases in Amazonian tree mortality due to drought-fire interactions. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 111(17), 6347–6352, doi:10.1073/pnas.1305499111. Brando, P.M. et al., 2019: Droughts, Wildfires, and Forest Carbon Cycling: A Pantropical Synthesis. Annual Review of Earth and Planetary Sciences, 47, 555-581, doi:10.1146/annurev-earth-082517-010235, Brando, P.M. et al., 2020: The gathering firestorm in southern Amazonia. Science Advances, 6(2), doi:10.1126/sciadv.aay1632. Breider, F. et al., 2019: Response of N2O production rate to ocean acidification in the western North Pacific. Nature *Climate Change*, **9(12)**, 954–958, doi:<u>10.1038/s41558-019-0605-7</u>. Breitburg, D. et al., 2018: Declining oxygen in the global ocean and coastal waters. Science, 359(6371), eaam7240, doi:10.1126/science.aam7240. Brewer, P.G., 2019: The Molecular Basis for Understanding the Impacts of Ocean Warming. Reviews of Geophysics, 57(3), 1112-1123, doi:10.1029/2018rg000620. Bridgham, S.D., H. Cadillo-Quiroz, J.K. Keller, and Q. Zhuang, 2013: Methane emissions from wetlands: biogeochemical, microbial, and modeling perspectives from local to global scales. Global Change Biology, **19(5)**, 1325–1346, doi:10.1111/gcb.12131. Brienen, R.J.W. et al., 2015: Long-term decline of the Amazon carbon sink. Nature, 519(7543), 344-348, doi:10.1038/nature14283. Brienen, R.J.W. et al., 2017: Tree height strongly affects estimates of water-use efficiency responses to climate and CO2 using isotopes. Nature Communications, 8(1), 288, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-00225-z. Bronselaer, B. and L. Zanna, 2020: Heat and carbon coupling reveals ocean warming due to circulation changes. Nature, 584(7820), 227-233, doi:10.1038/s41586-020-2573-5. Bronselaer, B., L. Zanna, D.R. Munday, and J. Lowe, 2018: Southern Ocean carbon-wind stress feedback. Climate Dynamics, 51(7-8), 2743-2757, doi:10.1007/s00382-017-4041-y. Broucek, J., 2014: Production of Methane Emissions from Ruminant Husbandry: A Review. Journal of Environmental Protection, 05(15), 1482–1493, doi:10.4236/jep.2014.515141. Brovkin, V., A. Ganopolski, D. Archer, and G. Munhoven, 2012: Glacial CO2 cycle as a succession of key physical and biogeochemical processes. Climate of the Past, 8(1), 251-264, doi:10.5194/cp-8-251-2012. Brovkin, V. et al., 2013: Effect of anthropogenic land-use and land-cover changes on climate and land carbon storage in CMIP5 projections for the twenty-first century. Journal of Climate, 26(18), 6859–6881, doi:10.1175/jcli-d-12-00623.1. Brovkin, V. et al., 2016a: Comparative carbon cycle dynamics of the present and last interglacial. Quaternary Science Reviews, 137, 15-32, doi: 10.1016/j.quascirev.2016.01.028. Brovkin, V. et al., 2016b: Comparative carbon cycle dynamics of the present and last interglacial. Quaternary Science Reviews, 137, 15-32, doi: 10.1016/j.quascirev.2016.01.028. Brovkin, V. et al., 2019: What was the source of the atmospheric CO2 increase during the Holocene? Biogeosciences, 16(13), 2543-2555, doi:10.5194/bg-16-2543-2019. Bruhn, D., I.M. Møller, T.N. Mikkelsen, and P. Ambus, 2012: Terrestrial plant methane production and emission. Physiologia Plantarum, 144(3), 201–209, doi:10.1111/j.1399-3054.2011.01551.x. Bruhwiler, L., F.J.W. Parmentier, P. Crill, M. Leonard, and P.I. Palmer, 2021: The Arctic Carbon Cycle and Its Response to Changing Climate. Current Climate Change Reports, 14–34, doi:10.1007/s40641-020-00169-5. Brune, A., 2018. Methanogenesis in the Digestive Tracts of Insects and Other Arthropods. In: Biogenesis of Hydrocarbons [Stams, A. and D. Sousa (eds.)]. Springer, Cham, Switzerland, pp. 1–32, doi:10.1007/978-3-319-53114-4 13-1. Buchanan, P.J. et al., 2016: The simulated climate of the Last Glacial Maximum and insights into the global marine carbon cycle. Climate of the Past, 12(12), 2271-2295, doi:10.5194/cp-12-2271-2016. Buermann, W. et al., 2018: Widespread seasonal compensation effects of spring warming on northern plant productivity. Nature, 562(7725), 110-114, doi:10.1038/s41586-018-0555-7. Buitenhuis, E.T., P. Suntharalingam, and C. Le Quéré, 2018a: Constraints on global oceanic emissions of N2O from observations and models. Biogeosciences, 15(7), 2161–2175, doi:10.5194/bg-15-2161-2018. Buitenhuis, E.T., P. Suntharalingam, and C. Le Quéré, 2018b: Constraints on global oceanic emissions of N2O from observations and models. Biogeosciences, 15(7), 2161-2175, doi: 10.5194/bg-15-2161-2018.

5-128

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

Total pages: 221

- Buldovicz, S.N. et al., 2018: Cryovolcanism on the Earth: prigin of a spectacular crater in the Yamal peninsula (Russia). *Scientific Reports*, **8(1)**, 13534, doi:<u>10.1038/s41598-018-31858-9</u>.
- Burke, E.J., C.D. Jones, and C.D. Koven, 2013: Estimating the permafrost-carbon climate response in the CMIP5 climate models using a simplified approach. *Journal of Climate*, **26(14)**, 4897–4909, doi:<u>10.1175/jcli-d-12-00550.1</u>.
- Burke, E.J., S.E. Chadburn, and A. Ekici, 2017a: A vertical representation of soil carbon in the JULES land surface scheme (vn4.3_permafrost) with a focus on permafrost regions. *Geoscientific Model Development*, **10(2)**, 959–975, doi:10.5194/gmd-10-959-2017.
- Burke, E.J. et al., 2017b: Quantifying uncertainties of permafrost carbon–climate feedbacks. *Biogeosciences*, 14(12), 3051–3066, doi:10.5194/bg-14-3051-2017.
- Burls, N.J. et al., 2017: Active Pacific meridional overturning circulation (PMOC) during the warm Pliocene. *Science Advances*, **3(9)**, e1700156, doi:<u>10.1126/sciadv.1700156</u>.
- Burney, J.A., S.J. Davis, and D.B. Lobell, 2010: Greenhouse gas mitigation by agricultural intensification. *Proceedings* of the National Academy of Sciences, **107(26)**, 12052–12057, doi:<u>10.1073/pnas.0914216107</u>.
- Burton, C., R.A. Betts, C.D. Jones, and K. Williams, 2018: Will Fire Danger Be Reduced by Using Solar Radiation Management to Limit Global Warming to 1.5°C Compared to 2.0°C? *Geophysical Research Letters*, 45(8), 3644–3652, doi:<u>10.1002/2018gl077848</u>.
- Bushinsky, S.M. et al., 2019: Reassessing Southern Ocean Air-Sea CO 2 Flux Estimates With the Addition of Biogeochemical Float Observations. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, **33(11)**, 1370–1388, doi:<u>10.1029/2019gb006176</u>.
- Butterbach-Bahl, K., E.M. Baggs, M. Dannenmann, R. Kiese, and S. Zechmeister-Boltenstern, 2013: Nitrous oxide emissions from soils: how well do we understand the processes and their controls? *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, **368(1621)**, 20130122–20130122, doi:10.1098/rstb.2013.0122.
- Byrne, R.H., S. Mecking, R.A. Feely, and X. Liu, 2010: Direct observations of basin-wide acidification of the North Pacific Ocean. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **37(2)**, L02601, doi:<u>10.1029/2009gl040999</u>.
- Cabré, A., I. Marinov, and S. Leung, 2015: Consistent global responses of marine ecosystems to future climate change across the IPCC AR5 earth system models. *Climate Dynamics*, **45(5–6)**, 1253–1280, doi:<u>10.1007/s00382-014-2374-3</u>.
- Cai, W.-J. et al., 2011: Acidification of subsurface coastal waters enhanced by eutrophication. *Nature Geoscience*, **4(11)**, 766–770, doi:<u>10.1038/ngeo1297</u>.
- Cai, W.-J. et al., 2017: Redox reactions and weak buffering capacity lead to acidification in the Chesapeake Bay. *Nature Communications*, **8(1)**, 369, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-00417-7.
- Cai, W.-J. et al., 2020: Controls on surface water carbonate chemistry along North American ocean margins. *Nature Communications*, **11(1)**, 2691, doi:<u>10.1038/s41467-020-16530-z</u>.
- Cain, M. et al., 2019: Improved calculation of warming-equivalent emissions for short-lived climate pollutants. *npj Climate and Atmospheric Science*, **2(29)**, doi:<u>10.1038/s41612-019-0086-4</u>.
- Caldeira, K. and M.E. Wickett, 2003: Anthropogenic carbon and ocean pH. *Nature*, **425(6956)**, 365–365, doi:10.1038/425365a.
- Campbell, J.E. et al., 2017: Large historical growth in global terrestrial gross primary production. *Nature*, 544(7648), 84–87, doi:10.1038/nature22030.
- Campbell, J.L., J. Sessions, D. Smith, and K. Trippe, 2018: Potential carbon storage in biochar made from logging
 residue: Basic principles and Southern Oregon case studies. *PLoS ONE*, 13(9),
 doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0203475.
- Campos, R., G.F. Pires, and M.H. Costa, 2020: Soil Carbon Sequestration in Rainfed and Irrigated Production Systems in a New Brazilian Agricultural Frontier. *Agriculture*, 10(5), doi:<u>10.3390/agriculture10050156</u>.
- Canadell, J.G., C.P.M. Meyer, G. Cook, A. Dowdy, and R. Peter, 2020: Multi-decadal increase of forest burned area in Australia is linked to climate change.
- 8 Cao, L., 2018: The effects of solar radiation management on the carbon cycle. *Current Climate Change Reports*.
- Cao, L. and J. Jiang, 2017: Simulated Effect of Carbon Cycle Feedback on Climate Response to Solar Geoengineering.
 Geophysical Research Letters, 44(24), 12,484–12,491, doi:10.1002/2017gl076546.
- Cao, L., H. Zhang, M. Zheng, and S. Wang, 2014: Response of ocean acidification to a gradual increase and decrease of atmospheric CO2. *Environmental Research Letters*, 9(2), 024012, doi:<u>10.1088/1748-9326/9/2/024012</u>.
- Cao, Z. et al., 2020: The sponge effect and carbon emission mitigation potentials of the global cement cycle. *Nature Communications*, 11(1), 1–9, doi:10.1038/s41467-020-17583-w.
- Carstensen, J. and D.J. Conley, 2019: Baltic Sea Hypoxia Takes Many Shapes and Sizes. *Limnology and Oceanography Bulletin*, 28(4), 125–129, doi:10.1002/lob.10350.
- Carstensen, J. and C.M. Duarte, 2019: Drivers of pH variability in coastal ecosystems. *Environmental Science & Technology*, 53(8), 4020–4029, doi:10.1021/acs.est.8b03655.
- Carstensen, J., J.H. Andersen, B.G. Gustafsson, and D.J. Conley, 2014: Deoxygenation of the Baltic Sea during the last century. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 111(15), 5628–5633, doi:10.1073/pnas.1323156111.
 - Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute
2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16 17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

- Cartapanis, O., E.D. Galbraith, D. Bianchi, and S.L. Jaccard, 2018: Carbon burial in deep-sea sediment and implications for oceanic inventories of carbon and alkalinity over the last glacial cycle. *Climate of the Past*, **14(11)**, 1819–1850, doi:<u>10.5194/cp-14-1819-2018</u>.
- Carter, B.R. et al., 2017a: Two decades of Pacific anthropogenic carbon storage and ocean acidification along Global Ocean Ship-based Hydrographic Investigations Program sections P16 and P02. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, **31(2)**, 306–327, doi:10.1002/2016gb005485.
- Carter, B.R. et al., 2017b: Two decades of Pacific anthropogenic carbon storage and ocean acidification along Global Ocean Ship-based Hydrographic Investigations Program sections P16 and P02. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, **31(1)**, 306–327, doi:10.1002/2016gb005485.
- Carter, B.R. et al., 2019: Pacific anthropogenic carbon between 1991 and 2017. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, **33(5)**, 597–617, doi:<u>10.1029/2018gb006154</u>.
- Cavan, E.L., S.A. Henson, and P.W. Boyd, 2019: The Sensitivity of Subsurface Microbes to Ocean Warming Accentuates Future Declines in Particulate Carbon Export. *Frontiers in Ecology and Evolution*, 6, doi:<u>10.3389/fevo.2018.00230</u>.
- Cavan, E.L., S.A. Henson, A. Belcher, and R. Sanders, 2017: Role of zooplankton in determining the efficiency of the biological carbon pump. *Biogeosciences*, 14(1), 177–186, doi:<u>10.5194/bg-14-177-2017</u>.
- Cayuela, M.L. et al., 2014: Biochar's role in mitigating soil nitrous oxide emissions: A review and meta-analysis. Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment, 191, 5–16, doi:<u>10.1016/j.agee.2013.10.009</u>.
- Chan, F., J. Barth, K. Kroeker, J. Lubchenco, and B. Menge, 2019: The dynamics and impact of ocean acidification and hypoxia: insights from sustained investigations in the northern California current large marine ecosystem. *Oceanography*, **32(3)**, 62–71, doi:<u>10.5670/oceanog.2019.312</u>.
- Chandra, N. et al., 2021: Emissions from the Oil and Gas Sectors, Coal Mining and Ruminant Farming Drive Methane Growth over the Past Three Decades. *Journal of the Meteorological Society of Japan. Ser. II*, **99(2)**, doi:<u>10.2151/jmsj.2021-015</u>.
- Chaudhary, N. et al., 2020: Modelling past and future peatland carbon dynamics across the pan-Arctic. *Global Change Biology*, **26(7)**, 4119–4133, doi:<u>10.1111/gcb.15099</u>.
- Chavez, F.P., A. Bertrand, R. Guevara-Carrasco, P. Soler, and J. Csirke, 2008: The northern Humboldt Current System: Brief history, present status and a view towards the future. *Progress in Oceanography*, **79(2–4)**, 95–105, doi:10.1016/j.pocean.2008.10.012.
- Chen, C.-C., G.-C. Gong, and F.-K. Shiah, 2007: Hypoxia in the East China Sea: One of the largest coastal low-oxygen areas in the world. *Marine Environmental Research*, 64(4), 399–408, doi:10.1016/j.marenvres.2007.01.007.
- Chen, C.-T.A. et al., 2017: Deep oceans may acidify faster than anticipated due to global warming. *Nature Climate Change*, 7(12), 890–894, doi:10.1038/s41558-017-0003-y.
- Chen, C.-T.A.A. and A.V. Borges, 2009: Reconciling opposing views on carbon cycling in the coastal ocean:
 Continental shelves as sinks and near-shore ecosystems as sources of atmospheric CO2. *Deep Sea Research Part II: Topical Studies in Oceanography*, 56(8–10), 578–590, doi:10.1016/j.dsr2.2009.01.001.
- Chen, P. et al., 2019: Effects of afforestation on soil CH4 and N2O fluxes in a subtropical karst landscape. Science of The Total Environment, 135974, doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2019.135974.
- Chen, Y., A. Liu, and J.C. Moore, 2020: Mitigation of Arctic permafrost carbon loss through stratospheric aerosol geoengineering. *Nature Communications*, 11(1), 2430, doi:10.1038/s41467-020-16357-8.
- Cheng, L. et al., 2017: Recent increases in terrestrial carbon uptake at little cost to the water cycle. *Nature Communications*, 8(1), 110, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-00114-5.
- Chevallier, F. et al., 2005: Inferring CO2 sources and sinks from satellite observations: Method and application to TOVS data. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, **110(D24)**, D24309, doi:<u>10.1029/2005jd006390</u>.
- Chierici, M. and A. Fransson, 2009: Calcium carbonate saturation in the surface water of the Arctic Ocean:
 undersaturation in freshwater influenced shelves. *Biogeosciences*, 6(11), 2421–2431, doi:10.5194/bg-6-2421 2009.
- Chou, W.-C., G.-C. Gong, W.-J. Cai, and C.-M. Tseng, 2013: Seasonality of CO2 in coastal oceans altered by
 increasing anthropogenic nutrient delivery from large rivers: evidence from the Changjiang–East China Sea
 system. *Biogeosciences*, 10(6), 3889–3899, doi:10.5194/bg-10-3889-2013.
- Chowdhry Beeman, J. et al., 2019: Antarctic temperature and CO 2 : Near-synchrony yet variable phasing during the
 last deglaciation. *Climate of the Past*, **15(3)**, 913–926, doi:<u>10.5194/cp-15-913-2019</u>.
- Chu, S.N., Z.A. Wang, S.C. Doney, G.L. Lawson, and K.A. Hoering, 2016: Changes in anthropogenic carbon storage in
 the Northeast Pacific in the last decade. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Oceans*, 121(7), 4618–4632,
 doi:10.1002/2016jc011775.
- 56 Churkina, G. et al., 2020: Buildings as a global carbon sink. *Nature Sustainability*, 3(4), 269–276, doi:<u>10.1038/s41893-019-0462-4</u>.
- Chuvilin, E., B. Bukhanov, D. Davletshina, S. Grebenkin, and V. Istomin, 2018: Dissociation and self-preservation of
 gas hydrates in permafrost. *Geosciences*, 8(12), 431, doi:10.3390/geosciences8120431.
- Ciais, P. et al., 2005: Europe-wide reduction in primary productivity caused by the heat and drought in 2003. *Nature*,
 437(7058), 529–533, doi:10.1038/nature03972.
 - Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

Total pages: 221

- Ciais, P. et al., 2012a: Large inert carbon pool in the terrestrial biosphere during the Last Glacial Maximum. *Nature Geoscience*, **5(1)**, 74–79, doi:<u>10.1038/ngeo1324</u>.
- Ciais, P. et al., 2012b: Large inert carbon pool in the terrestrial biosphere during the Last Glacial Maximum. *Nature Geoscience*, **5(1)**, 74–79, doi:<u>10.1038/ngeo1324</u>.
- Ciais, P. et al., 2013: Carbon and Other Biogeochemical Cycles. In: Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Stocker, T.F., D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S.K. Allen, J. Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia, V. Bex, and P.M. Midgley (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 465–570, doi:10.1017/cbo9781107415324.015.
- Ciais, P. et al., 2019: Five decades of northern land carbon uptake revealed by the interhemispheric CO2 gradient. *Nature*, **568**(7751), 221–225, doi:<u>10.1038/s41586-019-1078-6</u>.
- Claret, M. et al., 2018: Rapid coastal deoxygenation due to ocean circulation shift in the northwest Atlantic. *Nature Climate Change*, **8(10)**, 868–872, doi:<u>10.1038/s41558-018-0263-1</u>.
- Clarke, L. et al., 2014: Assessing transformation pathways. In: Climate Change 2014: Mitigation of Climate Change. Contribution of Working Group III to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Edenhofer, O., R. Pichs-Madruga, Y. Sokona, E. Farahani, S. Kadner, K. Seyboth, A. Adler, I. Baum, S. Brunner, P. Eickemeier, B. Kriemann, J. Savolainen, S. Schlömer, C. von Stechow, T. Zwickel, and J.C. Minx (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 413– 510, doi:10.1017/cbo9781107415416.012.
- Clarkson, M.O. et al., 2021: Upper limits on the extent of seafloor anoxia during the PETM from uranium isotopes. *Nature Communications*, 12(1), 399, doi:10.1038/s41467-020-20486-5.
- Clough, T., L. Condron, C. Kammann, and C. Müller, 2013: A review of biochar and soil nitrogen dynamics. *Agronomy*, **3(2)**, 275–293, doi:<u>10.3390/agronomy3020275</u>.
- Cobb, A.R. et al., 2017: How temporal patterns in rainfall determine the geomorphology and carbon fluxes of tropical peatlands. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, **114(26)**, E5187–E5196, doi:10.1073/pnas.1701090114.
- Cocquempot, L. et al., 2019: Coastal Ocean and Nearshore Observation: A French Case Study. Frontiers in Marine Science, 6, 324, doi:10.3389/fmars.2019.00324.
- Codispoti, L.A., 2007: An oceanic fixed nitrogen sink exceeding 400 Tg N a^{−1} vs the concept of homeostasis in the fixed-nitrogen inventory. *Biogeosciences*, 4(2), 233–253, doi:<u>10.5194/bg-4-233-2007</u>.
- Codispoti, L.A., 2010: Interesting Times for Marine N2O. *Science*, **327(5971)**, 1339–1340, doi:10.1126/science.1184945.
- Collier, N. et al., 2018: The International Land Model Benchmarking (ILAMB) System: Design, Theory, and Implementation. *Journal of Advances in Modeling Earth Systems*, 10(11), 2731–2754, doi:10.1029/2018ms001354.
- Collins, M. et al., 2013: Long-term Climate Change: Projections, Commitments and Irreversibility. In: *Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change* [Stocker, T.F., D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S.K. Allen, J.
 Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia, V. Bex, and P.M. Midgley (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge,
 United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 1029–1136, doi:10.1017/cbo9781107415324.024.
- Collins, W.J. et al., 2013: Global and regional temperature-change potentials for near-term climate forcers. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 13(5), 2471–2485, doi:10.5194/acp-13-2471-2013.
- Collins, W.J. et al., 2018: Increased importance of methane reduction for a 1.5 degree target. *Environmental Research Letters*, 13(5), 054003, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aab89c.
- Commane, R. et al., 2017: Carbon dioxide sources from Alaska driven by increasing early winter respiration from
 Arctic tundra. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 114(21), 5361–5366.
- 47 Comyn-Platt, E. et al., 2018: Carbon budgets for 1.5 and 2°C targets lowered by natural wetland and permafrost feedbacks. *Nature Geoscience*, 11(8), 568–573, doi:10.1038/s41561-018-0174-9.
- 49 Conrad, C.J. and N.S. Lovenduski, 2015: Climate-driven variability in the Southern Ocean carbonate system. *Journal of Climate*, 28(13), 5335–5350, doi:10.1175/jcli-d-14-00481.1.
- Conway, T.J. et al., 1994: Evidence for interannual variability of the carbon cycle from the National Oceanic and
 Atmospheric Administration/Climate monitoring and diagnostics laboratory global air sampling network.
 Journal of Geophysical Research, 99(D11), 22831, doi:10.1029/94jd01951.
- 54 Cooper, C.F., 1983: Carbon storage in managed forests.. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research*, doi: 10.1139/x83-022.
- Cotovicz, L.C. et al., 2018: Predominance of phytoplankton-derived dissolved and particulate organic carbon in a
 highly eutrophic tropical coastal embayment (Guanabara Bay, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil). *Biogeochemistry*,
 137(1-2), 1–14, doi:10.1007/s10533-017-0405-y.
- Cotovicz Jr., L.C., B.A. Knoppers, N. Brandini, S.J. Costa Santos, and G. Abril, 2015a: A strong CO2 sink enhanced by
 eutrophication in a tropical coastal embayment (Guanabara Bay, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil). *Biogeosciences*,
 12(20), 6125–6146, doi:10.5194/bg-12-6125-2015.
- 61Cotovicz Jr., L.C., B.A. Knoppers, N. Brandini, S.J. Costa Santos, and G. Abril, 2015b: A strong CO2 sink enhanced by
Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute5-131Total pages: 221

- Final Government Distribution eutrophication in a tropical coastal embayment (Guanabara Bay, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil). Biogeosciences, 12(20), 6125–6146, doi: 10.5194/bg-12-6125-2015. Covey, K.R. and J.P. Megonigal, 2019: Methane production and emissions in trees and forests. New Phytologist, 222(1), 35-51, doi:10.1111/nph.15624. Cowtan, K. and R.G. Way, 2014: Coverage bias in the HadCRUT4 temperature series and its impact on recent temperature trends. Quarterly Journal of the Royal Meteorological Society, 140(683), 1935–1944, doi:10.1002/qj.2297. Cox, P.M., 2019: Emergent constraints on climate-carbon cycle feedbacks. Current Climate Change Reports, 5(4), 275-281, doi:10.1007/s40641-019-00141-y. Cox, P.M., R.A. Betts, C.D. Jones, S.A. Spall, and I.J. Totterdell, 2000: Acceleration of global warming due to carboncycle feedbacks in a coupled climate model. Nature, 408(6809), 184–187, doi:10.1038/35041539.
 - Cox, P.M. et al., 2004: Amazonian forest dieback under climate-carbon cycle projections for the 21st century. Theoretical and Applied Climatology, 78(1-3), 137-156, doi: 10.1007/s00704-004-0049-4.
 - Cox, P.M. et al., 2013a: Sensitivity of tropical carbon to climate change constrained by carbon dioxide variability. Nature, 494(7437), 341-344, doi:10.1038/nature11882.
 - Cox, P.M. et al., 2013b: Sensitivity of tropical carbon to climate change constrained by carbon dioxide variability. Nature, 494(7437), 341-344, doi: 10.1038/nature11882.
- Crawford, J.T. et al., 2017: Spatial heterogeneity of within-stream methane concentrations. Journal of Geophysical Research: Biogeosciences, 122(5), 1036–1048, doi:10.1002/2016jg003698.
- Creese, C., S. Oberbauer, P. Rundel, and L. Sack, 2014: Are fern stomatal responses to different stimuli coordinated? Testing responses to light, vapor pressure deficit, and CO2 for diverse species grown under contrasting irradiances. New Phytologist, 204(1), 92-104, doi: 10.1111/nph.12922.
- Crichton, K.A., N. Bouttes, D.M. Roche, J. Chappellaz, and G. Krinner, 2016: Permafrost carbon as a missing link to explain CO2 changes during the last deglaciation. Nature Geoscience, 9(9), 683-686, doi:10.1038/ngeo2793.
- Crippa, M. et al., 2020: High resolution temporal profiles in the Emissions Database for Global Atmospheric Research. Scientific Data, 7(1), 121, doi: 10.1038/s41597-020-0462-2
- Cronin, M.F. et al., 2019: Air-sea fluxes with a focus on heat and momentum. Frontiers in Marine Science, 6(JUL), 430, doi:10.3389/fmars.2019.00430.
- Cross, J.N., J.T. Mathis, R.S. Pickart, and N.R. Bates, 2018: Formation and transport of corrosive water in the Pacific Arctic region. Deep Sea Research Part II: Topical Studies in Oceanography, 152, 67–81, doi:10.1016/j.dsr2.2018.05.020.
- 32 Crowley, J.W., R.F. Katz, P. Huybers, C.H. Langmuir, and S.-H. Park, 2015: Glacial cycles drive variations in the 33 production of oceanic crust. Science, 347(6227), 1237-1240, doi:10.1126/science.1261508.
 - Cui, Y. et al., 2011: Slow release of fossil carbon during the Palaeocene-Eocene Thermal Maximum. Nature Geoscience, 4(7), 481-485, doi:10.1038/ngeo1179.
- D'Olivo, J.P., M.T. McCulloch, S.M. Eggins, and J. Trotter, 2015: Coral records of reef-water pH across the central 37 Great Barrier Reef, Australia: assessing the influence of river runoff on inshore reefs. Biogeosciences, 12(4), 1223-1236, doi:10.5194/bg-12-1223-2015. 38
- 39 Dagon, K. and D.P. Schrag, 2019: Quantifying the effects of solar geoengineering on vegetation. Climatic Change, 40 153(1-2), 235-251, doi:10.1007/s10584-019-02387-9.
- 41 Dalsøren, S.B. et al., 2016: Atmospheric methane evolution the last 40 years. Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 42 16(5), 3099-3126, doi: 10.5194/acp-16-3099-2016.
- Daneshvar, F. et al., 2017: Evaluating the significance of wetland restoration scenarios on phosphorus removal. Journal 43 44 of Environmental Management, 192, 184-196, doi: 10.1016/j.jenvman.2017.01.059.
- 45 Dargie, G.C. et al., 2017: Age, extent and carbon storage of the central Congo Basin peatland complex. Nature, 46 542(7639), doi:10.1038/nature21048.
- 47 Davidson, E.A., 2009: The contribution of manure and fertilizer nitrogen to atmospheric nitrous oxide since 1860. 48 Nature Geoscience, 2(9), 659-662, doi:10.1038/ngeo608.
- 49 Davies-Barnard, T. et al., 2020: Nitrogen cycling in CMIP6 land surface models: progress and limitations. 50 Biogeosciences, 17(20), 5129-5148, doi:10.5194/bg-17-5129-2020.
- 50 51 52 53 de Coninck, H. et al., 2018: Strengthening and Implementing the Global Response. In: Global Warming of 1.5°C. An IPCC Special Report on the impacts of global warming of 1.5°C above pre-industrial levels and related global greenhouse gas emission pathways, in the context of strengthening the global response to the threat of climate 54 change, [Masson-Delmotte, V., P. Zhai, H.-O. Pörtner, D. Roberts, J. Skea, P.R. Shukla, A. Pirani, W. 55 Moufouma-Okia, C. Péan, R. Pidcock, S. Connors, J.B.R. Matthews, Y. Chen, X. Zhou, M.I. Gomis, E. 56 Lonnoy, T. Maycock, M. Tignor, and T. Waterfield (eds.)]. In Press, pp. 313-444.
- 57 De Kauwe, M.G. et al., 2013: Forest water use and water use efficiency at elevated CO2 : a model-data intercomparison 58 at two contrasting temperate forest FACE sites. Global Change Biology, 19(6), 1759–1779, 59 doi:10.1111/gcb.12164.
- 60 De Kauwe, M.G. et al., 2014: Where does the carbon go? A model-data intercomparison of vegetation carbon allocation 61 and turnover processes at two temperate forest free-air CO2 enrichment sites. New Phytologist, 203(3), 883-
 - Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

899, doi:10.1111/nph.12847.

- de la Vega, E., T.B. Chalk, P.A. Wilson, R.P. Bysani, and G.L. Foster, 2020: Atmospheric CO2 during the Mid-Piacenzian Warm Period and the M2 glaciation. *Scientific Reports*, **10(1)**, 11002, doi:<u>10.1038/s41598-020-</u> <u>67154-8</u>.
- de Oliveira Garcia, W. et al., 2020: Impacts of enhanced weathering on biomass production for negative emission technologies and soil hydrology. *Biogeosciences*, **17(7)**, 2107–2133, doi:<u>10.5194/bg-17-2107-2020</u>.
- de Richter, R., T. Ming, P. Davies, W. Liu, and S. Caillol, 2017: Removal of non-CO2 greenhouse gases by large-scale atmospheric solar photocatalysis. *Progress in Energy and Combustion Science*, **60**, 68–96, doi:10.1016/j.pecs.2017.01.001.
- de Vries, W. et al., 2009: The impact of nitrogen deposition on carbon sequestration by European forests and heathlands. *Forest Ecology and Management*, **258(8)**, 1814–1823, doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2009.02.034.
- Dean, J.F. et al., 2018: Methane feedbacks to the global climate system in a warmer world. *Reviews of Geophysics*, **56(1)**, 207–250, doi:10.1002/2017rg000559.
- DeConto, R.M. et al., 2008: Thresholds for Cenozoic bipolar glaciation. *Nature*, **455**(7213), 652–656, doi:10.1038/nature07337.
- DeConto, R.M. et al., 2012: Past extreme warming events linked to massive carbon release from thawing permafrost. *Nature*, **484(7392)**, 87–91, doi:<u>10.1038/nature10929</u>.
- Deemer, B.R. et al., 2016: Greenhouse Gas Emissions from Reservoir Water Surfaces: A New Global Synthesis. *BioScience*, **66(11)**, 949–964, doi:<u>10.1093/biosci/biw117</u>.
- DelSontro, T., J.J. Beaulieu, and J.A. Downing, 2018: Greenhouse gas emissions from lakes and impoundments: Upscaling in the face of global change. *Limnology and Oceanography Letters*, 3(3), 64–75, doi:10.1002/lol2.10073.
- Denisov, S.N., A. Eliseev, and I.I. Mokhov, 2013: Climate change in IAP RAS global model taking account of interaction with methane cycle under anthropogenic scenarios of RCP family. *Russian Meteorology and Hydrology*, **38(11)**, 741–749, doi:10.3103/s1068373913110034.
- Denisov, S.N., A. Eliseev, and I.I. Mokhov, 2019: Contribution of Natural and Anthropogenic Emissions of CO2 and CH4 to the Atmosphere from the Territory of Russia to Global Climate Changes in the Twenty-first Century. *Doklady Earth Sciences*, **488(1)**, 1066–1071, doi:10.1134/s1028334x19090010.
- Denman, K.L. et al., 2007: Couplings Between Changes in the Climate System and Biogeochemistry. In: Climate Change 2007: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Solomon, S., D. Qin, M. Manning, Z. Chen, M. Marquis, K.B. Averyt, M. Tignor, and H.L. Miller (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 499–588.
- Denvil-Sommer, A., M. Gehlen, M. Vrac, and C. Mejia, 2019: LSCE-FFNN-v1: a two-step neural network model for the reconstruction of surface ocean pCO2 over the global ocean. *Geoscientific Model Development*, 12(5), 2091–2105, doi:10.5194/gmd-12-2091-2019.
- Deutsch, C., H. Brix, T. Ito, H. Frenzel, and L.A. Thompson, 2011: Climate-Forced Variability of Ocean Hypoxia.
 Science, 333(6040), 336–339, doi:10.1126/science.1202422.
- Deutsch, C. et al., 2014: Centennial changes in North Pacific anoxia linked to tropical trade winds. *Science*, 345(6197), 665–668, doi:10.1126/science.1252332.
- Devaraju, N., G. Bala, K. Caldeira, and R. Nemani, 2016: A model based investigation of the relative importance of
 CO2-fertilization, climate warming, nitrogen deposition and land use change on the global terrestrial carbon
 uptake in the historical period. *Climate Dynamics*, doi:10.1007/s00382-015-2830-8.
- DeVries, T., 2014: The oceanic anthropogenic CO2 sink: Storage, air-sea fluxes, and transports over the industrial era.
 Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 28(7), 631–647, doi:10.1002/2013gb004739.
- DeVries, T., M. Holzer, and F. Primeau, 2017: Recent increase in oceanic carbon uptake driven by weaker upper-ocean overturning. *Nature*, 542(7640), 215–218, doi:<u>10.1038/nature21068</u>.
- 48 DeVries, T. et al., 2019: Decadal trends in the ocean carbon sink. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 49 116(24), 11646, doi:10.1073/pnas.1900371116.
- 50 Dickson, A.J., A.S. Cohen, and A.L. Coe, 2012: Seawater oxygenation during the Paleocene-Eocene Thermal
 51 Maximum. *Geology*, 40(7), 639–642, doi:10.1130/g32977.1.
 52 Dignac, M.F. et al., 2017: Increasing soil carbon storage: mechanisms, effects of agricultural practices and pro
- Dignac, M.F. et al., 2017: Increasing soil carbon storage: mechanisms, effects of agricultural practices and proxies. A review. *Agronomy for Sustainable Development*, doi:10.1007/s13593-017-0421-2.
- Dixon, T., J. Garrett, and E. Kleverlaan, 2014: Update on the London Protocol Developments on Transboundary CCS
 and on Geoengineering. *Energy Procedia*, 63, 6623–6628, doi:10.1016/j.egypro.2014.11.698.
- 56 Djakovac, T., N. Supić, F. Bernardi Aubry, D. Degobbis, and M. Giani, 2015: Mechanisms of hypoxia frequency
 57 changes in the northern Adriatic Sea during the period 1972–2012. *Journal of Marine Systems*, 141, 179–189,
 58 doi:10.1016/j.jmarsys.2014.08.001.
- 59 Dlugokencky, E. and P. Tans, 2019: Trends in atmospheric carbon dioxide. National Oceanic and Atmospheric
 60 Administration, Earth System Research Laboratory (NOAA/ESRL). Retrieved from:
 61 www.esrl.noaa.gov/gmd/ccgg/trends/global.html.
 - Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

- Dlugokencky, E.J., E.G. Nisbet, R. Fisher, and D. Lowry, 2011: Global atmospheric methane: budget, changes and dangers. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences*, 369(1943), 2058–2072, doi:10.1098/rsta.2010.0341.
- Dlugokencky, E.J. et al., 1994: A dramatic decrease in the growth rate of atmospheric methane in the northern hemisphere during 1992. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **21(1)**, 45–48, doi:<u>10.1029/93gl03070</u>.
- Dlugokencky, E.J. et al., 2003: Atmospheric methane levels off: Temporary pause or a new steady-state? *Geophysical Research Letters*, **30(19)**, 1992, doi:10.1029/2003gl018126.
- Don, A. et al., 2012: Land-use change to bioenergy production in Europe: implications for the greenhouse gas balance and soil carbon. *GCB Bioenergy*, **4(4)**, 372–391, doi:<u>10.1111/j.1757-1707.2011.01116.x</u>.
- Doney, S.C. et al., 2009: Mechanisms governing interannual variability in upper-ocean inorganic carbon system and air–sea CO2 fluxes: Physical climate and atmospheric dust. *Deep Sea Research Part II: Topical Studies in Oceanography*, **56(8–10)**, 640–655, doi:10.1016/j.dsr2.2008.12.006.
- Donis, D. et al., 2017: Full-scale evaluation of methane production under oxic conditions in a mesotrophic lake. *Nature Communications*, **8(1)**, 1661, doi:<u>10.1038/s41467-017-01648-4</u>.
- Dore, J.E., R. Lukas, D.W. Sadler, M.J. Church, and D.M. Karl, 2009: Physical and biogeochemical modulation of ocean acidification in the central North Pacific. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 106(30), 12235–12240, doi:10.1073/pnas.0906044106.
- Drake, B.L., D.T. Hanson, T.K. Lowrey, and Z.D. Sharp, 2017: The carbon fertilization effect over a century of anthropogenic CO2 emissions: higher intracellular CO2 and more drought resistance among invasive and native grass species contrasts with increased water use efficiency for woody plants in the US Southwes. *Global Change Biology*, 23(2), 782–792, doi:10.1111/gcb.13449.
- Drake, J.E. et al., 2011: Increases in the flux of carbon belowground stimulate nitrogen uptake and sustain the long-term enhancement of forest productivity under elevated CO2. *Ecology Letters*, **14(4)**, 349–357, doi:<u>10.1111/j.1461-0248.2011.01593.x</u>.
- Drake, J.E. et al., 2018: Three years of soil respiration in a mature eucalypt woodland exposed to atmospheric CO2 enrichment. *Biogeochemistry*, **139(1)**, 85–101, doi:<u>10.1007/s10533-018-0457-7</u>.
- Drijfhout, S. et al., 2015: Catalogue of abrupt shifts in Intergovernmental panel on climate change climate models. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 112(43), E5777–E5786, doi: 10.1073/pnas.1511451112.
- Du, C., X. Wang, M. Zhang, J. Jing, and Y. Gao, 2019: Effects of elevated CO2 on plant C-N-P stoichiometry in terrestrial ecosystems: A meta-analysis. *Science of The Total Environment*, 650, 697–708, doi:<u>10.1016/j.scitotenv.2018.09.051</u>.
- Du, E. et al., 2020: Global patterns of terrestrial nitrogen and phosphorus limitation. *Nature Geoscience*, **13(3)**, 221–226, doi:<u>10.1038/s41561-019-0530-4</u>.
- Duan, L., L. Cao, G. Bala, and K. Caldeira, 2020: A Model-Based Investigation of Terrestrial Plant Carbon Uptake Response to Four Radiation Modification Approaches. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 125(9), e2019JD031883, doi: 10.1029/2019jd031883.
- Duarte, C.M. et al., 2013: Is Ocean Acidification an Open-Ocean Syndrome? Understanding Anthropogenic Impacts on Seawater pH. *Estuaries and Coasts*, 36(2), 221–236, doi:<u>10.1007/s12237-013-9594-3</u>.
- Dunkley Jones, T. et al., 2013: Climate model and proxy data constraints on ocean warming across the Paleocene–
 Eocene Thermal Maximum. *Earth-Science Reviews*, 125, 123–145, doi:10.1016/j.earscirev.2013.07.004.
- Dupont, S., N. Dorey, and M. Thorndyke, 2010: What meta-analysis can tell us about vulnerability of marine
 biodiversity to ocean acidification? *Estuarine, Coastal and Shelf Science*, 89(2), 182–185,
 doi:10.1016/j.ecss.2010.06.013.
- Dürr, H.H. et al., 2011: Worldwide typology of nearshore coastal systems: defining the estuarine filter of river inputs to the oceans. *Estuaries and Coasts*, 34(3), 441–458, doi:10.1007/s12237-011-9381-y.
- 46 Dussin, R., E.N. Curchitser, C.A. Stock, and N. Van Oostende, 2019: Biogeochemical drivers of changing hypoxia in
 47 the California Current Ecosystem. *Deep Sea Research Part II: Topical Studies in Oceanography*, 169–170,
 48 104590, doi:10.1016/j.dsr2.2019.05.013.
- 49 Dymond, C.C. et al., 2014: Diversifying managed forests to increase resilience. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research*,
 50 44(10), 1196–1205, doi:10.1139/cjfr-2014-0146.
- Dyonisius, M.N. et al., 2020: Old carbon reservoirs were not important in the deglacial methane budget. *Science*,
 367(6480), 907–910, doi:10.1126/science.aax0504.
- Earl, N. and I. Simmonds, 2018: Spatial and temporal variability and trends in 2001–2016 global fire activity. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, doi:10.1002/2017jd027749.
- Eby, M. et al., 2013: Historical and idealized climate model experiments: an intercomparison of Earth system models of intermediate complexity. *Climate of the Past*, 9(3), 1111–1140, doi:10.5194/cp-9-1111-2013.
- 57 Egleston, E.S., C.L. Sabine, and F.M.M. Morel, 2010: Revelle revisited: Buffer factors that quantify the response of
 58 ocean chemistry to changes in DIC and alkalinity. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, 24(1),
 59 doi:10.1029/2008gb003407.
- Ehlert, D. and K. Zickfeld, 2017: What determines the warming commitment after cessation of CO2 emissions?
 Environmental Research Letters, 12(1), 015002, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa564a.
 - Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

Total pages: 221

1	Ehlert, D., K. Zickfeld, M. Eby, and N. Gille	ett, 2017: The sensitivity of the proportionality	between temperature change
2	and cumulative CO2 emissions to o	cean mixing. Journal of Climate, 30(8) , 2921-	-2935, doi: <u>10.1175/jcli-d-16-</u>
5 4	<u>U247.1</u> . Ekholm T and H Korhonen 2016: Climate	change mitigation strategy under an uncertain	Solar Radiation
5	Management possibility. <i>Climatic</i> (<i>Change</i> , 139(3) , 503–515, doi:10.1007/s10584	-016-1828-5.
6	Elberling, B., H.H. Christiansen, and B.U. H	ansen, 2010: High nitrous oxide production fr	om thawing permafrost.
7	<i>Nature Geoscience</i> , 3(5) , 332–335,	doi:10.1038/ngeo803.	
8	Eliseev, A., I.I. Mokhov, and A. Chernokuls	ky, 2014a: An ensemble approach to simulate	CO2 emissions from natural
9	fires. Biogeosciences, 11(12), 3205-	-3223, doi: <u>10.5194/bg-11-3205-2014</u> .	
10	Eliseev, A., I.I. Mokhov, and A. Chernokulsh	ky, 2014b: Influence of ground and peat fires of	on CO2 emissions into the
11	atmosphere. Doklady Earth Science	<i>s</i> , 459(2) , 1565–1569, doi: <u>10.1134/s1028334x</u>	<u>x14120034</u> .
12	Eliseev, A., I.I. Mokhov, M.M. Arzhanov, P.	.F. Demchenko, and S.N. Denisov, 2008: Inter	action of the methane cycle
13 14	and Oceanic Physics 11(2) 139 14	52 doi:10 1134/s0001433808020011	ity. Izvesitya, Atmospheric
15	Elkins, J.W. et al., 2018: Combined Nitrous	Oxide data from the NOAA/ESRL Global Mo	nitoring Division, National
16	Oceanic and Atmospheric Administ	tration, Earth System Research Laboratory (NO	OAA/ESRL). Retrieved from:
17	www.esrl.noaa.gov/gmd/hats/comb	ined/n2o.html.	
18	Ellison, D. et al., 2017: Trees, forests and wa	ater: Cool insights for a hot world. Global Env	ironmental Change, 43 , 51–
19	61, doi: <u>10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2017.0</u>	<u>1.002</u> .	
20	Elsig, J. et al., 2009: Stable isotope constrain	its on Holocene carbon cycle changes from an	Antarctic ice core. Nature,
21	461(7263) , 507–510, doi: <u>10.1038/n</u>	<u>ature08393</u> .	Character 10(0) 511 517
22	Engram, M. et al., 2020: Remote sensing nor doi:10.1038/s41558.020.0762.8	them lake methane ebuiltion. <i>Nature Climate</i>	e Change, 10(6), 511–517,
23	Erb K -H et al 2018: Unexpectedly large i	mpact of forest management and grazing on g	lobal vegetation biomass
25	<i>Nature</i> , 553(7686) , 73–76, doi:10.1	038/nature25138.	
26	Etiope, G., G. Ciotoli, S. Schwietzke, and M	. Schoell, 2019: Gridded maps of geological m	nethane emissions and their
27	isotopic signature. Earth System Sci	ience Data, 11(1), 1–22, doi: 10.5194/essd-11-	<u>1-2019</u> .
28	Etminan, M., G. Myhre, E.J.J. Highwood, an	d K.P.P. Shine, 2016: Radiative forcing of car	bon dioxide, methane, and
29	nitrous oxide: A significant revision	of the methane radiative forcing. Geophysica	al Research Letters, 43(24) ,
30	12,614–12,623, doi: <u>10.1002/2016g</u>	<u>1071930</u> .	C
31	Fagundes, M. et al., 2020: Downscaling glob	bal ocean climate models improves estimates of $1 + 4227$ doi:10.1022/a41502.020.71160.6	of exposure regimes in coastal
32	Equardy M and N Mac Dowell 2017: Can	J(1), 14227, doi: <u>10.1038/841396-020-71109-0</u> BECCS deliver sustainable and resource effici	ent negative emissions?
34	Energy and Environmental Science.	10 (6), 1389–1426, doi:10.1039/c7ee00465f.	
35	Fan, L. et al., 2019: Satellite-observed pantro	opical carbon dynamics. <i>Nature Plants</i> , doi:10	.1038/s41477-019-0478-9.
36	Fang, Y. et al., 2017: Global land carbon sin	k response to temperature and precipitation va	ries with ENSO phase.
37	Environmental Research Letters, 12	2(6) , 064007, doi: <u>10.1088/1748-9326/aa6e8e</u> .	
38	FAO, 2019: FAOSTAT: Emissions – Agricu	llture, Emissions – Land Use, Trade (Crops an	d livestock products),
39	Population, Agri-Environmental Inc	dicators (Livestock Manure). The Food and Ag	griculture Organization of the
40	United Nations (FAO), Rome, Italy	. Retrieved from: <u>www.fao.org/faostat/en/#dat</u>	$\frac{1}{10}$
41 42	Fargione, J.E. et al., 2018: Natural climate so	blutions for the United States. Science Advance	es, 4(11), eaat1869,
43	Farías I V Besoain and S García-Lovola	2015: Presence of nitrous oxide hotspots in the	he coastal unwelling area off
44	central Chile: an analysis of tempor	al variability based on ten years of a biogeoch	emical time series.
45	Environmental Research Letters, 10)(4) , 044017, doi: <u>10.1088/1748-9326/10/4/044</u>	<u>4017</u> .
46	Farley, K.A., E.G. Jobbagy, and R.B. Jackso	n, 2005: Effects of afforestation on water yield	1: a global synthesis with
47	implications for policy. Global Cha	ange Biology, 11(10) , 1565–1576, doi: <u>10.1111</u>	/j.1365-2486.2005.01011.x.
48	Farrior, C.E., I. Rodriguez-Iturbe, R. Dybzin	ski, S.A. Levin, and S.W. Pacala, 2015: Decre	eased water limitation under
49	elevated CO2 amplifies potential fo	r forest carbon sinks. <i>Proceedings of the Natio</i>	onal Academy of Sciences,
50 51	112(23), $/213 - /218$, $d01: 10.10/3/pEastbander A.L. C.L. Sabina and H.L. Paley$	<u>nas.1506262112</u> . vsky 2017: Nonuniform ocean acidification ar	d attenuation of the ocean
52	carbon sink Geophysical Research	<i>Letters</i> 44(16) 8404–8413 doi:10.1002/2017	T_{0}
53	Fassbender, A.J. et al., 2018: Seasonal carbo	nate chemistry variability in marine surface w	aters of the US Pacific
54	Northwest. Earth System Science D	ata, 10(3), doi:10.5194/essd-10-1367-2018.	
55	Fatichi, S., C. Pappas, J. Zscheischler, and S.	. Leuzinger, 2019: Modelling carbon sources a	and sinks in terrestrial
56	vegetation. New Phytologist, 221(2)	, 652–668, doi: <u>10.1111/nph.15451</u> .	
57	Fatichi, S. et al., 2016: Partitioning direct and	d indirect effects reveals the response of water	-limited ecosystems to
50 50	elevated CO2. Proceedings of the N	ational Academy of Sciences of the United Sta	ates of America, 113(45),
39 60	12/5/-12/62, doi: $10.10/3/pnas.16$	<u>open-ocean biomest mean and temporal veria</u>	hility Farth System Science
61	Data. 6(2) 273–284 doi:10.5194/e	ssd-6-273-2014.	onny. Earn system science
. I	Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute	5-135	Total pages: 221
	, .	-	1 - 8 = 1

- Feely, R., S. Doney, and S. Cooley, 2009: Ocean Acidification: Present Conditions and Future Changes in a High-CO2 World. Oceanography, 22(4), 36–47, doi:<u>10.5670/oceanog.2009.95</u>.
- Feely, R.A., C.L. Sabine, J.M. Hernandez-Ayon, D. Ianson, and B. Hales, 2008: Evidence for upwelling of corrosive "acidified" water onto the continental shelf. *Science*, **320(5882)**, 1490–1492, doi:<u>10.1126/science.1155676</u>.
- Feely, R.A. et al., 2010: The combined effects of ocean acidification, mixing, and respiration on pH and carbonate saturation in an urbanized estuary. *Estuarine, Coastal and Shelf Science*, 88(4), 442–449, doi:10.1016/j.ecss.2010.05.004.
- Feely, R.A. et al., 2012: Decadal changes in the aragonite and calcite saturation state of the Pacific Ocean. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, **26(3)**, 2011GB004157, doi:10.1029/2011gb004157.
- Feely, R.A. et al., 2016a: Chemical and biological impacts of ocean acidification along the west coast of North America. *Estuarine, Coastal and Shelf Science*, **183**, 260–270, doi:<u>10.1016/j.ecss.2016.08.043</u>.
- Feely, R.A. et al., 2016b: Chemical and biological impacts of ocean acidification along the west coast of North America. *Estuarine, Coastal and Shelf Science*, **183**, 260–270, doi:<u>10.1016/j.ecss.2016.08.043</u>.
- Feely, R.A. et al., 2018: The combined effects of acidification and hypoxia on pH and aragonite saturation in the coastal waters of the California current ecosystem and the northern Gulf of Mexico. *Continental Shelf Research*, 152, 50–60, doi:10.1016/j.csr.2017.11.002.
- Feng, E.Y., B. Su, and A. Oschlies, 2020: Geoengineered Ocean Vertical Water Exchange Can Accelerate Global Deoxygenation. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 47(16), e2020GL088263, doi:10.1029/2020gl088263.
- Fennel, K. and J.M. Testa, 2019: Biogeochemical controls on coastal hypoxia. *Annual Review of Marine Science*, **11(1)**, 105–130, doi:10.1146/annurev-marine-010318-095138.
- Fennel, K. et al., 2019: Carbon cycling in the North American coastal ocean: a synthesis. *Biogeosciences*, **16(6)**, 1281–1304, doi:<u>10.5194/bg-16-1281-2019</u>.
- Fernández-Martínez, M. et al., 2019: Global trends in carbon sinks and their relationships with CO2 and temperature. *Nature Climate Change*, **9(1)**, 73–79, doi:<u>10.1038/s41558-018-0367-7</u>.
- Ferrari, R. et al., 2014: Antarctic sea ice control on ocean circulation in present and glacial climates. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, **111(24)**, 8753–8758, doi:<u>10.1073/pnas.1323922111</u>.
- Ferretti, D.F. et al., 2005: Unexpected changes to the global methane budget over the past 2000 years.. *Science (New York, N.Y.)*, **309(5741)**, 1714–7, doi:<u>10.1126/science.1115193</u>.
- Field, R.D. et al., 2016: Indonesian fire activity and smoke pollution in 2015 show persistent nonlinear sensitivity to El Niño-induced drought. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, **113(33)**, 9204–9209, doi:<u>10.1073/pnas.1524888113</u>.
- Fine, M., H. Zibrowius, and Y. Loya, 2001: Oculina patagonica : a non-lessepsian scleractinian coral invading the Mediterranean Sea. *Marine Biology*, 138(6), 1195–1203, doi:10.1007/s002270100539.
- Finzi, A.C. et al., 2007: Increases in nitrogen uptake rather than nitrogen-use efficiency support higher rates of temperate forest productivity under elevated CO2. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 104(35), 14014–14019, doi:10.1073/pnas.0706518104.
- Fischer, B.M.C. et al., 2019: Improving agricultural water use efficiency with biochar A synthesis of biochar effects on water storage and fluxes across scales.. *The Science of the total environment*, 657, 853–862, doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2018.11.312.
- Fischer, H. et al., 2019: N2O changes from the Last Glacial Maximum to the preindustrial Part 1: Quantitative reconstruction of terrestrial and marine emissions using N2O stable isotopes in ice cores. *Biogeosciences*, 16(20), 3997–4021, doi:10.5194/bg-16-3997-2019.
- Fisher, R.A. et al., 2018: Vegetation demographics in Earth System Models: A review of progress and priorities. *Global Change Biology*, 24(1), 35–54, doi:<u>10.1111/gcb.13910</u>.
- Flach, M. et al., 2021: Vegetation modulates the impact of climate extremes on gross primary production.
 Biogeosciences, 18(1), 39–53, doi:10.5194/bg-18-39-2021.
- Fleischer, K. et al., 2019: Amazon forest response to CO2 fertilization dependent on plant phosphorus acquisition.
 Nature Geoscience, 12(9), 736–741, doi:<u>10.1038/s41561-019-0404-9</u>.
- Fleming, E.L., C.H. Jackman, R.S. Stolarski, and A.R. Douglass, 2011: A model study of the impact of source gas
 changes on the stratosphere for 1850–2100. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 11(16), 8515–8541,
 doi:10.5194/acp-11-8515-2011.
- doi:10.5194/acp-11-8515-2011.
 Flombaum, P., W.-L. Wang, F.W. Primeau, and A.C. Martiny, 2020: Global picophytoplankton niche partitioning predicts overall positive response to ocean warming. *Nature Geoscience*, 13(2), 116–120, doi:10.1038/s41561-019-0524-2.
- Forkel, M. et al., 2016: Enhanced seasonal CO2 exchange caused by amplified plant productivity in northern
 ecosystems. *Science*, **351(6274)**, 696–699, doi:<u>10.1126/science.aac4971</u>.
- Forkel, M. et al., 2019: Recent global and regional trends in burned area and their compensating environmental controls. *Environmental Research Communications*, doi:10.1088/2515-7620/ab25d2.
 Fornara, D.A. et al., 2011: Increases in soil organic carbon sequestration can reduce the global warming potentia
 - Fornara, D.A. et al., 2011: Increases in soil organic carbon sequestration can reduce the global warming potential of long-term liming to permanent grassland. *Global Change Biology*, **17(5)**, 1925–1934, doi:<u>10.1111/j.1365-2486.2010.02328.x</u>.
 - Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

Total pages: 221

60

Chapter 5

- Forster, P. et al., 2018: Mitigation Pathways Compatible with 1.5°C in the Context of Sustainable Development Supplementary Material. In: Global Warming of 1.5°C. An IPCC Special Report on the impacts of global warming of 1.5°C above pre-industrial levels and related global greenhouse gas emission pathways, in the context of strengthening the global response to the threat of climate change, [Masson-Delmotte, V., P. Zhai, H.-O. Pörtner, D. Roberts, J. Skea, P.R. Shukla, A. Pirani, W. Moufouma-Okia, C. Péan, R. Pidcock, S. Connors, J.B.R. Matthews, Y. Chen, X. Zhou, M.I. Gomis, E. Lonnoy, T. Maycock, M. Tignor, and T. Waterfield (eds.)]. In Press, pp. 2SM: 1–50.
- Forster, P.M. et al., 2020: Current and future global climate impacts resulting from COVID-19. *Nature Climate Change*, **10(10)**, 913–919, doi:<u>10.1038/s41558-020-0883-0</u>.
- Forzieri, G., R. Alkama, D.G. Miralles, and A. Cescatti, 2017: Satellites reveal contrasting responses of regional climate to the widespread greening of Earth. *Science*, **356(6343)**, 1180–1184, doi:10.1126/science.aal1727.
- Foster, G.L., D.L. Royer, and D.J. Lunt, 2017: Future climate forcing potentially without precedent in the last 420 million years. *Nature Communications*, **8**, 14845, doi:<u>10.1038/ncomms14845</u>.
- Fowell, S.E. et al., 2018: Historical trends in pH and carbonate biogeochemistry on the belize mesoamerican barrier reef system. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 45(7), 3228–3237, doi:10.1002/2017gl076496.
- Francey, R.J. et al., 2003: The CSIRO (Australia) measurement of greenhouse gases in the global atmosphere. In: [Toru, S. and S. Kazuto (eds.)]. WMO TD No. 1138, World Meteorological Organization (WMO), Geneva, Switzerland, pp. 97–111.
- Frank, D.C. et al., 2015: Water-use efficiency and transpiration across European forests during the Anthropocene. *Nature Climate Change*, **5(6)**, 579–583, doi:<u>10.1038/nclimate2614</u>.
- Fransson, A. et al., 2015: Effect of glacial drainage water on the CO2 system and ocean acidification state in an Arctic tidewater-glacier fjord during two contrasting years. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Oceans*, 120(4), 2413–2429, doi:10.1002/2014jc010320.
- Fransson, A. et al., 2017: Effects of sea-ice and biogeochemical processes and storms on under-ice water fCO2 during the winter-spring transition in the high Arctic Ocean: Implications for sea-air CO2 fluxes. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Oceans*, **122(7)**, 5566–5587, doi:10.1002/2016jc012478.
- Freing, A., D.W.R. Wallace, and H.W. Bange, 2012: Global oceanic production of nitrous oxide. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, **367(1593)**, 1245–1255, doi:10.1098/rstb.2011.0360.
- Friedlingstein, P., J.-L. Dufresne, P.M. Cox, and P. Rayner, 2003: How positive is the feedback between climate change and the carbon cycle? *Tellus B*, **55(2)**, 692–700, doi:<u>10.1034/j.1600-0889.2003.01461.x</u>.
- Friedlingstein, P. et al., 2006: Climate–Carbon Cycle Feedback Analysis: Results from the C 4 MIP Model
 Intercomparison. *Journal of Climate*, 19(14), 3337–3353, doi:10.1175/jcli3800.1.
- Friedlingstein, P. et al., 2014a: Persistent growth of CO2 emissions and implications for reaching climate targets.
 Nature Geoscience, 7(10), 709–715, doi:10.1038/ngeo2248.
- Friedlingstein, P. et al., 2014b: Uncertainties in CMIP5 climate projections due to carbon cycle feedbacks. *Journal of Climate*, 27(2), 511–526, doi: 10.1175/jcli-d-12-00579.1.
- Friedlingstein, P. et al., 2019: Global Carbon Budget 2019. *Earth System Science Data*, 11(4), 1783–1838, doi:10.5194/essd-11-1783-2019.
- Friedlingstein, P. et al., 2020: Global Carbon Budget 2020. Earth System Science Data, 12(4), 3269–3340, doi:10.5194/essd-12-3269-2020.
- Friend, A.D. et al., 2014: Carbon residence time dominates uncertainty in terrestrial vegetation responses to future climate and atmospheric CO2. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, **111(9)**, 3280–3285, doi:10.1073/pnas.1222477110.
- Frölicher, T.L. and D.J. Paynter, 2015: Extending the relationship between global warming and cumulative carbon
 emissions to multi-millennial timescales. *Environmental Research Letters*, 10(7), 075002, doi:10.1088/1748 9326/10/7/075002.
 - Frölicher, T.L. and C. Laufkötter, 2018: Emerging risks from marine heat waves. *Nature Communications*, 9(1), 650, doi:10.1038/s41467-018-03163-6.
- Frölicher, T.L., F. Joos, C.C. Raible, and J.L. Sarmiento, 2013: Atmospheric CO2 response to volcanic eruptions: The
 role of ENSO, season, and variability. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, 27(1), 239–251, doi:10.1002/gbc.20028.
- Frölicher, T.L. et al., 2015: Dominance of the Southern Ocean in Anthropogenic Carbon and Heat Uptake in CMIP5
 Models. *Journal of Climate*, 28(2), 862–886, doi:<u>10.1175/jcli-d-14-00117.1</u>.
- Frolking, S.T.E.V.E. and N.I.G.E.L.T. Roulet, 2007: Holocene radiative forcing impact of northern peatland carbon
 accumulation and methane emissions. *Global Change Biology*, 13(5), 1079–1088, doi:10.1111/j.1365 <u>2486.2007.01339.x</u>.
- Fu, W., J.T. Randerson, and J.K. Moore, 2016: Climate change impacts on net primary production (NPP) and export
 production (EP) regulated by increasing stratification and phytoplankton community structure in the CMIP5
 models. *Biogeosciences*, 13(18), 5151–5170, doi:10.5194/bg-13-5151-2016.
- Fujita, R. et al., 2020: Global and Regional CH4 Emissions for 1995–2013 Derived From Atmospheric CH4, δ13C CH4, and δD-CH4 Observations and a Chemical Transport Model. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 125(14), doi:10.1029/2020jd032903.
 - Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

2

3 4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16 17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Fuss, S. et al., 2018: Negative emissions Part 2: Costs, potentials and side effects. Environmental Research Letters, 13(6), 063002, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aabf9f.
- Galbraith, E.D. and M. Kienast, 2013: The acceleration of oceanic denitrification during deglacial warming. Nature Geoscience, 6(7), 579–584, doi:10.1038/ngeo1832.
- Galbraith, E.D. and S.L. Jaccard, 2015: Deglacial weakening of the oceanic soft tissue pump: global constraints from sedimentary nitrogen isotopes and oxygenation proxies. Quaternary Science Reviews, 109, 38-48, doi:10.1016/j.quascirev.2014.11.012.
- Galbraith, E.D. and L.C. Skinner, 2020: The biological pump during the Last Glacial Maximum. Annual Review of Marine Science, 12(1), 559–586, doi:10.1146/annurev-marine-010419-010906.
- Ganopolski, A. and V. Brovkin, 2017: Simulation of climate, ice sheets and CO2 evolution during the last four glacial cycles with an Earth system model of intermediate complexity. Climate of the Past, 13(12), 1695–1716, doi:10.5194/cp-13-1695-2017.
- Gasser, T. et al., 2017: Accounting for the climate–carbon feedback in emission metrics. Earth System Dynamics, 8(2), 235-253, doi: 10.5194/esd-8-235-2017.
- Gasser, T. et al., 2018: Path-dependent reductions in CO2 emission budgets caused by permafrost carbon release. Nature Geoscience, 11(11), 830–835, doi: 10.1038/s41561-018-0227-0.
- Gasser, T. et al., 2020: Historical CO2 emissions from land use and land cover change and their uncertainty. Biogeosciences, 17(15), 4075-4101, doi: 10.5194/bg-17-4075-2020.
- Gatti, L. et al., 2014: Drought sensitivity of Amazonian carbon balance revealed by atmospheric measurements. Nature, 506(7486), 76-80, doi:10.1038/nature12957.
- Gattuso, J.-P., M. Frankignoulle, and R. Wollast, 1998: Carbon and carbonate metabolism in coastal aquatic ecosystems. Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics, 29(1), 405–434, doi:10.1146/annurev.ecolsys.29.1.405.
- Gattuso, J.-P. et al., 2015: Contrasting futures for ocean and society from different anthropogenic CO2 emissions scenarios. Science, 349(6243), aac4722-1, aac47722-10, doi:10.1126/science.aac4722.
- 26 Gattuso, J.-P. et al., 2018: Ocean Solutions to Address Climate Change and Its Effects on Marine Ecosystems. Frontiers 27 in Marine Science, 5, 337, doi: 10.3389/fmars.2018.00337.
- 28 Gauthier, S., P. Bernier, T. Kuuluvainen, A.Z. Shvidenko, and D.G. Schepaschenko, 2015: Boreal forest health and 29 global change. Science, 349(6250), 819 LP - 822, doi:10.1126/science.aaa9092.
- 30 Gedney, N., 2004: Climate feedback from wetland methane emissions. Geophysical Research Letters, 31(20), L20503, 31 doi:10.1029/2004g1020919.
- 32 Gedney, N., C. Huntingford, E. Comyn-Platt, and A. Wiltshire, 2019: Significant feedbacks of wetland methane release 33 on climate change and the causes of their uncertainty. Environmental Research Letters, 14(8), 84027, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/ab2726. 34
- 35 Genet, H. et al., 2013: Modeling the effects of fire severity and climate warming on active layer thickness and soil 36 carbon storage of black spruce forests across the landscape in interior Alaska. Environmental Research Letters, 37 8(4), 45016, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/8/4/045016.
- 38 GESAMP, 2019: High level review of a wide range of proposed marine geoengineering techniques., 144.
- 39 Ghosh, A. et al., 2015: Variations in global methane sources and sinks during 1910-2010. Atmospheric Chemistry and 40 Physics, 15(5), 2595-2612, doi:10.5194/acp-15-2595-2015.
- 41 Gibson, C.M., C. Estop-Aragonés, M. Flannigan, D.K. Thompson, and D. Olefeldt, 2019: Increased deep soil 42 respiration detected despite reduced overall respiration in permafrost peat plateaus following wildfire. 43 Environmental Research Letters, 14(12), doi:10.1088/1748-9326/ab4f8d.
- 44 Gidden, M.J. et al., 2018: Global emissions pathways under different socioeconomic scenarios for use in CMIP6: a 45 dataset of harmonized emissions trajectories through the end of the century. Geoscientific Model Development 46 Discussions, 1-42, doi:10.5194/gmd-2018-266.
- 47 Gillett, N.P., V.K. Arora, D. Mathews, and M.R. Allen, 2013: Constraining the ratio of global warming to cumulative 48 CO2 emissions using CMIP5 simulations. Journal of Climate, 26(18), 6844–6858, doi:10.1175/jcli-d-12-49 00476.1.
- 50 Gingerich, P.D., 2019. Temporal Scaling of Carbon Emission and Accumulation Rates: Modern Anthropogenic 50 51 52 53 Emissions Compared to Estimates of PETM Onset Accumulation. Paleoceanography and Paleoclimatology, 1-7, doi:10.1029/2018pa003379.
- Gitz, V. and P. Ciais, 2003: Amplifying effects of land-use change on future atmospheric CO2 levels. Global 54 Biogeochemical Cycles, 17(1), 1–15, doi: 10.1029/2002gb001963.
- 55 Glienke, S., P.J. Irvine, and M.G. Lawrence, 2015: The impact of geoengineering on vegetation in experiment G1 of the 56 GeoMIP. Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres, 120(19), 10,196–10,213, 57 doi:10.1002/2015jd024202.
- 58 Gloege, L. et al., 2020: Quantifying errors in observationally-based estimates of ocean carbon sink variability., 59 doi:10.1002/essoar.10502036.2.
- 60 Gloor, M., J.L. Sarmiento, and N. Gruber, 2010: What can be learned about carbon cycle climate feedbacks from the 61 CO2 airborne fraction? Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 10(16), 7739-7751, doi: 10.5194/acp-10-7739-
 - **Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute**

2010.

- Goldewijk, K.K., A. Beusen, J. Doelman, and E. Stehfest, 2017: Anthropogenic land use estimates for the Holocene -HYDE 3.2. Earth System Science Data, 9(2), 927-953, doi: 10.5194/essd-9-927-2017.
- Goll, D.S. et al., 2012: Nutrient limitation reduces land carbon uptake in simulations with a model of combined carbon, nitrogen and phosphorus cycling. Biogeosciences, 9(9), 3547-3569, doi:10.5194/bg-9-3547-2012.
- Goll, D.S. et al., 2017: Carbon-nitrogen interactions in idealized simulations with JSBACH (version 3.10). Geoscientific Model Development, 10(5), 2009-2030, doi:10.5194/gmd-10-2009-2017.
- González, M.F., T. Ilvina, S. Sonntag, and H. Schmidt, 2018: Enhanced rates of regional warming and ocean acidification after termination of large-scale ocean alkalinization. Geophysical Research Letters, 45(14), 7120-7129, doi:10.1029/2018gl077847.
- González-Dávila, M., J.M. Santana-Casiano, M.J. Rueda, and O. Llinás, 2010: The water column distribution of carbonate system variables at the ESTOC site from 1995 to 2004. Biogeosciences, 7(10), 3067-3081, doi:10.5194/bg-7-3067-2010.
- Good, P., C. Jones, J. Lowe, R. Betts, and N. Gedney, 2013: Comparing tropical forest projections from two denerations of Hadley Centre Earth System Models, HadGEM2-ES and HadCM3LC. Journal of Climate, 26(2), 495–511, doi:10.1175/jcli-d-11-00366.1.
- Good, P. et al., 2011: Quantifying environmental drivers of future tropical forest extent. Journal of Climate, 24(5), 1337-1349, doi:10.1175/2010jcli3865.1.
- Goodkin, N.F. et al., 2015: Ocean circulation and biogeochemistry moderate interannual and decadal surface water pH changes in the Sargasso Sea. Geophysical Research Letters, 42(12), 4931-4939, doi:10.1002/2015c1064431.
- Goodwin, P., R.G. Williams, and A. Ridgwell, 2015: Sensitivity of climate to cumulative carbon emissions due to compensation of ocean heat and carbon uptake. Nature Geoscience, 8(1), 29-34, doi:10.1038/ngco2304.
- Goodwin, P. et al., 2018: Pathways to 1.5°C and 2°C warming based on observational and geological constraints. Nature Geoscience, 11(2), 102-107, doi:10.1038/s41561-017-0054-8.
- Gottschalk, J. et al., 2016: Biological and physical controls in the Southern Ocean on past millennial-scale atmospheric CO2 changes. Nature Communications, 7(1), 11539, doi:10.1038/ncomms11539.
- Gottschalk, J. et al., 2019: Mechanisms of millennial-scale atmospheric CO2 change in numerical model simulations. Quaternary Science Reviews, 220, 30-74, doi:10.1016/j.quascirev.2019.05.013.
- Gottschalk, J. et al., 2020: Glacial heterogeneity in Southern Ocean carbon storage abated by fast South Indian deglacial carbon release. Nature Communications, 11(1), 6192, doi:10.1038/s41467-020-20034-1.
- Govindasamy, B., S. Thompson, P.B. Duffy, K. Caldeira, and C. Delire, 2002: Impact of geoengineering schemes on the terrestrial biosphere. Geophysical Research Letters, 29(22), 18-1-18-4, doi:10.1029/2002gl015911.
- Grassi, G. et al., 2018: Reconciling global-model estimates and country reporting of anthropogenic forest CO2 sinks. Nature Climate Change, 8(10), 914-920, doi: 10.1038/s41558-018-0283-x.
- Graven, H. et al., 2017: Compiled records of carbon isotopes in atmospheric CO2 for historical simulations in CMIP6. Geoscientific Model Development, 10(12), 4405-4417, doi:10.5194/gmd-10-4405-2017.
- Graven, H.D. et al., 2013: Enhanced Seasonal Exchange of CO2 by Northern Ecosystems Since 1960. Science, 341(6150), 1085-1089, doi:10.1126/science.1239207.
- Green, J.K. et al., 2019: Large influence of soil moisture on long-term terrestrial carbon uptake. Nature, 565(7740), 476-479, doi:10.1038/s41586-018-0848-x.
- Gregor, L., S. Kok, and P.M.S. Monteiro, 2018: Interannual drivers of the seasonal cycle of CO2 in the Southern Ocean. Biogeosciences, 15(8), 2361-2378, doi: 10.5194/bg-15-2361-2018.
- Gregor, L., A.D. Lebehot, S. Kok, and P.M. Scheel Monteiro, 2019: A comparative assessment of the uncertainties of global surface ocean CO2 estimates using a machine-learning ensemble (CSIR-ML6 version 2019a) - have we hit the wall? Geoscientific Model Development, 12(12), 5113-5136, doi:10.5194/gmd-12-5113-2019.
- 46 Gregory, J.M., T. Andrews, and P. Good, 2015: The inconstancy of the transient climate response parameter under 47 increasing CO2. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering 48 Sciences, 373(2054), 20140417, doi: 10.1098/rsta.2014.0417.
- 49 Gregory, J.M., C.D. Jones, P. Cadule, and P. Friedlingstein, 2009: Quantifying Carbon Cycle Feedbacks. Journal of 50 Climate, 22(19), 5232–5250, doi:10.1175/2009jcli2949.1.
- 50 51 52 53 Griscom, B.W. et al., 2017: Natural climate solutions. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 114(44), 11645-11650, doi:10.1073/pnas.1710465114.
- Griscom, B.W. et al., 2020: National mitigation potential from natural climate solutions in the tropics. Philosophical 54 Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences, 375(1794), 20190126, doi: 10.1098/rstb.2019.0126.
- 55 Gromov, S., C.A.M. Brenninkmeijer, and P. Jöckel, 2018: A very limited role of tropospheric chlorine as a sink of the 56 greenhouse gas methane. Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 18(13), 9831-9843, doi:10.5194/acp-18-9831-57 2018.
- 58 Grossiord, C. et al., 2020: Plant responses to rising vapor pressure deficit. New Phytologist, 226(6), 1550-1566, 59 doi:10.1111/nph.16485.
- 60 Gruber, N., 2011: Warming up, turning sour, losing breath: ocean biogeochemistry under global change. Philosophical 61 Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences, 369(1943), 1980–
 - Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

1	1 1996, doi:10.1098/rsta.2011.0003.			
2	2 Gruber, N. and J.N. Galloway, 2008: An Earth-system perspective of the g	lobal nitrogen cycle. Nature, 451(7176),		
3	3 293–296, doi: <u>10.1038/nature06592</u> .			
4	4 Gruber, N., P. Landschützer, and N.S. Lovenduski, 2019a: The variable So	Gruber, N., P. Landschützer, and N.S. Lovenduski, 2019a: The variable Southern Ocean carbon sink. Annual Review of		
5	5 Marine Science, 11(1), 159–186, doi: <u>10.1146/annurev-marine-12</u>	<u>1916-063407</u> .		
0 7	6 Gruber, N. et al., 2019b: The oceanic sink for anthropogenic CO 2 from 19 7 doi:10.1126/science.cou5153	194 to 2007. Science, 363(6432) , 1193–1199,		
8	8 Gruber N et al. 2019c: The oceanic sink for anthronogenic CO2 from 190	94 to 2007 Science 363(6432) 1193-1199		
9	9 doi:10.1126/science.aau5153.	, 1195, 1105		
10	Gu, J. et al., 2017: Trade-off between soil organic carbon sequestration and	l nitrous oxide emissions from winter wheat-		
11	summer maize rotations: Implications of a 25-year fertilization ex	periment in Northwestern China. Science of		
12	12 The Total Environment, 595 , 371–379, doi: <u>10.1016/j.scitotenv.20</u>	<u>17.03.280</u> .		
13	13 Guanter, L. et al., 2014: Global and time-resolved monitoring of crop photo	osynthesis with chlorophyll fluorescence.		
14	14 Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 111(14), E132	7–E1333, doi: <u>10.1073/pnas.1320008111</u> .		
15	Guenet, B. et al., 2018: Impact of priming on global soil carbon stocks. $Global = 10.1111/1.111000$	obal Change Biology, 24(5), 1873–1883,		
10	10 001: <u>10.1111/gcb.14009</u> .	notal conductance on rising forest water use		
18	18 efficiency Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the	natal conductance of America 116(34) 16909_		
19	19 16914, doi:10.1073/pnas.1905912116.	a onica states of America, 110,54), 10,09		
20	Guidi, L. et al., 2009: Effects of phytoplankton community on production,	size, and export of large aggregates: A		
21	21 world-ocean analysis. <i>Limnology and Oceanography</i> , 54(6) , 1951	-1963, doi:10.4319/10.2009.54.6.1951.		
22	Guimberteau, M. et al., 2018: ORCHIDEE-MICT (v8.4.1), a land surface 1	nodel for the high latitudes: model		
23	description and validation. <i>Geoscientific Model Development</i> , 11(1), 121–163, doi: <u>10.5194/gmd-11-121-2018</u> .		
24	Günther, A. et al., 2020: Prompt rewetting of drained peatlands reduces clin	mate warming despite methane emissions.		
20 26	25 Nature Communications, II(I), 1644, doi: <u>10.1038/s4146/-020-13</u>	<u>499-z</u> .		
20	Arabian Sea shelf <i>Journal of Geophysical Research</i> : Riogeoscient	1000000000000000000000000000000000000		
28	27 Arabian Sca shen. <i>Journal of Geophysical Research</i> . <i>Biogeoscien</i> 28 doi:10.1002/2015jg003163.	(1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1		
29	Gutjahr, M. et al., 2017: Very large release of mostly volcanic carbon durin	ng the Palaeocene–Eocene Thermal		
30	30 Maximum. Nature, 548(7669), 573–577, doi:10.1038/nature2364	6.		
31	Hain, M.P., D.M. Sigman, and G.H. Haug, 2010: Carbon dioxide effects of	Antarctic stratification, North Atlantic		
32	32 Intermediate Water formation, and subantarctic nutrient drawdow	n during the last ice age: Diagnosis and		
33	33 synthesis in a geochemical box model. <i>Global Biogeochemical Cy</i>	vcles, 24(4) , GB4023,		
34 25	$\frac{1}{34} \qquad \text{doi:} \frac{10.1029/2010gb003/90}{10.1029/2010gb003/90}.$	nontration tomostrial contran foodbook in		
36	Farth System Models* <i>Journal of Climate</i> 27(9) 3425–3445 do	i 10 1175/icli-d-13-00177 1		
37	Haiima, T. et al., 2020a: Development of the MIROC-ES2L Earth system t	model and the evaluation of biogeochemical		
38	processes and feedbacks. <i>Geoscientific Model Development</i> , 13(5)), 2197–2244, doi:10.5194/gmd-13-2197-		
39	$\frac{1}{2020}$.			
40	Hajima, T. et al., 2020b: Millennium time-scale experiments on climate-ca	rbon cycle with doubled CO2 concentration.		
41	41 Progress in Earth and Planetary Science, 7(1), 1–19, doi: 10.1186	/s40645-020-00350-2.		
42	Hall, A., P. Cox, C. Huntingford, and S. Klein, 2019: Progressing emergen	t constraints on future climate change.		
43	A3 Nature Climate Change, 9(4), 269–278, doi: <u>10.1038/s41558-019-</u>	<u>0436-6</u> .		
44 45	14 Inall, B.D., G.S. Dutton, and J.W. Elkins, 2007. The NOAA introdus oxide s 15 Iournal of Geophysical Research 112(D9) D09305. doi:10.1029	/2006id007954		
46	Hamilton S E and D A Friess 2018 Global carbon stocks and potential e	emissions due to mangrove deforestation		
47	47 from 2000 to 2012. <i>Nature Climate Change</i> , 8(3) , 240–244, doi:10	0.1038/s41558-018-0090-4.		
48	48 Hansell, D.A., C.A. Carlson, D.J. Repeta, and R. Schlitzer, 2009: Dissolved	d organic matter in the ocean a controversy		
49	stim ulates new insights. <i>Oceanography</i> , 22(SPL.ISS. 4) , 202–21	1, doi: <u>10.5670/oceanog.2009.109</u> .		
50	Hansis, E., S.J. Davis, and J. Pongratz, 2015: Relevance of methodological	choices for accounting of land use change		
51	carbon fluxes. <i>Global Biogeochemical Cycles</i> , 29(8) , 1230–1246,	doi: <u>10.1002/2014gb004997</u> .		
52	Hantson, S. et al., 2020: Quantitative assessment of fire and vegetation pro	perties in simulations with fire-enabled		
55 54	55 vegetation models from the Fire ividel intercomparison Project. (54 3200-3318 doi:10.5104/amd-13-3200.2020	Seoscientific model Development, 13(1),		
55	55 Harenda, K.M., M. Lamentowicz, M. Samson, and B.H. Choinicki. 2018.	The role of peatlands and their carbon storage		
56	56 function in the context of climate change. In: <i>Interdisciplinary Ap</i>	proaches for Sustainable Development		
57	57 Goals: Economic Growth, Social Inclusion and Environmental Pr	rotection [Zielinski, T., I. Sagan, and W.		
58	58 Surosz (eds.)]. Springer, Cham, Switzerland, pp. 169–187, doi:10.	.1007/978-3-319-71788-3_12.		
59	Harper, A.B. et al., 2018: Land-use emissions play a critical role in land-ba	ased mitigation for Paris climate targets.		
60	50 <i>Nature Communications</i> , 9(1) , 2938, doi: <u>10.1038/s41467-018-053</u>	<u>340-z</u> .		
01	D1 Harris, I., P.D. Jones, I.J. Osborn, and D.H. Lister, 2014: Updated high-res	solution grids of monthly climatic		
	Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute 5-140	1 otal pages: 221		

,

observations - the CRU TS3.10 Dataset. International Journal of Climatology, 34(3), 623-642,
doi: <u>10.1002/joc.3711</u> . Ulamian S. P. et al. 2018. The bisman huming contribution to alimete contain such factly all. <i>Earth</i> Suctan
Dynamics 9(2) 663 677 doi:10.5104/ord 9.663 2018
<i>Dynamics</i> , 5(2) , 005–077, doi: <u>10.5194/csu-9-005-2018</u> . Hartmann L et al. 2013: Enhanced chemical weathering as a geoengineering strategy to reduce atmospheric carbon
dioxide supply nutrients and mitigate ocean acidification <i>Reviews of Geophysics</i> 51(2) 113–149
doi:10.1002/rog.20004.
Hauck, J. and C. Völker, 2015: Rising atmospheric CO2 leads to large impact of biology on Southern Ocean CO2
uptake via changes of the Revelle factor. Geophysical Research Letters, 42(5), 1459–1464,
doi:10.1002/2015g1063070.
Hauck, J., P. Köhler, D. Wolf-Gladrow, and C. Völker, 2016: Iron fertilisation and century-scale effects of open ocean
dissolution of olivine in a simulated CO2 removal experiment. Environmental Research Letters, 11(2),
024007, doi: <u>10.1088/1748-9326/11/2/024007</u> .
Hauck, J., M. Hoppema, R.G.J. Bellerby, C. Völker, and D. Wolf-Gladrow, 2010: Data-based estimation of
anthropogenic carbon and acidification in the Weddell Sea on a decadal timescale. <i>Journal of Geophysical</i>
<i>Research</i> , 115(C3) , C03004, doi: <u>10.1029/2009jc005479</u> .
Hauck, J. et al., 2015: On the Southern Ocean CO2 uptake and the role of the biological carbon pump in the 21st
century. Global Biogeochemical Cycles, $29(9)$, $1451-1470$, doi: $10.1002/2015gb005140$.
Hauck, J. et al., 2020: Consistency and Challenges in the Ocean Carbon Sink Estimate for the Global Carbon Budget.
Frontiers in Marine Science, 7, 852, doi: <u>10.3389/imars.2020.571720</u> .
in the Southern Ocean. Nature Climate Change 6(2), 172–176. doi:10.10.28/polimate2844
Hauri C et al. 2013: Spatiotemporal variability and long term trends of ocean acidification in the California Current
System <i>Riogeosciences</i> 10(1) 193–216 doi:10.5194/bg-10-193-2013
Hauri C et al. 2015: Two decades of inorganic carbon dynamics along the West Antarctic Peninsula <i>Biogeosciences</i>
12(22) , 6761–6779, doi:10.5194/bg-12-6761-2015.
Hauri, C. et al., 2020: A regional hindcast model simulating ecosystem dynamics, inorganic carbon chemistry, and
ocean acidification in the Gulf of Alaska. <i>Biogeosciences</i> , 17(14), 3837–3857, doi:10.5194/bg-17-3837-2020.
Haustein, K. et al., 2017: A real-time Global Warming Index. Scientific Reports, 7(1), 15417, doi:10.1038/s41598-017-
14828-5.
He, J., V. Naik, L.W. Horowitz, E. Dlugokencky, and K. Thoning, 2020: Investigation of the global methane budget
over 1980–2017 using GFDL-AM4.1. Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 20(2), 805–827, doi: 10.5194/acp-
<u>20-805-2020</u> .
He, Y. et al., 2016: Radiocarbon constraints imply reduced carbon uptake by soils during the 21st century. Science,
353(6306) , 1419 LP – 1424, doi: <u>10.1126/science.aad4273</u> .
Heck, V., D. Gerten, W. Lucht, and L.R. Boysen, 2016. Is extensive terrestrial carbon dioxide removal a 'green' form
of geoengineering? A global modelling study. Global and Planetary Change, 137, 123–130,
$doi: \frac{10.1016/j.gloplacha.2015.12.008}{10.1016/j.gloplacha.2015.12.008}.$
Heck, V., D. Gerten, W. Lucht, and A. Popp, 2018: Biomass-based negative emissions difficult to reconcile with
Halm K.D. N.L. Din doff, and I.A. Church. 2011. Observed degreeses in evugen content of the global economy.
Geophysical Pasaarch Lattare 38(23) I 23602 doi:10.1029/2011.cl0/10513
Hemes K S et al. 2019: Assessing the carbon and climate benefit of restoring degraded agricultural peat soils to
managed wetlands. Agricultural and Forest Meteorology 268 202–214 doi:10.1016/j.agrformet.2019.01.017
Henderson, B.B. et al., 2015: Greenhouse gas mitigation potential of the world's grazing lands: Modeling soil carbon
and nitrogen fluxes of mitigation practices. Agriculture. Ecosystems & Environment, 207, 91–100.
doi:10.1016/j.agee.2015.03.029.
Henley, S.F. et al., 2020: Changing Biogeochemistry of the Southern Ocean and Its Ecosystem Implications. Frontiers
in Marine Science, 7, 581, doi: <u>10.3389/fmars.2020.00581</u> .
Henson, S.A., C. Beaulieu, and R. Lampitt, 2016: Observing climate change trends in ocean biogeochemistry: when
and where. Global Change Biology, 22(4), 1561–1571, doi: <u>10.1111/gcb.13152</u> .
Herndl, G.J. and T. Reinthaler, 2013: Microbial control of the dark end of the biological pump. Nature Geoscience,
6(9) , 718–724, doi: <u>10.1038/ngeo1921</u> .
Herrington, T. and K. Zickfeld, 2014: Path independence of climate and carbon cycle response over a broad range of
cumulative carbon emissions. Earth System Dynamics, $5(2)$, 409–422, doi: $10.5194/esd-5-409-2014$.
Hewitt, H. I. et al., 2016: The impact of resolving the Rossby radius at mid-latitudes in the ocean: Results from a high-
resolution version of the Met Office GC2 coupled model. Geoscientific Model Development, 9(10), 3655– 3670. doi:10.5104/gmd.0.3655.2016
5070, uoi. <u>10.5194/gilla-9-5055-2010</u> . Hicks Pries, C.F., F.A.G. Schuur, and K.G. Crummer, 2012: Theuving normafrest increases ald sail and autotrachic
respiration in tundra: Partitioning ecosystem respiration using \$13C and \$14C. Clobal Change Biology 10(2)
1000000000000000000000000000000000000

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

- Hicks Pries, C.E., C. Castanha, R.C. Porras, and M.S. Torn, 2017: The whole-soil carbon flux in response to warming. Science, 355(6332), 1420 LP - 1423, doi: 10.1126/science.aal1319.
- Higgins, S.I. and S. Scheiter, 2012: Atmospheric CO2 forces abrupt vegetation shifts locally, but not globally. Nature, 488(7410), 209-212, doi: 10.1038/nature11238.
- Hirota, M., M. Holmgren, E.H. Van Nes, and M. Scheffer, 2011: Global resilience of tropical forest and savanna to critical transitions. Science, 334(6053), 232-235, doi:10.1126/science.1210657.
- Hmiel, B. et al., 2020: Preindustrial 14CH4 indicates greater anthropogenic fossil CH4 emissions. Nature, 578(7795), 409-412, doi:10.1038/s41586-020-1991-8.
- Hoffman, F.M. et al., 2014: Causes and implications of persistent atmospheric carbon dioxide biases in Earth System Models. Journal of Geophysical Research: Biogeosciences, 119(2), 141–162, doi:10.1002/2013jg002381.
- Höglund-Isaksson, L., A. Gómez-Sanabria, Z. Klimont, P. Rafaj, and W. Schöpp, 2020: Technical potentials and costs for reducing global anthropogenic methane emissions in the 2050 timeframe - results from the GAINS model. Environmental Research Communications, 2(2), 025004, doi: 10.1088/2515-7620/ab7457.
- Holden, Z.A. et al., 2018a: Decreasing fire season precipitation increased recent western US forest wildfire activity. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, doi:10.1073/pnas.1802316115.
- Holden, Z.A. et al., 2018b: Decreasing fire season precipitation increased recent western US forest wildfire activity. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, doi:10.1073/pnas.1802316115.
- Holl, D., E.-M. Pfeiffer, and L. Kutzbach, 2020: Comparison of eddy covariance CO2 and CH4 fluxes from mined and recently rewetted sections in a northwestern German cutover bog. Biogeosciences, 17(10), 2853-2874, doi:10.5194/bg-17-2853-2020.
- Holl, K.D. and P.H.S. Brancalion, 2020: Tree planting is not a simple solution. Science, 368(6491), 580-581, doi:10.1126/science.aba8232.
- Hönisch, B. and N.G. Hemming, 2005: Surface ocean pH response to variations in pCO2 through two full glacial cycles. Earth and Planetary Science Letters, 236(1-2), 305-314, doi: 10.1016/j.epsl.2005.04.027.
- Hoogakker, B.A.A., H. Elderfield, G. Schmiedl, I.N. McCave, and R.E.M. Rickaby, 2015: Glacial-interglacial changes in bottom-water oxygen content on the Portuguese margin. Nature Geoscience, 8(1), 40-43, doi:10.1038/ngeo2317.
- Hoogakker, B.A.A. et al., 2018: Glacial expansion of oxygen-depleted seawater in the eastern tropical Pacific. Nature, 562(7727), 410-413, doi:10.1038/s41586-018-0589-x.
- Hopcroft, P.O., P.J. Valdes, F.M. O'Connor, J.O. Kaplan, and D.J. Beerling, 2017: Understanding the glacial methane cycle. Nature Communications, 8, doi:10.1038/ncomms14383.
- 34 Hopwood, M.J. et al., 2020: Review article: How does glacier discharge affect marine biogeochemistry and primary 35 production in the Arctic? The Cryosphere, 14(4), 1347-1383, doi:10.5194/tc-14-1347-2020.
- 36 Horowitz, H.M. et al., 2020: Effects of Sea Salt Aerosol Emissions for Marine Cloud Brightening on Atmospheric Chemistry: Implications for Radiative Forcing. Geophysical Research Letters, 47(4), e2019GL085838, 37 38 doi:10.1029/2019g1085838.
- 39 Hossaini, R. et al., 2016: A global model of tropospheric chlorine chemistry: Organic versus inorganic sources and 40 impact on methane oxidation. Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres, 121(23), 14,271-14,297, 41 doi:10.1002/2016jd025756.
- Houghton, R.A., 2013: Keeping management effects separate from environmental effects in terrestrial carbon 42 43 accounting. Global Change Biology, 19(9), 2609–2612, doi: 10.1111/gcb.12233.
- 44 Houghton, R.A. and A.A. Nassikas, 2017: Global and regional fluxes of carbon from land use and land cover change 45 1850-2015. Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 31(3), 456-472, doi: 10.1002/2016gb005546.
- 46 Houweling, S. et al., 2015: An intercomparison of inverse models for estimating sources and sinks of CO2 using 47 GOSAT measurements. Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres, 120(10), 5253–5266, doi:10.1002/2014jd022962. 48
- 49 Hovenden, M.J. et al., 2019: Globally consistent influences of seasonal precipitation limit grassland biomass response 50 to elevated CO2. Nature Plants, 5(2), 167–173, doi:10.1038/s41477-018-0356-x.
- 50 51 52 53 Howard, J. et al., 2017: The potential to integrate blue carbon into MPA design and management. Aquatic Conservation: Marine and Freshwater Ecosystems, 27, 100–115, doi:10.1002/agc.2809.
- Howarth, R.W., 2019: Ideas and perspectives: is shale gas a major driver of recent increase in global atmospheric 54 methane? Biogeosciences, 16(15), 3033-3046, doi: 10.5194/bg-16-3033-2019.
- 55 Hristov, A.N. et al., 2013: SPECIAL TOPICS - Mitigation of methane and nitrous oxide emissions from animal 56 operations: I. A review of enteric methane mitigation options1. Journal of Animal Science, 91(11), 5045-5069, 57 doi:10.2527/jas.2013-6583.
- 58 Hu, F.S. et al., 2010: Tundra burning in Alaska: Linkages to climatic change and sea ice retreat. Journal of Geophysical 59 Research: Biogeosciences, 115(G4), doi:10.1029/2009jg001270.
- 60 Hu, M., D. Chen, and R.A. Dahlgren, 2016: Modeling nitrous oxide emission from rivers: a global assessment. Global 61 Change Biology, 22(11), 3566–3582, doi:10.1111/gcb.13351.
 - Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

Total pages: 221

1

- Hua, F. et al., 2016: Opportunities for biodiversity gains under the world's largest reforestation programme. *Nature Communications*, **7(1)**, 12717, doi:<u>10.1038/ncomms12717</u>.
- Huang, Y. et al., 2019: Methane and Nitrous Oxide Flux after Biochar Application in Subtropical Acidic Paddy Soils under Tobacco-Rice Rotation. *Scientific Reports*, **9(1)**, 17277, doi:<u>10.1038/s41598-019-53044-1</u>.
- Hugelius, G. et al., 2014: Estimated stocks of circumpolar permafrost carbon with quantified uncertainty ranges and identified data gaps. *Biogeosciences*, **11(23)**, 6573–6593, doi:<u>10.5194/bg-11-6573-2014</u>.
- Humphrey, V. et al., 2018: Sensitivity of atmospheric CO2 growth rate to observed changes in terrestrial water storage. *Nature*, **560**(7720), 628–631, doi:10.1038/s41586-018-0424-4.
- Hungate, B.A. et al., 2013: Cumulative response of ecosystem carbon and nitrogen stocks to chronic CO2 exposure in a subtropical oak woodland. *New Phytologist*, **200(3)**, 753–766, doi:<u>10.1111/nph.12333</u>.
- Hunter, S.J., D.S. Goldobin, A.M. Haywood, A. Ridgwell, and J.G. Rees, 2013: Sensitivity of the global submarine hydrate inventory to scenarios of future climate change. *Earth and Planetary Science Letters*, 367, 105–115, doi:<u>10.1016/j.epsl.2013.02.017</u>.
- Huntingford, C. et al., 2013: Simulated resilience of tropical rainforests to CO2-induced climate change. *Nature Geoscience*, **6(4)**, 268–273, doi:<u>10.1038/ngeo1741</u>.
- Huntingford, C. et al., 2017: Implications of improved representations of plant respiration in a changing climate. *Nature Communications*, **8(1)**, 1602, doi:<u>10.1038/s41467-017-01774-z</u>.
- Huntzinger, D.N. et al., 2017: Uncertainty in the response of terrestrial carbon sink to environmental drivers undermines carbon-climate feedback predictions. *Scientific Reports*, **7(1)**, 4765, doi:<u>10.1038/s41598-017-03818-2</u>.
- Hupp, B. and D.C. Kelly, 2020: Delays, Discrepancies, and Distortions: Size-Dependent Sediment Mixing and the Deep-Sea Record of the Paleocene-Eocene Thermal Maximum From ODP Site 690 (Weddell Sea). *Paleoceanography and Paleoclimatology*, **35**(11), doi:<u>10.1029/2020pa004018</u>.
- Huppmann, D., J. Rogelj, E. Kriegler, V. Krey, and K. Riahi, 2018: A new scenario resource for integrated 1.5°C research. *Nature Climate Change*, **8(12)**, 1027–1030, doi:10.1038/s41558-018-0317-4.
- Hurd, C.L., A. Lenton, B. Tilbrook, and P.W. Boyd, 2018: Current understanding and challenges for oceans in a higher-CO2 world. *Nature Climate Change*, **8(8)**, 686–694, doi:<u>10.1038/s41558-018-0211-0</u>.
- Hurtt, G.C. et al., 2020: Harmonization of global land use change and management for the period 850–2100 (LUH2) for CMIP6. *Geoscientific Model Development*, **13(11)**, 5425–5464, doi:<u>10.5194/gmd-13-5425-2020</u>.
- Huybers, P. and C.H. Langmuir, 2017: Delayed CO2 emissions from mid-ocean ridge volcanism as a possible cause of late-Pleistocene glacial cycles. *Earth and Planetary Science Letters*, 457, 238–249, doi:10.1016/j.epsl.2016.09.021.
- Montanarella, L., R. Scholes, and A. Brainich (eds.), 2018: The IPBES assessment report on land degradation and restoration. Secretariat of the Intergovernmental Science-Policy Platform on Biodiversity and Ecosystem Services (IPBES), 744 pp., doi:10.5281/zenodo.3237392.
- IEA, 2017: CO2 Emissions from Fuel Combustion 2017. International Energy Agency (IEA), Paris, France, 529 pp., doi:<u>10.1787/co2_fuel-2017-en</u>.
- Iida, Y., Y. Takatani, A. Kojima, and M. Ishii, 2020: Global trends of ocean CO2 sink and ocean acidification: an
 observation-based reconstruction of surface ocean inorganic carbon variables. *Journal of Oceanography*, doi:10.1007/s10872-020-00571-5.
- IOC, 2019: Indicator Methodology for 14.3.1. Intergovernmental Oceanographic Commission (IOC), Paris, France, 17
 pp.
- IPCC, 2013a: Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth
 Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change., 1535,
 doi:10.1017/cbo9781107415324.004.
- IPCC, 2013b: Summary for Policymakers. In: *Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change* [Stocker,
 T.F., D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S.K. Allen, J. Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia, V. Bex, and P.M. Midgley
 (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 3–29,
 doi:10.1017/cbo9781107415324.004.
- IPCC, 2014: Chimate Change 2014: Synthesis Report. Contribution of Working Groups I, II and III to the Fifth
 Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. [Core Writing Team, R.K. Pachauri, and L.A. Meyer (eds.)]. IPCC, Geneva, Switzerland, 151 pp.
- IPCC, 2018a: Global Warming of 1.5°C. An IPCC Special Report on the impacts of global warming of 1.5°C above
 pre-industrial levels and related global greenhouse gas emission pathways, in the context of strengthening the
 global response to the threat of climate change, [Masson-Delmotte, V., P. Zhai, H.-O. Pörtner, D. Roberts, J.
 Skea, P.R. Shukla, A. Pirani, W. Moufouma-Okia, C. Péan, R. Pidcock, S. Connors, J.B.R. Matthews, Y.
 Chen, X. Zhou, M.I. Gomis, E. Lonnoy, T. Maycock, M. Tignor, and T. Waterfield (eds.)]. In Press, 616 pp.
- IPCC, 2018b: Summary for Policymakers. In: Global Warming of 1.5°C. An IPCC Special Report on the impacts of
 global warming of 1.5°C above pre-industrial levels and related global greenhouse gas emission pathways, in
 the context of strengthening the global response to the threat of climate change. [Masson-Delmotte, V., P.
 - *the context of strengthening the global response to the threat of climate change,* [Masson-Delmotte, V., P. **Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute** 5-143 Total pages: 221

	Final Government Distribution	Chapter 5	IPCC AR6 WGI	
1 2 3	Zhai, HO. Pörtner, D. Roberts, J. Skea, P.F. Connors, J.B.R. Matthews, Y. Chen, X. Zho Waterfield (eds.) In Press, pp. 3-24	. Shukla, A. Pirani, W. Moufouma-Okia, C. Pé u, M.I. Gomis, E. Lonnoy, T. Maycock, M. Tig	an, R. Pidcock, S. nor, and T.	
3 4	IPCC 2019a: Climate Change and I and: an IPCC sn	ecial report on climate change desertification 1	and degradation	
5 6 7	 IPCC, 2019a: Climate Change and Land: an IPCC special report on climate change, desertification, land degradation, sustainable land management, food security, and greenhouse gas fluxes in terrestrial ecosystems. [Shukla, P.R., J. Skea, E.C. Buendia, V. Masson-Delmotte, HO. Pörtner, D.C. Roberts, P. Zhai, R. Slade, S. Connors, R. Diemen, M. Ferrat, E. Haughey, S. Luz, S. Neogi, M. Pathak, J. Petzold, J.P. Pereira, P. Vvas, E. Huntley, K. 			
8	Kissick, M. Belkacemi, and J. Malley (eds.)	. In Press, 896 pp.		
9	IPCC, 2019b: IPCC Special Report on the Ocean and	Cryosphere in a Changing Climate. [Pörtner, H	IO., D.C. Roberts,	
10	V. Masson-Delmotte, P. Zhai, M. Tignor, E.	Poloczanska, K. Mintenbeck, A. Alegria, M. N	icolai, A. Okem, J.	
11	IPCC 2019c: Summary for Policymakers. In: IPCC	III Fless, 755 pp. Special Report on the Ocean and Croosphere in	a Changing	
13	<i>Climate</i> [Pörtner, HO., D.C. Roberts, V. M	asson-Delmotte, P. Zhai, M. Tignor, F. Polocza	inska. K.	
14	Mintenbeck, M. Nicolai, A. Okem, J. Petzol	d, B. Rama, and N. Weyer (eds.)]. In Press, pp.	3–35.	
15	Isabel, N., J.A. Holliday, and S.N. Aitken, 2020: Fore	est genomics: Advancing climate adaptation, for	est health,	
16	productivity, and conservation. Evolutionary	P Applications, 13(1), 3-10, doi: 10.1111/eva.12	<u>902</u> .	
17	Ishidoya, S. et al., 2012: Time and space variations of	f the O2/N2 ratio in the troposphere over Japan	and estimation of	
18	the global CO2 budget for the period 2000–2	2010. Tellus B: Chemical and Physical Meteoro	ology, 64(1) , 18964,	
19	doi: 10.3402 /tellusb.v6410.18964.			
20	isnii, M. et al., 2011: Ocean acidification off the soul	a coast of Japan: A result from time series obser	vations of CO2	
$\frac{21}{22}$	doi:10.1029/2010ic006831.	eophysical Research, Holeo), Cooo22,		
23	Ishii, M. et al., 2020: Ocean Acidification From Belo	w in the Tropical Pacific. Global Biogeochemic	al Cvcles, 34(8) ,	
24	e2019GB006368, doi: <u>10.1029/2019gb00636</u>	<u>88</u> .		
25	Ishijima, K. et al., 2007: Temporal variations of the a	tmospheric nitrous oxide concentration and its &	δ 15N and δ 18O for	
26	the latter half of the 20th century reconstruct	ted from firn air analyses. Journal of Geophysic	al Research,	
27	II2(D3) , D03305, doi: $10.1029/20061d00/20$	<u>18</u> .	(1) 52 66	
20 29	doi:10.1007/s10584-017-1930-3	tem functional responses. Cumatic Change, 14.	2(1-2), 33-00,	
$\frac{2}{30}$	Ito A 2019: Disequilibrium of terrestrial ecosystem	CO2 budget caused by disturbance-induced em	issions and non-	
31	CO2 carbon export flows: A global model as	ssessment. Earth System Dynamics, 10(4), 685–	709,	
32	doi: <u>10.5194/esd-10-685-2019</u> .			
33	Ito, A., 2020: Bottom-up evaluation of the regional m	ethane budget of northern lands from 1980 to 2	015. <i>Polar</i>	
34	<i>Science</i> , 100558, doi: <u>10.1016/j.polar.2020.1</u>	<u>00558</u> .		
33 36	<i>Letters</i> , 44(9) , 4214–4223, doi:10.1002/2017	7el073613.	cai Kesearch	
37	Ito, T. et al., 2015: Sustained growth of the Southern	Ocean carbon storage in a warming climate. Ge	ophysical	
38	Research Letters, 42(11), 4516-4522, doi:10).1002/2015g1064320.		
39 40	Iudicone, D. et al., 2016: The formation of the ocean' doi:10.1038/srep35473	s anthropogenic carbon reservoir. Scientific Rep	oorts, 6(1) , 35473,	
41	Jaccard, S., E. Galbraith, T. Frölicher, and N. Gruber.	2014: Ocean (de)oxygenation across the last de	eglaciation:	
42	insights for the future. Oceanography, 27(1)	, 26–35, doi: <u>10.5670/oceanog.2014.05</u> .	C	
43	Jaccard, S.L. and E.D. Galbraith, 2012: Large climate	e-driven changes of oceanic oxygen concentration	ons during the last	
44 45	deglaciation. Nature Geoscience, 5(2), 151–	156, doi: <u>10.1038/ngeo1352</u> . d.B.E. Anderson, 2016: Covariation of door Sov	tham Occan	
43 46	oxygenation and atmospheric CO2 through t	he last ice age <i>Nature</i> 530(7589) 207–210	utilern Ocean	
47	doi:10.1038/nature16514.	no last loc age. <i>Nature</i> , <i>300</i> (<i>1309</i>), <i>201</i> 210,		
48	Jaccard, S.L. et al., 2009: Subarctic Pacific evidence	for a glacial deepening of the oceanic respired c	arbon pool. <i>Earth</i>	
49	and Planetary Science Letters, 277(1–2), 15	6–165, doi: <u>10.1016/j.epsl.2008.10.017</u> .	-	
50	Jackson, R.B., E.I. Solomon, J.G. Canadell, M. Cargr	ello, and C.B. Field, 2019: Methane removal an	nd atmospheric	
51	restoration. <i>Nature Sustainability</i> , 2(6) , 436-	-438, doi: <u>10.1038/s41893-019-0299-x</u> .		
52 53	Jackson, R.B. et al., 2005: Atmospheric science: 1rac Science 310(5756) 1944–1947 doi:10.1120	Sing water for carbon with biological carbon seq	uestration.	
54	Jackson, R.B. et al., 2017: The ecology of soil carbon	: pools, vulnerabilities, and biotic and abiotic co	ontrols. Annual	
55	Review of Ecology, Evolution, and Systematic	<i>ics</i> , 48(1) , 419–445, doi: <u>10.1146/annurev-ecols</u>	ys-112414-054234.	
56	Jackson, R.B. et al., 2020: Increasing anthropogenic n	nethane emissions arise equally from agricultur	al and fossil fuel	
57	sources. Environmental Research Letters, 15	(7), 071002, doi: <u>10.1088/1748-9326/ab9ed2</u> .	1	
50 50	Jacobson, A.R., S.E. Mikaloff Fletcher, N. Gruber, J.	L. Sarmiento, and M. Gloor, 2007: A joint atmo	sphere-ocean	
59 60	(<i>Lycles</i> 21(1) doi:10.1020/2005ab002556	e. 1. ivieutous and giodal-scale fluxes. Global B	nogeocnemical	
61	Jans, Y., G. Berndes, J. Heinke, W. Lucht and D. Ge	rten, 2018: Biomass production in plantations.	Land constraints	
	Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute	5-144	Total pages: 221	
	· -		1 0	

increase dependency on irrigation water. GCB Bioenergy, 10(9), 628-644, doi:10.1111/gcbb.12530.

- Janssens-Maenhout, G. et al., 2017: EDGAR v4.3.2 Global Atlas of the three major Greenhouse Gas Emissions for the period 1970-2012. *Earth System Science Data Discussions*, (in prep), 1–55, doi:10.5194/essd-2017-79.
- Janssens-Maenhout, G. et al., 2019: EDGAR v4.3.2 Global atlas of the three major greenhouse gas emissions for the period 1970-2012. *Earth System Science Data*, **11(3)**, 959–1002, doi:<u>10.5194/essd-11-959-2019</u>.
- Jeffery, S., F.G.A. Verheijen, C. Kammann, and D. Abalos, 2016: Biochar effects on methane emissions from soils: A meta-analysis. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, **101**, 251–258, doi:10.1016/j.soilbio.2016.07.021.
- Jeffrey, L.C. et al., 2019: Are methane emissions from mangrove stems a cryptic carbon loss pathway? Insights from a catastrophic forest mortality. *New Phytologist*, **224(1)**, 146–154, doi:10.1111/nph.15995.
- Jeltsch-Thömmes, A., G. Battaglia, O. Cartapanis, S.L. Jaccard, and F. Joos, 2019: Low terrestrial carbon storage at the Last Glacial Maximum: constraints from multi-proxy data. *Climate of the Past*, **15(2)**, 849–879, doi:10.5194/cp-15-849-2019.
- Jenkins, S., R.J. Millar, N. Leach, and M.R. Allen, 2018: Framing Climate Goals in Terms of Cumulative CO2-Forcing-Equivalent Emissions. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **45(6)**, 2795–2804, doi:10.1002/2017gl076173.
- Ji, Q., A.R. Babbin, A. Jayakumar, S. Oleynik, and B.B. Ward, 2015: Nitrous oxide production by nitrification and denitrification in the Eastern Tropical South Pacific oxygen minimum zone. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 42(24), 10,755–10,764, doi:10.1002/2015gl066853.
- Ji, Q. et al., 2019: Investigating the effect of El Niño on nitrous oxide distribution in the eastern tropical South Pacific. *Biogeosciences*, **16(9)**, 2079–2093, doi:<u>10.5194/bg-16-2079-2019</u>.
- Jia, G. et al., 2019: Land–climate interactions. In: Climate Change and Land: an IPCC special report on climate change, desertification, land degradation, sustainable land management, food security, and greenhouse gas fluxes in terrestrial ecosystems. [Shukla, P.R., J. Skea, E.C. Buendia, V. Masson-Delmotte, H.-O. Pörtner, D.C. Roberts, P. Zhai, R. Slade, S. Connors, R. Diemen, M. Ferrat, E. Haughey, S. Luz, S. Neogi, M. Pathak, J. Petzold, J.P. Pereira, P. Vyas, E. Huntley, K. Kissick, M. Belkacemi, and J. Malley (eds.)]. In Press, pp. 131–248.
- Jiang, J., H. Zhang, and L. Cao, 2018: Simulated effect of sunshade solar geoengineering on the global carbon cycle. *Science China Earth Sciences*, **61(9)**, 1306–1315, doi:<u>10.1007/s11430-017-9210-0</u>.
- Jiang, L.-Q., B.R. Carter, R.A. Feely, S.K. Lauvset, and A. Olsen, 2019: Surface ocean pH and buffer capacity: past, present and future. *Scientific Reports*, **9**(1), 18624, doi: 10.1038/s41598-019-55039-4.
- Jiang, M., J.W.G. Kelly, B.J. Atwell, D.T. Tissue, and B.E. Medlyn, 2021: Drought by CO2 interactions in trees: a test of the water savings mechanism. *New Phytologist*, doi:<u>10.1111/nph.17233</u>.
- Jiang, M. et al., 2020a: Low phosphorus supply constrains plant responses to elevated CO 2 : A meta-analysis. *Global Change Biology*, **26(10)**, 5856–5873, doi:<u>10.1111/gcb.15277</u>.
- Jiang, M. et al., 2020b: The fate of carbon in a mature forest under carbon dioxide enrichment. *Nature*, **580(7802)**, 227–231, doi:<u>10.1038/s41586-020-2128-9</u>.
- Jiao, N. et al., 2014: Mechanisms of microbial carbon sequestration in the ocean future research directions. Biogeosciences, 11(19), 5285–5306, doi:10.5194/bg-11-5285-2014.
- Jiao, X.C., X.M. Song, D.L. Zhang, Q.J. Du, and J.M. Li, 2019: Coordination between vapor pressure deficit and CO2 on the regulation of photosynthesis and productivity in greenhouse tomato production. *Scientific Reports*, 9(1), 1–10, doi:10.1038/s41598-019-45232-w.
- Jickells, T.D. et al., 2017: A reevaluation of the magnitude and impacts of anthropogenic atmospheric nitrogen inputs on the ocean. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, **31(2)**, 289–305, doi:<u>10.1002/2016gb005586</u>.
- Jin, Y. et al., 2015: Identification of two distinct fire regimes in Southern California: implications for economic impact and future change. *Environmental Research Letters*, 10(9), 94005, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/10/9/094005.
- Jokinen, S.A. et al., 2018: A 1500-year multiproxy record of coastal hypoxia from the northern Baltic Sea indicates
 unprecedented deoxygenation over the 20th century. *Biogeosciences*, 15(13), 3975–4001, doi:10.5194/bg-15 3975-2018.
- Jolly, W.M. et al., 2015: Climate-induced variations in global wildfire danger from 1979 to 2013. *Nature Communications*, doi:10.1038/ncomms8537.
- Jones, A. et al., 2013: The impact of abrupt suspension of solar radiation management (termination effect) in
 experiment G2 of the Geoengineering Model Intercomparison Project (GeoMIP). Journal of Geophysical
 Research: Atmospheres, 118(17), 9743–9752, doi:10.1002/jgrd.50762.
- Jones, C., J. Lowe, S. Liddicoat, and R. Betts, 2009: Committed terrestrial ecosystem changes due to climate change.
 Nature Geoscience, 2(7), 484–487, doi:<u>10.1038/ngeo555</u>.
- Jones, C. et al., 2013: Twenty-First-Century Compatible CO2 Emissions and Airborne Fraction Simulated by CMIP5
 Earth System Models under Four Representative Concentration Pathways. *Journal of Climate*, 26(13), 4398–
 4413, doi:10.1175/jcli-d-12-00554.1.
- Jones, C.D. and P. Friedlingstein, 2020: Quantifying process-level uncertainty contributions to TCRE and carbon
 budgets for meeting Paris Agreement climate targets. *Environmental Research Letters*, 15(7), 074019,
 doi:10.1088/1748-9326/ab858a.
- 61Jones, C.D. et al., 2016a: C4MIP The Coupled Climate–Carbon Cycle Model Intercomparison Project: experimental
Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute5-145Total pages: 221

1 2 3	protocol for CMIP6. <i>Geoscientific Model Development</i> , 9(8) , 2853–2880, doi: <u>10.5194/gmd-9-2853-2016</u> . Jones, C.D. et al., 2016b: Simulating the earth system response to negative emissions. <i>Environmental Research Letters</i> , 11(9) , 095012, doi: <u>10.1088/1748-9326/11/9/095012</u> .			
4 5 6	Jones, C.D. et al., 2019: The Zero Emissions Commitment Model Intercomparison Project (ZECMIP) contribution to C4MIP: quantifying committed climate changes following zero carbon emissions. <i>Geoscientific Model</i>			
0 7 0	Jones, M.W. et al., 2020: Human activi	ties modulate regional fire trends despite the u	pwards pressure of global climate	
8 9 10	Joos, F. et al., 2001: Global warming fe Climate Change (IPCC) emiss	edbacks on terrestrial carbon uptake under the ion scenarios. <i>Global Biogeochemical Cycles</i> ,	Intergovernmental Panel on 15(4) , 891–907,	
11 12 13	doi: <u>10.1029/2000gb001375</u> . Joos, F. et al., 2013: Carbon dioxide an metrics: a multi model analysi	d climate impulse response functions for the c	omputation of greenhouse gas	
13 14 15	$\frac{2793-2013}{2020}$	the Leet Gleeiel Movimum to the preinductric	1 Port 2: townstrial N2O	
15 16 17	emissions and carbon–nitroger 3511-2020.	n cycle interactions. <i>Biogeosciences</i> , 17(13) , 3	511–3543, doi: <u>10.5194/bg-17-</u>	
18 19	Jung, M. et al., 2017: Compensatory wa 541(7638), 516–520, doi:10.1	ater effects link yearly global land CO2 sink cl 038/nature20780.	hanges to temperature. Nature,	
20 21	Junium, C.K., A.J. Dickson, and B.T. U global warming. <i>Nature Comm</i>	Jveges, 2018: Perturbation to the nitrogen cycl <i>nunications</i> , 9(1) , 3186, doi: <u>10.1038/s41467-0</u>	e during rapid Early Eocene <u>18-05486-w</u> .	
22 23 24	Kalidindi, S., G. Bala, A. Modak, and H simulations using reduced sola	X. Caldeira, 2015: Modeling of solar radiation of constant and stratospheric sulphate aerosols.	management: a comparison of <i>Climate Dynamics</i> , 44(9–10) ,	
24 25	Kalliokoski, T. et al., 2020: Mitigation	<u>82-014-2240-5</u> . Impact of Different Harvest Scenarios of Finn	ish Forests That Account for	
26 27	Albedo, Aerosols, and Trade- Global Change, 3 , 112, doi:10	Offs of Carbon Sequestration and Avoided Em 0.3389/ffgc.2020.562044.	issions. Frontiers in Forests and	
28 29 30	Kammann, C. et al., 2017: Biochar as a and Future Research Needs. Jo	Tool to teduce the Agricultural Greenhouse-gournal of Environmental Engineering and Lan	as Burden – Knowns, Unknowns dscape Management, 25(2) , 114–	
30 31 32	Kantola, I.B., M.D. Masters, D.J. Beerl bioenergy crops for climate ch	ing, S.P. Long, and E.H. DeLucia, 2017: Poter ange mitigation through deployment for enhar	ntial of global croplands and need weathering. <i>Biology Letters</i> ,	
33 34	13(4) , 20160714, doi: <u>10.1098</u> Karelin, D. et al., 2017: Human footpri	/rsbl.2016.0714. nts on greenhouse gas fluxes in cryogenic ecos	systems. Doklady Earth Sciences,	
35 36	477(2) , 1467–1469, doi: <u>10.11</u> Karhu K T Mattila I Bergström and	<u>34/s1028334x17120133</u> . LK Regina 2011: Biochar addition to agricult	ural soil increased CH4 untake	
37 38	and water holding capacity – I	Results from a short-term pilot field study. Agr	iculture, Ecosystems &	
39	Katavouta, A., R.G. Williams, and P. C	oodwin, 2019: The Effect of Ocean Ventilatio	n on the Transient Climate	
40 41	Response to Emissions. <i>Journ</i> Katavouta, A., R.G. Williams, P. Good	<i>al of Climate</i> , 32(16) , 5085–5105, doi: <u>10.1175</u> win, and V. Roussenov, 2018: Reconciling At	<u>/jcli-d-18-0829.1</u> . mospheric and Oceanic Views of	
42	the Transient Climate Respons	se to Emissions. Geophysical Research Letters	, 45 (12), 6205–6214,	
43 44	Kato, E. and Y. Yamagata, 2014: BEC	CS capability of dedicated bioenergy crops und	ler a future land-use scenario	
45 46	targeting net negative carbon of Kattge L and W Knorr 2007; Temper	emissions. <i>Earth's Future</i> , 2(9) , 421–439, doi:	<u>10.1002/2014ef000249</u> .	
47	from 36 species. Plant, Cell &	<i>Environment</i> , 30(9) , 1176–1190, doi: <u>10.1111</u>	/j.1365-3040.2007.01690.x.	
48 49	Kaushal, S.S. et al., 2018: Freshwater s Academy of Sciences, 115(4),	alinization syndrome on a continental scale. <i>P</i> . E574–E583, doi:10.1073/pnas.1711234115.	roceedings of the National	
50 51	Kawahata, H. et al., 2019: Perspective Behavior of corals and forami	on the response of marine calcifiers to global v nifera in a high CO2 world "hot house". <i>Progr</i>	varming and ocean acidification – ess in Earth and Planetary	
52 53 54	Science, 6(1), 5, doi: <u>10.1186/s</u> Keeling, C.D., 1960: The Concentration 200–203. doi:10.1111/j.2153-	40645-018-0239-9. n and Isotopic Abundances of Carbon Dioxide 3490 1960 tb01300 x	in the Atmosphere. Tellus, 12(2),	
55 56	Keeling, C.D., T.P. Whorf, M. Wahlen,	, and J. van der Plicht, 2001: Exchanges of Atn	nospheric CO2 and 13CO2 with	
57	Scripps Institution of Oceanog	graphy, University of California San Diego, Sa	n Diego, CA, USA, 28 pp.	
58 59 60	Keeling, R.F. and A.C. Manning, 2014 Geochemistry (Second Edition doi:10.1016/b978-0-08-09597	: Studies of Recent Changes in Atmospheric O () [Holland, H.D. and K.K. Turekian (eds.)]. E 5-7 00420-4	2 Content. In: Treatise on Isevier, pp. 385–404,	
61	Keeling, R.F. et al., 2017: Atmospheric	evidence for a global secular increase in carbo	on isotopic discrimination of land	
	Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute	3-140	Total pages: 221	

9

 $\begin{array}{c} 20\\ 21\\ 22\\ 23\\ 24\\ 25\\ 26\\ 27\\ 28\\ 29\\ 30\\ 31\\ 32\\ 33\\ 34\\ 35\\ 36\\ 37\\ \end{array}$

39 40

49

1	
photosynthesis. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 114(39) , 10361–10366, doi:10.1073/pnas.1619240114	
Keenan, T.F. et al., 2016: Recent pause in the growth rate of atmospheric CO2 due to enhanced terrest	rial carbon
Keith, D.W. and D.G. MacMartin, 2015: A temporary, moderate and responsive scenario for solar geo	engineering.
<i>Nature Climate Change</i> , 5(3) , 201–206, doi: <u>10.1038/nclimate2493</u> .	
comprehensive carbon accounting. <i>Science of the Total Environment</i> , 769 , 144341,	res
doi: <u>10.1016/j.scitotenv.2020.144341</u> .	
Kell, D.B., 2011: Breeding crop plants with deep roots: their role in sustainable carbon, nutrient and w sequestration Annals of Botany 108(3) 407–418 doi:10.1093/aob/mcr175	ater
Keller, D.P., 2019: Marine climate engineering. In: Handbook on Marine Environment Protection: Sci	ience, Impacts
and Sustainable Management [Salomon, M. and T. Markus (eds.)]. Springer, Cham, Switzerk	and, pp. 261–276,
Keller, D.P., E.Y. Feng, and A. Oschlies, 2014: Potential climate engineering effectiveness and side ef	ffects during a
high carbon dioxide-emission scenario. Nature Communications, 5(1), 3304, doi:10.1038/neo	<u>mms4304</u> .
Keller, D.P. et al., 2018a: The Effects of Carbon Dioxide Removal on the Carbon Cycle. <i>Current Clim</i>	iate Change
Keller, D.P. et al., 2018b: The Carbon Dioxide Removal Model Intercomparison Project (CDRMIP): r	ationale and
experimental protocol for CMIP6. <i>Geoscientific Model Development</i> , 11(3) , 1133–1160, doi:	10.5194/gmd-11-
<u>1133-2018</u> .	
Keller, J., 2018: Greenhouse gases. In: A Blue Carbon Primer, The State of Coastal Wetland Carbon S and Policy [Windham Myers, L. S. Crooks, and Troyler (eds.)] CPC Press, Poco Poton, FL	Science, Practice
106.	, OSA, pp. 75–
Kelly, J.W.G., R.A. Duursma, B.J. Atwell, D.T. Tissue, and B.E. Medlyn, 2016: Drought × CO2 intera	actions in trees: a
test of the low-intercellular CO2 concentration (C_i) mechanism. <i>New Phytologist</i> , 209(4) , 16	500–1612,
doi: <u>10.1111/nph.13/15</u> . Kemp D.B. K. Eichenseer and W. Kiessling 2015: Maximum rates of climate change are systematic	allv
underestimated in the geological record. <i>Nature Communications</i> , 6(1) , 8890, doi:10.1038/nc	<u>comms9890</u> .
Kennedy, H., J. Fourqueran, and S. Papadimitriou, 2018: The calcium carbonate cycle in seagrass ecos	systems. In: A
Blue Carbon Primer. The State of Coastal Wetland Carbon Science, Practice and Policy [Wi	ndham-Myers, L.,
doi:10.1201/9780429435362.	
Keppler, L. and P. Landschützer, 2019: Regional Wind Variability Modulates the Southern Ocean Car	bon Sink.
Scientific Reports, 9(1), 7384, doi: 10.1038/s41598-019-43826-y.	miss in the Mean
Global Ocean. Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 34(12) , doi:10.1029/2020gb006571.	mics in the Near-
Khatiwala, S., A. Schmittner, and J. Muglia, 2019: Air-sea disequilibrium enhances ocean carbon stora	age during glacial
periods. Science Advances, 5(6), eaaw4981, doi: <u>10.1126/sciadv.aaw4981</u> .	0101
Khatiwala, S. et al., 2013: Global ocean storage of anthropogenic carbon. <i>Biogeosciences</i> , 10(4), 2169 doi:10.5194/bg-10-2169-2013	-2191,
Kicklighter, D.W. et al., 2014: Potential influence of climate-induced vegetation shifts on future land u	use and associated
land carbon fluxes in Northern Eurasia. Environmental Research Letters, 9(3), 35004, doi:10.	<u>.1088/1748-</u>
<u>9326/9/3/035004</u> . Kirsohka S et al. 2012: Three decides of global methane sources and sinks. <i>Nature Coossience</i> 6(10	N 812 872
doi:10.1038/ngeo1955.), 813–823,
Kizyakov, A. et al., 2017: Comparison of gas emission crater geomorphodynamics on Yamal and Gyd	an Peninsulas
(Russia), based on repeat very-high-resolution stereopairs. <i>Remote Sensing</i> , 9(10), 1023,	
doi: <u>10.3390/rs9101023</u> . Kizyakov A et al. 2018 Microrelief associated with gas emission craters: remote-sensing and field-h	ased study
Remote Sensing, 10(5), 677, doi:10.3390/rs10050677.	lased study.
Kleber, M., P. Sollins, and R. Sutton, 2007: A conceptual model of organo-mineral interactions in soil	s: self-assembly
of organic molecular fragments into zonal structures on mineral surfaces. <i>Biogeochemistry</i> , 8:	5(1), 9–24,
Kleinen, T. and V. Brovkin, 2018: Pathwav-dependent fate of permafrost region carbon <i>Environment</i>	al Research
Letters, 13(9) , 094001, doi: <u>10.1088/1748-9326/aad824</u> .	w Researen
Kleinen, T., U. Mikolajewicz, and V. Brovkin, 2020: Terrestrial methane emissions from the Last Glad	cial Maximum to
the preindustrial period. Climate of the Past, 16(2), 5/5–595, doi:10.5194/cp-16-575-2020. Kloster S and G I asslop 2017: Historical and future fire occurrence (1850 to 2100) simulated in CN	/IP5 Farth
System Models. <i>Global and Planetary Change</i> , 150 , 58–69, doi:10.1016/j.gloplacha.2016.12	<u>017</u> .
Kluber, L.A. et al., 2014: Multistate assessment of wetland restoration on CO2 and N2O emissions and	d soil bacterial
Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute 5-147	Total pages: 221

Chapter 5

communities. Applied Soil Ecology, 76, 87-94, doi:10.1016/j.apsoil.2013.12.014. 1 Knauer, J. et al., 2017: The response of ecosystem water-use efficiency to rising atmospheric CO2 concentrations: 2 3 sensitivity and large-scale biogeochemical implications. New Phytologist, 213(4), 1654–1666, 4 doi:10.1111/nph.14288. 5 Knutti, R. and J. Rogelj, 2015: The legacy of our CO2 emissions: a clash of scientific facts, politics and ethics. Climatic 6 Change, 133(3), 361–373, doi: 10.1007/s10584-015-1340-3. 7 Kock, A., D.L. Arévalo-Martínez, C.R. Löscher, and H.W. Bange, 2016: Extreme N2O accumulation in the coastal 8 oxygen minimum zone off Peru. *Biogeosciences*, **13(3)**, 827–840, doi:10.5194/bg-13-827-2016. 9 Kock, A., J. Schafstall, M. Dengler, P. Brandt, and H.W. Bange, 2012: Sea-to-air and diapycnal nitrous oxide fluxes in 10 the eastern tropical North Atlantic Ocean. Biogeosciences, 9(3), 957–964, doi:10.5194/bg-9-957-2012. 11 Koffi, E.N., P. Bergamaschi, R. Alkama, and A. Cescatti, 2020: An observation-constrained assessment of the climate 12 sensitivity and future trajectories of wetland methane emissions. Science Advances, 6(15), 13 doi:10.1126/sciadv.aay4444. 14 Köhler, P., G. Knorr, and E. Bard, 2014: Permafrost thawing as a possible source of abrupt carbon release at the onset 15 of the Bølling/Allerød. Nature Communications, 5(1), 5520, doi:10.1038/ncomms6520. 16 Kohnert, K., A. Serafimovich, S. Metzger, J. Hartmann, and T. Sachs, 2017: Strong geologic methane emissions from 17 discontinuous terrestrial permafrost in the Mackenzie Delta, Canada. Scientific Reports, 7(1), 5828, 18 doi:10.1038/s41598-017-05783-2. 19 Koné, Y.J.M., G. Abril, K.N. Kouadio, B. Delille, and A. Borges, 2009: Seasonal Variability of Carbon Dioxide in the 20 Rivers and Lagoons of Ivory Coast (West Africa). Estuaries and Coasts, 32(2), 246-260, doi:10.1007/s12237-21 22 008-9121-0. Kortelainen, P. et al., 2020: Lakes as nitrous oxide sources in the boreal landscape. Global Change Biology, 26(3), 23 1432-1445, doi:10.1111/gcb.14928. 24 Koskinen, M., L. Maanavilja, M. Nieminen, K. Minkkinen, and E. Tuittila, 2016: High methane emissions from 25 restored Norway spruce swamps in southern Finland over one growing season. Mires and Peat, 17(02), 1-13, 26 doi:10.19189/map.2015.omb.202. 27 Kosugi, N., D. Sasano, M. Ishii, K. Enyo, and S. Saito, 2016: Autumn CO 2 chemistry in the Japan Sea and the impact 28 of discharges from the Changjiang River. Journal of Geophysical Research: Oceans, n/a-n/a, 29 doi:10.1002/2016jc011838. 30 Koven, C.D., 2013: Boreal carbon loss due to poleward shift in low-carbon ecosystems. Nature Geoscience, 6(6), 452-31 456, doi:10.1038/ngeo1801. Koven, C.D., D.M. Lawrence, and W.J. Riley, 2015a: Permafrost carbon-climate feedback is sensitive to deep soil 32 33 carbon decomposability but not deep soil nitrogen dynamics. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 112(12), 201415123, doi: 10.1073/pnas.1415123112. 34 35 Koven, C.D., G. Hugelius, D.M. Lawrence, and W.R. Wieder, 2017: Higher climatological temperature sensitivity of 36 soil carbon in cold than warm climates. Nature Climate Change, 7(11), 817-822, doi: 10.1038/nclimate3421. 37 Koven, C.D. et al., 2015b: Controls on terrestrial carbon feedbacks by productivity versus turnover in the CMIP5 Earth 38 System Models. Biogeosciences, 12(17), 5211-5228, doi:10.5194/bg-12-5211-2015. 39 Koven, C.D. et al., 2015c: A simplified, data-constrained approach to estimate the permafrost carbon-climate feedback. 40 Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences, 41 373(2054), 20140423, doi:10.1098/rsta.2014.0423. 42 Krause, A. et al., 2017: Global consequences of afforestation and bioenergy cultivation on ecosystem service indicators. 43 Biogeosciences, 14(21), 4829-4850, doi: 10.5194/bg-14-4829-2017. 44 Kravitz, B. et al., 2011: The Geoengineering Model Intercomparison Project (GeoMIP). Atmospheric Science Letters, 45 12(2), 162-167, doi:10.1002/asl.316. 46 Kraxner, F. et al., 2013: Global bioenergy scenarios - Future forest development, land-use implications, and trade-offs. 47 Biomass and Bioenergy, 57, 86–96, doi: 10.1016/j.biombioe.2013.02.003. 48 Kretschmer, K., A. Biastoch, L. Rüpke, and E. Burwicz, 2015: Modeling the fate of methane hydrates under global 49 warming. Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 29(5), 610–625, doi:10.1002/2014gb005011. 50 Krishnamohan, K.-P.S.-P., G. Bala, L. Cao, L. Duan, and K. Caldeira, 2019: Climate system response to stratospheric 51 52 sulfate aerosols: sensitivity to altitude of aerosol layer. Earth System Dynamics, 10(4), 885–900, doi:10.5194/esd-10-885-2019. 53 Krishnamohan, K.S., G. Bala, L. Cao, L. Duan, and K. Caldeira, 2020: The Climatic Effects of Hygroscopic Growth of 54 Sulfate Aerosols in the Stratosphere. Earth's Future, 8(2), e2019EF001326, doi: 10.1029/2019ef001326. 55 Krumhardt, K.M. et al., 2019: Coccolithophore Growth and Calcification in an Acidified Ocean: Insights From 56 Community Earth System Model Simulations. Journal of Advances in Modeling Earth Systems, 11(5), 1418-57 1437, doi:10.1029/2018ms001483. 58 Kubota, K., Y. Yokoyama, T. Ishikawa, A. Suzuki, and M. Ishii, 2017: Rapid decline in pH of coral calcification fluid 59 due to incorporation of anthropogenic CO2. Scientific Reports, 7(1), 7694, doi:10.1038/s41598-017-07680-0. 60 Kumarathunge, D.P. et al., 2019: Acclimation and adaptation components of the temperature dependence of plant 61 photosynthesis at the global scale. New Phytologist, 222(2), 768-784, doi:10.1111/nph.15668. Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute 5-148 Total pages: 221

- Kuypers, M.M.M. et al., 2005: From The Cover: Massive nitrogen loss from the Benguela upwelling system through anaerobic ammonium oxidation. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 102(18), 6478–6483, doi:10.1073/pnas.0502088102.
- Kwiatkowski, L. and J.C. Orr, 2018: Diverging seasonal extremes for ocean acidification during the twenty-first century. Nature Climate Change, 8(2), 141-145, doi:10.1038/s41558-017-0054-0.
- Kwiatkowski, L., O. Aumont, L. Bopp, and P. Ciais, 2018: The impact of variable phytoplankton stoichiometry on projections of primary production, food quality, and carbon uptake in the global ocean. Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 32(4), 516–528, doi:10.1002/2017gb005799.
- Kwiatkowski, L. et al., 2017: Emergent constraints on projections of declining primary production in the tropical oceans. Nature Climate Change, 7(5), 355-358, doi:10.1038/nclimate3265.
- Kwiatkowski, L. et al., 2020: Twenty-first century ocean warming, acidification, deoxygenation, and upper-ocean nutrient and primary production decline from CMIP6 model projections. Biogeosciences, 17(13), 3439-3470, doi:10.5194/bg-17-3439-2020.
- Lade, S.J. et al., 2018: Analytically tractable climate-carbon cycle feedbacks under 21st century anthropogenic forcing. Earth System Dynamics, 9(2), 507-523, doi:10.5194/esd-9-507-2018.
- Lambert, F. et al., 2021: Regional patterns and temporal evolution of ocean iron fertilization and CO2 drawdown during the last glacial termination. Earth and Planetary Science Letters, 554, doi:10.1016/j.epsl.2020.116675
- Lan, X. et al., 2019: Long-Term Measurements Show Little Evidence for Large Increases in Total U.S. Methane Emissions Over the Past Decade. Geophysical Research Letters, 46(9), 4991–4999. doi:10.1029/2018g1081731.
- Landolfi, A., C.J. Somes, W. Koeve, L.M. Zamora, and A. Oschlies, 2017: Oceanic nitrogen cycling and N2 flux perturbations in the Anthropocene. Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 31(8), 1236-1255. doi:10.1002/2017gb005633.
- Landschützer, P., N. Gruber, and D.C.E. Bakker, 2016: Decadal variations and trends of the global ocean carbon sink. Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 30(10), 1396-1417, doi:10.1002/2015gb005359.
- Landschützer, P., T. Ilyina, and N.S. Lovenduski, 2019: Detecting Regional Modes of Variability in Observation-Based Surface Ocean p CO 2. Geophysical Research Letters, 46(5), 2670–2679, doi:10.1029/2018g1081756.
- Landschützer, P., N. Gruber, D.C.E. Bakker, and U. Schuster, 2014: Recent variability of the global ocean carbon sink. Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 28(9), 927-949, doi:10.1002/2014gb004853.
- Landschützer, P., G.G. Laruelle, A. Roobaert, and P. Regnier, 2020: A uniform pCO2 climatology combining open and coastal oceans. Earth System Science Data, 12(4), 2537-2553, doi:10.5194/essd-12-2537-2020.
- Landschützer, P., N. Gruber, D.C.E. Bakker, I. Stemmler, and K.D. Six, 2018: Strengthening seasonal marine CO2 variations due to increasing atmospheric CO2. Nature Climate Change, 8(2), 146–150, doi:10.1038/s41558-017-0057-x.
- Landschützer, P. et al., 2015: The reinvigoration of the Southern Ocean carbon sink. Science, 349(6253), 1221-1224, doi:10.1126/science.aab2620.
- Laruelle, G.G., R. Lauerwald, B. Pfeil, and P. Regnier, 2014: Regionalized global budget of the CO2 exchange at the air-water interface in continental shelf seas. Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 28(11), 1199-1214, doi:10.1002/2014gb004832.
- Laruelle, G.G. et al., 2017: Global high-resolution monthly CO2 climatology for the coastal ocean derived from neural 41 network interpolation. Biogeosciences, 14(19), 4545-4561, doi:10.5194/bg-14-4545-2017.
 - Laruelle, G.G. et al., 2018: Continental shelves as a variable but increasing global sink for atmospheric carbon dioxide. Nature Communications, 9(1), 454, doi: 10.1038/s41467-017-02738-z.
- 44 Lassey, K.R., D.M. Etheridge, D.C. Lowe, A.M. Smith, and D.F. Ferretti, 2007: Centennial evolution of the 45 atmospheric methane budget: what do the carbon isotopes tell us? Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 7(8), 46 2119-2139, doi:10.5194/acp-7-2119-2007.
- 47 Lasslop, G., V. Brovkin, C.H. Reick, S. Bathiany, and S. Kloster, 2016: Multiple stable states of tree cover in a global 48 land surface model due to a fire-vegetation feedback. Geophysical Research Letters, 43(12), 6324-6331, 49 doi:10.1002/2016g1069365.
- 50 Lasslop, G., A.I. Coppola, A. Voulgarakis, C. Yue, and S. Veraverbeke, 2019: Influence of Fire on the Carbon Cycle 51 52 and Climate. Current Climate Change Reports, 5(2), doi:10.1007/s40641-019-00128-9.
- Lasslop, G. et al., 2020: Global ecosystems and fire: Multi-model assessment of fire-induced tree-cover and carbon 53 storage reduction. Global Change Biology, 26(9), 5027-5041, doi:10.1111/gcb.15160.
- 54 Lauerwald, R., G.G. Laruelle, J. Hartmann, P. Ciais, and P.A.G. Regnier, 2015: Spatial patterns in CO2 evasion from 55 the global river network. Global biogeochemical cycles, 534-554.
- 56 Lauerwald, R. et al., 2019: Natural Lakes Are a Minor Global Source of N2O to the Atmosphere. Global 57 Biogeochemical Cycles, 33(12), 1564-1581, doi: 10.1029/2019gb006261.
- 58 Laufkoetter, C. et al., 2015: Drivers and uncertainties of future global marine primary production in marine ecosystem 59 models. Biogeosciences, 12(23), 6955-6984, doi:10.5194/bg-12-6955-2015.
- 60 Laufkötter, C., J. Zscheischler, and T. Frölicher, 2020: High-impact marine heatwaves attributable to human-induced 61 global warming. Science, 369(6511), 1621-1625, doi:10.1126/science.aba0690.
 - Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

Total pages: 221

- Laufkötter, C. et al., 2015: Drivers and uncertainties of future global marine primary production in marine ecosystem models. *Biogeosciences*, **12(23)**, 6955–6984, doi:<u>10.5194/bg-12-6955-2015</u>.
- Laurent, A. et al., 2017: Eutrophication-induced acidification of coastal waters in the northern Gulf of Mexico: Insights into origin and processes from a coupled physical-biogeochemical model. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 44(2), 946–956, doi:10.1002/2016gl071881.
- Lauvset, S.K., J. Tjiputra, and H. Muri, 2017: Climate engineering and the ocean: effects on biogeochemistry and primary production. *Biogeosciences*, **14(24)**, 5675–5691, doi:<u>10.5194/bg-14-5675-2017</u>.
- Lauvset, S.K. et al., 2020: Processes driving global interior ocean pH distribution. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, 2019GB006229, doi:<u>10.1029/2019gb006229</u>.
- Lavergne, A. et al., 2019: Observed and modelled historical trends in the water-use efficiency of plants and ecosystems. *Global Change Biology*, gcb.14634, doi:10.1111/gcb.14634.
- Le Page, Y. et al., 2017: Synergy between land use and climate change increases future fire risk in Amazon forests. *Earth System Dynamics*, **8(4)**, 1237–1246, doi:<u>10.5194/esd-8-1237-2017</u>.
- Le Quéré, C. et al., 2018a: Global Carbon Budget 2018. *Earth System Science Data*, **10(4)**, 2141–2194, doi:10.5194/essd-10-2141-2018.
- Le Quéré, C. et al., 2018b: Global Carbon Budget 2017. *Earth System Science Data*, **10(1)**, 405–448, doi:<u>10.5194/cssd-10-405-2018</u>.
- Le Quéré, C. et al., 2020: Temporary reduction in daily global CO2 emissions during the COVID-19 forced confinement. *Nature Climate Change*, **10**(7), 647–653, doi:<u>10.1038/s41558-020-0797-x</u>.
- Leduc, M., H.D. Matthews, and R. de Elía, 2015: Quantifying the limits of a linear temperature response to cumulative CO2 emissions. *Journal of Climate*, **28(24)**, 9955–9968, doi:<u>10.1175/jcli-d-14-00500.1</u>.
- Leduc, M., H.D. Matthews, and R. de Elía, 2016: Regional estimates of the transient climate response to cumulative CO2 emissions. *Nature Climate Change*, **6(5)**, 474–478, doi:<u>10.1038/nclimate2913</u>.
- Lee, H. et al., 2019: The Response of Permafrost and High-Latitude Ecosystems Under Large-Scale Stratospheric Aerosol Injection and Its Termination. *Earth's Future*, **7(6)**, 605–614, doi:10.1029/2018ef001146.
- Lee, S.-J., I.-S. Ryu, B.-M. Kim, and S.-H. Moon, 2011: A review of the current application of N2O emission reduction in CDM projects. *International Journal of Greenhouse Gas Control*, 5(1), 167–176, doi:10.1016/j.ijggc.2010.07.001.
- Legendre, L., R.B. Rivkin, M.G. Weinbauer, L. Guidi, and J. Uitz, 2015: The microbial carbon pump concept: Potential biogeochemical significance in the globally changing ocean. *Progress in Oceanography*, 134, 432–450, doi:10.1016/j.pocean.2015.01.008.
- Lehmann, C.E.R. et al., 2014: Savanna vegetation-fire-climate relationships differ among continents. *Science*, 343(6170), 548 LP 552, doi:<u>101126/science.1247355</u>.
- Lehmann, J. et al., 2015: Persistence of biochar in soil. In: *Biochar for Environmental Management: Science, Technology and Implementation (Second Edition)* [Lehmann, J. and S. Joseph (eds.)]. Routledge, London, UK,
 pp. 233—80, doi:<u>10.4324/9780203762264</u>.
- Leifeld, J., C. Wüst-Galley, and S. Page, 2019: Intact and managed peatland soils as a source and sink of GHGs from 1850 to 2100. *Nature Climate Change*, 9(12), 945–947, doi:10.1038/s41558-019-0615-5.
- Lemordant, L., P. Gentine, A.S. Swann, B.I. Cook, and J. Scheff, 2018: Critical impact of vegetation physiology on the continental hydrologic cycle in response to increasing CO2. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 115(16), 4093–4098, doi:10.1073/pnas.1720712115.
- Lencina-Avila, J.M. et al., 2018: Past and future evolution of the marine carbonate system in a coastal zone of the
 Northern Antarctic Peninsula. *Deep Sea Research Part II: Topical Studies in Oceanography*, 149(SI), 193–205, doi:10.1016/j.dsr2.2017.10.018.
- Lennartz, S.T. et al., 2014: Long-term trends at the Boknis Eck time series station (Baltic Sea), 1957–2013: does
 climate change counteract the decline in eutrophication? *Biogeosciences*, 11(22), 6323–6339, doi:10.5194/bg 11-6323-2014.
- Lenton, T.M. et al., 2008: Tipping elements in the Earth's climate system. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 105(6), 1786–1793, doi:<u>10.1073/pnas.0705414105</u>.
- Leung, S.W., T. Weber, J.A. Cram, and C. Deutsch, 2021: Variable particle size distributions reduce the sensitivity of global export flux to climate change. *Biogeosciences*, 18(1), 229–250, doi:10.5194/bg-18-229-2021.
 Leutert, T.J., A. Auderset, A. Martínez-García, S. Modestou, and A.N. Meckler, 2020: Coupled Southern Ocean coolin
- Leutert, T.J., A. Auderset, A. Martínez-García, S. Modestou, and A.N. Meckler, 2020: Coupled Southern Ocean cooling
 and Antarctic ice sheet expansion during the middle Miocene. *Nature Geoscience*, 13(9), 634–639,
 doi:10.1038/s41561-020-0623-0.
- Levin, I. et al., 2010: Observations and modelling of the global distribution and long-term trend of atmospheric 14CO2.
 Tellus B: Chemical and Physical Meteorology, 62(1), 26–46, doi:10.1111/j.1600-0889.2009.00446.x.
- Levin, L.A., 2018: Manifestation, drivers, and emergence of open ocean deoxygenation. *Annual Review of Marine Science*, 10(1), 229–260, doi:<u>10.1146/annurev-marine-121916-063359</u>.
- Levin, L.A. and D.L. Breitburg, 2015: Linking coasts and seas to address ocean deoxygenation. *Nature Climate* 60 *Change*, 5(5), 401–403, doi:10.1038/nclimate2595.
- 61Levin, L.A. et al., 2015: Comparative biogeochemistry–ecosystem–human interactions on dynamic continental margins.Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute5-150Total pages: 221

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

30

Chapter 5

Journal of Marine Systems, 141, 3–17, doi: 10.1016/j.jmarsys.2014.04.016.

- Levine, N.M. et al., 2016: Ecosystem heterogeneity determines the ecological resilience of the Amazon to climate change. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, **113(3)**, 793–797, doi:<u>10.1073/pnas.1511344112</u>.
- Levy, M. et al., 2013: Physical pathways for carbon transfers between the surface mixed layer and the ocean interior. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, **27(4)**, 1001–1012, doi:10.1002/gbc.20092.
- Lewis, S.L., C.E. Wheeler, E.T.A. Mitchard, and A. Koch, 2019: Regenerate natural forest to store carbon. *Nature*, **568**(7750), 25–28, doi:10.1038/d41586-019-01026-8.
- Li, H. and T. Ilyina, 2018: Current and future decadal trends in the oceanic carbon uptake are dominated by internal variability. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **45(2)**, 916–925, doi:<u>10.1002/2017gl075370</u>.
- Li, H., T. Ilyina, W.A. Müller, and F. Sienz, 2016: Decadal predictions of the North Atlantic CO2 uptake. *Nature Communications*, **7(1)**, 11076, doi:<u>10.1038/ncomms11076</u>.
- Li, H., T. Ilyina, W.A. Müller, and P. Landschützer, 2019: Predicting the variable ocean carbon sink. *Science Advances*, **5(4)**, eaav6471, doi:<u>10.1126/sciadv.aav6471</u>.
- Li, M. et al., 2016: What drives interannual variability of hypoxia in Chesapeake Bay: Climate forcing versus nutrient loading? *Geophysical Research Letters*, **43(5)**, 2127–2134, doi:<u>10.1002/2015gl067334</u>.
- Li, T. et al., 2020: Rapid shifts in circulation and biogeochemistry of the Southern Ocean during deglacial carbon cycle events. *Science Advances*, **6(42)**, 1–10, doi:<u>10.1126/sciadv.abb3807</u>.
- Li, W. et al., 2016: Reducing uncertainties in decadal variability of the global carbon budget with multiple datasets. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, **113(46)**, 13104–13108, doi:<u>10.1073/pnas.1603956113</u>.
- Li, W. et al., 2018: Temporal response of soil organic carbon after grassland-related land-use change. *Global Change Biology*, **24(10)**, 4731–4746, doi:<u>10.1111/gcb.14328</u>.
- Li, X. et al., 2020: Temporal trade-off between gymnosperm resistance and resilience increases forest sensitivity to extreme drought. *Nature Ecology and Evolution*, **4(8)**, 1075–1083, doi:10.1038/s41559-020-1217-3.
- Lian, X. et al., 2021: Multifaceted characteristics of dryland aridity changes in a warming world. *Nature Reviews Earth* & *Environment*, doi:10.1038/s43017-021-00144-0.
- Lilly, L.E. et al., 2019: Biogeochemical Anomalies at Two Southern California Current System Moorings During the
 2014–2016 Warm Anomaly-El Niño Sequence. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Oceans*, 124(10), 6886–
 6903, doi:10.1029/2019jc015255.
 Limburg, K.E., D. Breitburg, D.P. Swaney, and G. Jacinto, 2020a: Ocean Deoxygenation: A Primer. *One Earth*, 2(1),
 - Limburg, K.E., D. Breitburg, D.P. Swaney, and G. Jacinto, 2020a: Ocean Deoxygenation: A Primer. *One Earth*, **2(1)**, 24–29, doi:<u>10.1016/j.oneear.2020.01.001</u>.
- Limburg, K.E., D. Breitburg, D.P. Swaney, and G. Jacinto, 2020b: Ocean Deoxygenation: A Primer. One Earth, 2(1),
 24–29, doi:10.1016/j.oneear.2020.01.001.
- Lin, Y.-S., B.E. Medlyn, and D.S. Ellsworth, 2012: Temperature responses of leaf net photosynthesis: the role of component processes. *Tree Physiology*, 32(2), 219–231, doi:10.1093/treephys/tpr141.
- Lindgren, A., G. Hugelius, and P. Kuhry, 2018: Extensive loss of past permafrost carbon but a net accumulation into
 present-day soils. *Nature*, 560(7717), 219–222, doi:10.1038/s41586-018-0371-0.
- Lippold, J. et al., 2016: Deep water provenance and dynamics of the (de)glacial Atlantic meridional overturning
 circulation. *Earth and Planetary Science Letters*, 445, 68–78, doi:10.1016/j.epsl.2016.04.013.
- Liu, C. et al., 2016: Biochar increased water holding capacity but accelerated organic carbon leaching from a sloping
 farmland soil in China. *Environmental Science and Pollution Research*, 23(2), 995–1006, doi:10.1007/s11356 015-4885-9.
- Liu, H., N. Wrage-Mönnig, and B. Lennartz, 2020: Rewetting strategies to reduce nitrous oxide emissions from
 European peatlands. *Communications Earth & Environment*, 1(1), 17, doi:10.1038/s43247-020-00017-2.
- Liu, J. et al., 2017: Contrasting carbon cycle responses of the tropical continents to the 2015-2016 El Nino. Science, 358(6360), doi:10.1126/science.aam5690.
- Liu, L. et al., 2020: Soil moisture dominates dryness stress on ecosystem production globally. *Nature Communications*, 11(1), 1–9, doi:10.1038/s41467-020-18631-1.
- Liu, Y. et al., 2014: Acceleration of modern acidification in the South China Sea driven by anthropogenic CO2.
 Scientific Reports, 4(1), 5148, doi:<u>10.1038/srep05148</u>.
- Liu, Z. et al., 2017: Effects of biochar application on nitrogen leaching, ammonia volatilization and nitrogen use
 efficiency in two distinct soils. *Journal of soil science and plant nutrition*, 17(2), 515–528, doi:10.4067/s0718-95162017005000037.
- Liu, Z. et al., 2019: Global divergent responses of primary productivity to water, energy, and {CO} 2. *Environmental Research Letters*, 14(12), 124044, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/ab57c5.
- Liu, Z. et al., 2020: Near-real-time monitoring of global CO2 emissions reveals the effects of the COVID-19 pandemic.
 Nature Communications, 11(1), 5172, doi:10.1038/s41467-020-18922-7.
- Llanillo, P.J., J. Karstensen, J.L. Pelegrí, and L. Stramma, 2013: Physical and biogeochemical forcing of oxygen and
 nitrate changes during El Niño/El Viejo and La Niña/La Vieja upper-ocean phases in the tropical eastern South
 Pacific along 86° W. *Biogeosciences*, 10(10), 6339–6355, doi:10.5194/bg-10-6339-2013.
- Lloret, F., A. Escudero, J.M. Iriondo, J. Martínez-Vilalta, and F. Valladares, 2012: Extreme climatic events and
 vegetation: the role of stabilizing processes. *Global Change Biology*, 18(3), 797–805, doi:10.1111/j.1365-

<u>2486.2011.02624.x</u>.

- Loisel, J. et al., 2014: A database and synthesis of northern peatland soil properties and Holocene carbon and nitrogen accumulation. *The Holocene*, **24(9)**, 1028–1042, doi:<u>10.1177/0959683614538073</u>.
- Lombardozzi, D.L., G.B. Bonan, N.G. Smith, J.S. Dukes, and R.A. Fisher, 2015: Temperature acclimation of photosynthesis and respiration: A key uncertainty in the carbon cycle-climate feedback. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 42(20), 8624–8631, doi:10.1002/2015gl065934.
- Long, M.C., C. Deutsch, and T. Ito, 2016: Finding forced trends in oceanic oxygen. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, **30(2)**, 381–397, doi:<u>10.1002/2015gb005310</u>.
- Lorenz, K. and R. Lal, 2014: Biochar application to soil for climate change mitigation by soil organic carbon sequestration. *Journal of Plant Nutrition and Soil Science*, **177(5)**, 651–670, doi:<u>10.1002/jpln.201400058</u>.
- Loulergue, L. et al., 2008: Orbital and millennial-scale features of atmospheric CH4 over the past 800,000 years. *Nature*, **453**(7193), 383–386, doi:10.1038/nature06950.
- Lovelock, C.E. and C.M. Duarte, 2019: Dimensions of Blue Carbon and emerging perspectives. *Biology Letters*, **15(3)**, 20180781, doi:10.1098/rsbl.2018.0781.
- Lovenduski, N.S., S.G. Yeager, K. Lindsay, and M.C. Long, 2019a: Predicting near-term variability in ocean carbon uptake. *Earth System Dynamics*, **10(1)**, 45–57, doi:<u>10.5194/esd-10-45-2019</u>.
- Lovenduski, N.S., G.B. Bonan, S.G. Yeager, K. Lindsay, and D.L. Lombardozzi, 2019b: High predictability of terrestrial carbon fluxes from an initialized decadal prediction system. *Environmental Research Letters*, 14(12), 124074, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/ab5c55.
- Lowe, A.T., J. Bos, and J. Ruesink, 2019: Ecosystem metabolism drives pH variability and modulates long-term ocean acidification in the Northeast Pacific coastal ocean. *Scientific Reports*, 9(1), 963, doi:<u>10.1038/s41598-018-</u> 37764-4.
- Lowe, J.A. and D. Bernie, 2018: The impact of Earth system feedbacks on carbon budgets and climate response. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences*, 376(2119), 20170263, doi:10.1098/rsta.2017.0263.
- Lu, X., L. Wang, and M.F. McCabe, 2016: Elevated CO2 as a driver of global dryland greening. *Scientific Reports*, **6**, 1–7, doi:<u>10.1038/srep20716</u>.
- Lucht, W., S. Schaphoff, T. Erbrecht, U. Heyder, and W. Cramer, 2006: Terrestrial vegetation redistribution and carbon balance under climate change. *Carbon Balance and Management*, **1(1)**, 6, doi:<u>10.1186/1750-0680-1-6</u>.
- Luijendijk, E., T. Gleeson, and N. Moosdorf, 2020: Fresh groundwater discharge insignificant for the world's oceans but important for coastal ecosystems. *Nature Communications*, 11(1), 1260, doi:<u>10.1038/s41467-020-15064-8</u>.
- Łukawska-Matuszewska, K., B. Graca, O. Brocławik, and T. Zalewska, 2019: The impact of declining oxygen conditions on pyrite accumulation in shelf sediments (Baltic Sea). *Biogeochemistry*, 142(2), 209–230, doi:10.1007/s10533-018-0530-2.
- Lund, D.C. et al., 2016: Enhanced East Pacific Rise hydrothermal activity during the last two glacial terminations.
 Science, 351(6272), 478–482, doi:10.1126/science.aad4296.
- Luo, Y. et al., 2016: Toward more realistic projections of soil carbon dynamics by Earth system models. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, 30(1), 40–56, doi:<u>10.1002/2015gb005239</u>.
- Lüthi, D. et al., 2008: High-resolution carbon dioxide concentration record 650,000–800,000 years before present.
 Nature, 453(7193), 379–382, doi: 10.1038/nature06949.
- Maavara, T. et al., 2019: Nitrous oxide emissions from inland waters: Are IPCC estimates too high? *Global Change Biology*, 25(2), 473–488, doi:10.1111/gcb.14504.
- MacDougall, A.H., 2016: The Transient Response to Cumulative CO2 Emissions: a Review. *Current Climate Change Reports*, 2(1), 39–47, doi:10.1007/s40641-015-0030-6.
- MacDougall, A.H., 2017: The oceanic origin of path-independent carbon budgets. *Scientific Reports*, 7(1), 10373, doi:<u>10.1038/s41598-017-10557-x</u>.
- MacDougall, A.H. and P. Friedlingstein, 2015: The origin and limits of the near proportionality between climate
 warming and cumulative CO2 emissions. *Journal of Climate*, 28(10), 4217–4230, doi:10.1175/jcli-d-14 00036.1.
- MacDougall, A.H. and R. Knutti, 2016a: Enhancement of non-CO2 radiative forcing via intensified carbon cycle feedbacks. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 43(11), 5833–5840, doi:<u>10.1002/2016gl068964</u>.
- MacDougall, A.H. and R. Knutti, 2016b: Projecting the release of carbon from permafrost soils using a perturbed
 parameter ensemble modelling approach. *Biogeosciences*, 13(7), 2123–2136, doi:10.5194/bg-13-2123-2016.
- MacDougall, A.H., N.C. Swart, and R. Knutti, 2017: The uncertainty in the transient climate response to cumulative
 CO2 emissions arising from the uncertainty in physical climate parameters. *Journal of Climate*, 30(2), 813–
 827, doi:10.1175/jcli-d-16-0205.1.
- MacDougall, A.H., K. Zickfeld, R. Knutti, and H.D. Matthews, 2015: Sensitivity of carbon budgets to permafrost
 carbon feedbacks and non-CO2 forcings. *Environmental Research Letters*, 10(12), 125003, doi:10.1088/1748 9326/10/12/125003.
- MacDougall, A.H. et al., 2020: Is there warming in the pipeline? A multi-model analysis of the Zero Emissions
 Commitment from CO2. *Biogeosciences*, 17(11), 2987–3016, doi:10.5194/bg-17-2987-2020.
 - Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

2

3

4

5 6

7

8

9

10

11

12 13

14

15 16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- MacFarling Meure, C. et al., 2006: Law Dome CO2, CH4 and N2O ice core records extended to 2000 years BP. Geophysical Research Letters, 33(14), L14810, doi: 10.1029/2006g1026152.
- MacMartin, D.G., K. Caldeira, and D.W. Keith, 2014: Solar geoengineering to limit the rate of temperature change. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences, 372(2031), 20140134, doi: 10.1098/rsta.2014.0134.
- Macreadie, P.I. et al., 2019: The future of Blue Carbon science. Nature Communications, 10(1), 3998, doi:10.1038/s41467-019-11693-w.
- Mahowald, N.M. et al., 2017: Aerosol deposition impacts on land and ocean carbon cycles. Current Climate Change *Reports*, **3(1)**, 16–31, doi:10.1007/s40641-017-0056-z.
- Malakhova, V. and A. Eliseev, 2017: The role of heat transfer time scale in the evolution of the subsea permafrost and associated methane hydrates stability zone during glacial cycles. Global and Planetary Change, 157, 18–25, doi:10.1016/j.gloplacha.2017.08.007.
- Malakhova, V. and A. Eliseev, 2020: Uncertainty in temperature and sea level datasets for the Pleistocene glacial cycles: Implications for thermal state of the subsea sediments. Global and Planetary Change, 192, 103249, doi:10.1016/j.gloplacha.2020.103249.
- Malhi, Y., L. Rowland, L.E.O.C. Aragão, and R.A. Fisher, 2018: New insights into the variability of the tropical land carbon cycle from the El Niño of 2015/2016. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences, 373(1760), 20170298, doi: 10.1098/rstb.2017.0298.
- Manizza, M., R.F. Keeling, and C.D. Nevison, 2012: On the processes controlling the seasonal cycles of the air-sea fluxes of O2 and N2O: A modelling study. Tellus B: Chemical and Physical Meteorology, 64(1), 18429, doi:10.3402/tellusb.v64i0.18429.
- Mankin, J.S., R. Seager, J.E. Smerdon, B.I. Cook, and A.P. Williams, 2019. Mid-latitude freshwater availability reduced by projected vegetation responses to climate change. Nature Geoscience, 12(12), 983–988, doi:10.1038/s41561-019-0480-x.
- Mao, J. et al., 2016: Human-induced greening of the northern extratropical land surface. Nature Climate Change, 6(10), 959-963, doi:10.1038/nclimate3056.
- 27 Marcott, S.A. et al., 2014: Centennial-scale changes in the global carbon cycle during the last deglaciation. Nature, 28 514(7524), 616-619, doi:10.1038/nature13799.
- 29 Marshall, J. et al., 2015: The ocean's role in the transient response of climate to abrupt greenhouse gas forcing. Climate 30 Dynamics, 44(7-8), 2287-2299, doi:10.1007/s00382-014-2308-0.
- 31 Martínez-Botí, M.A. et al., 2015a: Plio-Pleistocene climate sensitivity evaluated using high-resolution CO2 records. 32 Nature, 518(7537), 49-54, doi:10.1038/nature14145.
- Martínez-Botí, M.A. et al., 2015b: Boron isotope evidence for oceanic carbon dioxide leakage during the last 33 34 deglaciation. Nature, 518(7538), 219-222, doi: 10.1038/nature14155.
- 35 Martinez-Garcia, A. et al., 2014: Iron Fertilization of the Subantarctic Ocean During the Last Ice Age. Science, 36 343(6177), 1347-1350, doi: 10.1126/science.1246848.
- 37 Martinez-Rey, J., L. Bopp, M. Gehlen, A. Tagliabue, and N. Gruber, 2015: Projections of oceanic N2O emissions in the 38 21st century using the IPSL Earth system model. Biogeosciences, 12(13), 4133-4148, doi:10.5194/bg-12-39 4133-2015.
- 40 Mastrotheodoros, T. et al., 2017: Linking plant functional trait plasticity and the large increase in forest water use 41 efficiency. Journal of Geophysical Research: Biogeosciences, 122(9), 2393-2408, doi:10.1002/2017jg003890.
- 42 Matear, R.J. and A. Lenton, 2014: Quantifying the impact of ocean acidification on our future climate. Biogeosciences, 43 11(14), 3965-3983, doi:10.5194/bg-11-3965-2014.
- 44 Mathesius, S., M. Hofmann, K. Caldeira, and H.J. Schellnhuber, 2015: Long-term response of oceans to CO2 removal 45 from the atmosphere. Nature Climate Change, 5(12), 1107-1113, doi: 10.1038/nclimate2729.
- Matthews, H.D. and K. Caldeira, 2007: Transient climate carbon simulations of planetary geoengineering. Proceedings 46 47 of the National Academy of Sciences, 104(24), 9949–9954, doi: 10.1073/pnas.0700419104.
- 48 Matthews, H.D. and S. Solomon, 2013: Irreversible does not mean unavoidable. Science, 340(6131), 438-439, 49 doi:10.1126/science.1236372.
- 50 Matthews, H.D., S. Solomon, and R. Pierrehumbert, 2012: Cumulative carbon as a policy framework for achieving 51 52 climate stabilization. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences, 370(1974), 4365-4379, doi: 10.1098/rsta.2012.0064.
- 53 Matthews, H.D., N.P. Gillett, P.A. Stott, and K. Zickfeld, 2009: The proportionality of global warming to cumulative 54 carbon emissions. Nature, 459(7248), 829-832, doi: 10.1038/nature08047.
- 55 Matthews, H.D. et al., 2017: Estimating carbon budgets for ambitious climate targets. Current Climate Change Reports, 56 **3(1)**, 69–77, doi: <u>10.1007/s40641-017-0055-0</u>.
- 57 Matthews, H.D. et al., 2020: Opportunities and challenges in using remaining carbon budgets to guide climate policy. 58 Nature Geoscience, 1-13, doi:10.1038/s41561-020-00663-3.
- 59 Matthews, H.D. et al., 2021: An integrated approach to quantifying uncertainties in the remaining carbon budget. 60 Communications Earth & Environment, 2(1), 1-11, doi:10.1038/s43247-020-00064-9.
- 61 Mattsdotter Björk, M., A. Fransson, A. Torstensson, and M. Chierici, 2014: Ocean acidification state in western **Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute** 5-153

 $1 \\ 2 \\ 3 \\ 4 \\ 5 \\ 6 \\ 7 \\ 8 \\ 9 \\ 101123456789011234456789011222234252272890312334536783904142434456478490552535555789601$

Antarctic surface waters: controls and	interannual variability. Biogeoscient	ces, 11(1), 57–73, doi: <u>10.5194/bg-</u>
Maxwell, S.L. et al., 2019: Degradation and for	gone removals increase the carbon i	mpact of intact forest loss by 626%.
Science Advances, 5(10), eaax2546, do	on: <u>10.1126/sciadv.aax2546</u> .	and ecosystems, with priorities for
future research. Journal of Integrative	<i>Environmental Sciences</i> , 13(2–4) , 1	-26,
doi: <u>10.1080/1943815x.2016.1159578</u> .		,
McCusker, K.E., K.C. Armour, C.M. Bitz, and	D.S. Battisti, 2014: Rapid and exten	sive warming following cessation of
solar radiation management. Environme	ental Research Letters, 9(2), doi: <u>10</u> ernández, and M.A. Adams, 2010: 7	<u>1088/1748-9326/9/2/024005</u> .
CH4 and N2O fluxes: a global meta-ar	alysis. <i>Ecosystems</i> , 22(6) , 1424–14	43. doi:10.1007/s10021-019-00347-
<u>Z</u> .		
McDermid, S.S. et al., 2021: Disentangling the	Regional Climate Impacts of Comp	eting Vegetation Responses to
Elevated Atmospheric CO2. Journal o	f Geophysical Research: Atmospher	res, 126(5) , 1–23,
doi: 10.1029/2020jd034108. McDowell N et al. 2018: Drivers and mechan	isms of tree mortality in moist tropic	cal forests New Phytologist 219(3)
851–869, doi:10.1111/nph.15027.	ising of thee mortanty in moist dopi	cui loiesis. ivew i nytologist, 217(0),
McDowell, N.G. et al., 2020: Soil moisture don	ninates dryness stress on ecosystem	production globally. Nature Climate
<i>Change</i> , 6(1) , 1–9, doi: <u>10.1038/s4146</u>	<u>7-020-18631-1</u> .	
McGuire, A.D. et al., 2018: Dependence of the	evolution of carbon dynamics in the	northern permatrost region on the
doi:10.1073/pnas.1719903115	ngs of the National Academy of Scie	nces, 115(15), 5882–5887,
McKinley, G.A., A.R. Fay, N.S. Lovenduski, an	nd D.J. Pilcher, 2017: Natural Varial	bility and Anthropogenic Trends in
the Ocean Carbon Sink. Annual Review	w of Marine Science, 9(1), 125–150,	doi:10.1146/annurev-marine-
<u>010816-060529</u> .		
McKinley, G.A., A.R. Fay, Y.A. Eddebbar, L. C	Gloege, and N.S. Lovenduski, 2020:	External Forcing Explains Recent
McKinley G A et al 2016: Timescales for det	on Sink. AGU Advances, 1(2), doi:	sink Nature 530(7591) 469-472
doi:10.1038/nature16958.	section of trends in the occur carbon	billik. Huture, 300(10)1), 105 112,
Mcleod, E. et al., 2011: A blueprint for blue car	bon: toward an improved understand	ding of the role of vegetated coastal
habitats in sequestering CO2. Frontier	s in Ecology and the Environment, 9	P(10) , 552–560, doi: <u>10.1890/110004</u> .
McManus, J.F., R. Francois, JM. Gherardi, L.	D. Keigwin, and S. Brown-Leger, 20	004: Collapse and rapid resumption
doi:10.1038/nature02494	ed to degraciar climate changes. Nan	ure, 428(0985) , 854–857,
McNeil, B.I. and T.P. Sasse, 2016: Future ocean	n hypercapnia driven by anthropoger	nic amplification of the natural CO2
cycle. Nature, 529(7586), 383-386, do	i: <u>10.1038/nature16156</u> .	-
McNorton, J. et al., 2018: Attribution of recent	increases in atmospheric methane th	rough 3-D inverse modelling.
Atmos. Chem. Phys., 18(24), 18149–18 Modlum P.E. et al. 2015; Using approximation	3168, doi:10.5194/acp-18-18149-20	18. Iola Natura Climata Changa 5(6)
528–534, doi: <u>10.1038/nclimate2621</u> .	erments to improve vegetation mot	ters. Nature Climate Change, 5(0),
Medlyn, B.E. et al., 2016: Using models to guid	le field experiments: a priori predict	ions for the CO2 response of a
nutrient- and water-limited native Euca	alypt woodland. Global Change Bio	<i>logy</i> , 22(8) , 2834–2851,
doi: $10.1111/gcb.13268$. Meier I.C. A.C. Finzi and R.P. Phillins 2017:	Root evudates increase N availabili	ity by stimulating microbial turnover
of fast-cycling N pools. Soil Biology a	nd Biochemistry, 106, 119–128, doi:	:10.1016/j.soilbio.2016.12.004.
Meinshausen, M., S.C.B. Raper, and T.M.L. W	igley, 2011a: Emulating coupled atn	nosphere-ocean and carbon cycle
models with a simpler model, MAGIC	C6 – Part 1: Model description and	calibration. Atmospheric Chemistry
and Physics, 11 (4), 1417–1456, doi: <u>10</u>	<u>.5194/acp-11-1417-2011</u> .	
with a simpler model MACICC6 Pa	taper, 2011b: Emulating atmosphere	e-ocean and carbon cycle models p_{mistry} and p_{mysters} 11(A) 1457
1471. doi:10.5194/acp-11-1457-2011.	it 2. Applications. Atmospheric Che	mistry and 1 hysics, 11(4), 1457–
Meinshausen, M. et al., 2009: Greenhouse-gas et	emission targets for limiting global v	warming to 2°C. <i>Nature</i> , 458(7242) ,
1158–1162, doi: <u>10.1038/nature08017</u> .		
Meinshausen, M. et al., 2011c: The RCP greenh	nouse gas concentrations and their ex	xtensions from 1765 to 2300.
Climatic Change, 109(1–2), 213–241, Mainshausen M et al. 2017: Historical graenh	doi: 10.1007/s10584-011-0156-z.	modelling (CMIP6) Gaassiantific
Model Development 10(5) 2057–2116	1000000000000000000000000000000000000	modening (CMIFO). Geoscientific
Meinshausen, M. et al., 2020: The shared socio-	-economic pathway (SSP) greenhous	se gas concentrations and their
extensions to 2500. Geoscientific Mod	el Development, 13(8), 3571–3605,	doi: <u>10.5194/gmd-13-3571-2020</u> .
Meli, P., J.M. Rey Benayas, P. Balvanera, and I	M. Martínez Ramos, 2014: Restorati	on enhances wetland biodiversity
and ecosystem service supply, but resu	ins are context-dependent: a meta-ar	nalysis. Plos one, 9(4), e9350/-
Do not Cite, Quote of Distribute	J-1J+	Total pages. 221



Chapter 5

l	<i>Geophysical Research Letters</i> , 43(16) , 8637–8644, doi: <u>10.1002/2016gl069676</u> .
2	Mishra, U. et al., 2021: Spatial heterogeneity and environmental predictors of permafrost region soil organic carbon
3	stocks. Science Advances, 7(9), eaaz5236, doi: <u>10.1126/sciadv.aaz5236</u> .
4	Moffitt, S.E., T.M. Hill, P.D. Roopnarine, and J.P. Kennett, 2015: Response of seafloor ecosystems to abrupt global
5	climate change. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 112(15), 4684–4689,
6	doi:10.1073/pnas.1417130112.
7	Mongree N.P. M. Vichi and P.M.S. Monteiro, 2018: The seasonal cycle of $pCO2$ and $CO2$ fluxes in the Southern
8	Oceand diamonia anomalia in CMIDS Forth system models. <i>Biogeospianaes</i> 15(0) 2851–2872
0	devide study = 15 (2012)
9	doi: 10.5194/0g-15-2831-2018.
10	Monnin, E., 2001: Atmospheric CO2 Concentrations over the Last Glacial Termination. <i>Science</i> , 291 (5501), 112–114,
11	doi: <u>10.1126/science.291.5501.112</u> .
12	Monteiro, T., R. Kerr, and E.C. Machado, 2020a: Seasonal variability of net sea-air CO2 fluxes in a coastal region of
13	the northern Antarctic Peninsula. <i>Scientific Reports</i> , 10(1) , 14875, doi: <u>10.1038/s41598-020-71814-0</u> .
14	Monteiro, T., R. Kerr, I.B.M. Orselli, and J.M. Lencina-Avila, 2020b: Towards an intensified summer CO2 sink
15	behaviour in the Southern Ocean coastal regions. <i>Progress in Oceanography</i> , 183 , 102267.
16	doi:10.1016/i.pocean.2020.102267.
17	Mora C et al. 2013: Biotic and human vulnerability to projected changes in ocean bioseochemistry over the 21st
18	Century PLoS Biology 11(10) e1001682 doi:10.1371/journal.phio.1001682
10	Mar A D et al. 2010 Variad contribution of the Southern Ocean to declassical structure ways and a southern of the Southern Control and the declassical structure of the declassical structure of the Southern Control and the declassical structure of the Southern Control and the declassical structure of the d
19	Moy, A.D. et al., 2019: Varied contribution of the Southern Ocean to degracial atmospheric CO2 rise. Nature
20	Geoscience, 12(12) , 1006–1011, doi: <u>10.1038/s41561-019-0473-9</u> .
21	Muri, H. et al., 2018: Climate response to aerosol geoengineering: A multimethod comparison. <i>Journal of Climate</i> ,
22	31(16) , 6319–6340, doi: <u>10.1175/jcli-d-17-0620.1</u> .
23	Murray, R.H., D. Erler, and B.D. Eyre, 2015: Nitrous oxide fluxes in estuarine environments: response to global
24	change. Global Change Biology, 21(9) , 3219–3245, doi: <u>10.1111/gcb.12923</u> .
25	Myers-Smith, I.H. et al., 2011: Shrub expansion in tundra ecosystems: dynamics, impacts and research priorities.
26	Environmental Research Letters, 6(4), 45509, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/6/4/045509.
27	Naik V et al. 2013: Preindustrial to present-day changes in tronospheric hydroxyl radical and methane lifetime from
$\frac{2}{28}$	the Atmospheric Chemistry and Climate Model Intercomparison Project (ACCMIP) Atmospheric Chemistry
20	and Dhursing 12(10) 5277 5208 doi:10.5104/am 12.5277 2012
29	u_{11} u_{12} u_{13} u
30 21	Nakano, H., M. Isnii, K.B. Rodgers, H. Isujino, and G. Famanaka, 2015: Anthropogenic CO2 uptake, transport,
31	storage, and dynamical controls in the ocean imposed by the meridional overturning circulation: A modeling
32	study. Global Biogeochemical Cycles, $29(10)$, 1706–1724, doi: $10.1002/2015gb005128$.
33	Nakazawa, T., S. Morimoto, S. Aoki, and M. Tanaka, 1997: Temporal and spatial variations of the carbon isotopic ratio
34	of atmospheric carbon dioxide in the western Pacific region. Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres,
35	102(D1) , 1271–1285, doi: <u>10.1029/96jd02720</u> .
36	Naqvi, S.W.A. et al., 2010a: Marine hypoxia/anoxia as a source of CH4 and N2O. Biogeosciences, 7(7), 2159–2190,
37	doi:10.5194/bg-7-2159-2010.
38	Nagyi, S.W.A. et al., 2010b; Marine hypoxia/anoxia as a source of CH4 and N2O. <i>Biogeosciences</i> , 7(7), 2159–2190.
39	doi:10.5194/ba-7-2159-2010
40	NASEM 2019: Negative Emissions Technologies and Reliable Sequestration: A Research Agenda, National
40	Andomics of Sain cost Engineering and Madicing (NASEM) The National Andomics Brass Washington
41	Academics of Sciences, Engineering, and Medicine (NASEM). The National Academics Fress, washington,
42	De, USA, 510 pp., doi: <u>10.1/220/23239</u> .
45	Natali, S.M. et al., 2019: Large loss of CO2 in winter observed across the northern permatrost region. <i>Nature Climate</i>
44	<i>Change</i> , 9(11) , 852–857, doi: <u>10.1038/s41558-019-0592-8</u> .
45	Natchimuthu, S., M.B. Wallin, L. Klemedtsson, and D. Bastviken, 2017: Spatio-temporal patterns of stream methane
46	and carbon dioxide emissions in a hemiboreal catchment in Southwest Sweden. Scientific Reports, 7(1), 39729,
47	doi: <u>10.1038/srep39729</u> .
48	Negrete-García, G., N.S. Lovenduski, C. Hauri, K.M. Krumhardt, and S.K. Lauvset, 2019: Sudden emergence of a
49	shallow aragonite saturation horizon in the Southern Ocean. <i>Nature Climate Change</i> , 9(4), 313–317,
50	doi:10.1038/s41558-019-0418-8.
51	Nebrhass-Ables C et al. 2020: Abrunt CO2 release to the atmosphere under glacia and early interglacial climate
52	conditions Science 369(6506) 1000-1005 doi:10.1126/science.asy/8178
52	Navier CD T L Under and D E Wrige 2004, Questifying the nitroug system control from exected unualling. Clobal
55	Dispersion, e.D., F.J. Lucker, and K.F. weiss, 2004. Quantifying the introdus oxide source from coastal upweiling. <i>Global</i>
54	Diogeocnemical Cycles, 10(1), OB1018, 001:10.1029/2003g0002110.
55 57	Nevison, C.D. et al., 2020: Southern Annular Mode Influence on Wintertime Ventilation of the Southern Ocean
20	Detected in Atmospheric O ₂ and CO ₂ Measurements. <i>Geophysical Research</i>
57	Letters, 47(4), e2019GL085667, doi: <u>10.1029/2019gl085667</u> .
58	Ni, X. and P.M. Groffman, 2018: Declines in methane uptake in forest soils. Proceedings of the National Academy of
59	Sciences, 115(34), 8587–8590, doi: 10.1073/pnas.1807377115.
60	Nicely, J.M. et al., 2018: Changes in global tropospheric OH expected as a result of climate change over the last several

Nicely, J.M. et al., 2018: Changes in global tropospheric OH expected as a result of climate change over the last several 61 decades. Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres, 123(18), 10,774–10,795, doi: 10.1029/2018jd028388.

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30 31

- Nicholls, Z.R.J., R. Gieseke, J. Lewis, A. Nauels, and M. Meinshausen, 2020: Implications of non-linearities between cumulative CO2 emissions and CO2-induced warming for assessing the remaining carbon budget. *Environmental Research Letters*, **15**(7), 074017, doi:<u>10.1088/1748-9326/ab83af</u>.
- Nie, M., M. Lu, J. Bell, S. Raut, and E. Pendall, 2013: Altered root traits due to elevated CO2: A meta-analysis. *Global Ecology and Biogeography*, **22(10)**, 1095–1105, doi:<u>10.1111/geb.12062</u>.
- Nisbet, E.G. et al., 2016: Rising atmospheric methane: 2007-2014 growth and isotopic shift. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, **30(9)**, 1356–1370, doi:10.1002/2016gb005406.
- Nisbet, E.G. et al., 2019: Very strong atmospheric methane growth in the 4 years 2014–2017: implications for the Paris Agreement. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, **33**, 2018GB006009, doi:10.1029/2018gb006009.
- Nisbet, E.G. et al., 2020: Methane Mitigation: Methods to Reduce Emissions, on the Path to the Paris Agreement. *Reviews of Geophysics*, **58(1)**, e2019RG000675, doi:<u>10.1029/2019rg000675</u>.
- Nobre, C.A. et al., 2016: Land-use and climate change risks in the Amazon and the need of a novel sustainable development paradigm. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, **113(39)**, 10759–10768, doi:10.1073/pnas.1605516113.
- Norby, R.J. and D.R. Zak, 2011: Ecological Lessons from Free-Air CO2 Enrichment (FACE) Experiments. *Annual Review of Ecology, Evolution, and Systematics*, **42(1)**, 181–203, doi:10.1146/annurev-ecolsys-102209-144647.
- Norby, R.J., J.M. Warren, C.M. Iversen, B.E. Medlyn, and R.E. McMurtrie, 2010: CO2 enhancement of forest productivity constrained by limited nitrogen availability. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 107(45), 19368–19373, doi:10.1073/pnas.1006463107.
- Norby, R.J. et al., 2016: Model-data synthesis for the next generation of forest free-air CO2 enrichment (FACE) experiments. *New Phytologist*, **209(1)**, 17–28, doi:<u>10.1111/nph.13593</u>.
- Nottingham, A.T., P. Meir, E. Velasquez, and B.L. Turner, 2020: Soil carbon loss by experimental warming in a tropical forest. *Nature*, **584(7820)**, 234–237, doi:<u>10.1038/s41586-020-2566-4</u>.
- Novick, K.A., C.F. Miniat, and J.M. Vose, 2016: Drought limitations to leaf-level gas exchange: Results from a model linking stomatal optimization and cohesion-tension theory. *Plant Cell and Environment*, **39(3)**, 583–596, doi:10.1111/pce.12657.
- O'Dell, C.W. et al., 2018: Improved retrievals of carbon dioxide from Orbiting Carbon Observatory-2 with the version 8 ACOS algorithm. *Atmospheric Measurement Techniques*, **11(12)**, 6539–6576, doi:<u>10.5194/amt-11-6539-2018</u>.
- O'Sullivan, M. et al., 2019: Have synergies between nitrogen deposition and atmospheric CO2 driven the recent enhancement of the terrestrial carbon sink? *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, **33(2)**, 163–180, doi:10.1029/2018gb005922.
- Obermeier, W.A. et al., 2017: Reduced CO2 fertilization effect in temperate C3 grasslands under more extreme weather
 conditions. *Nature Climate Change*, 7(2), 137–141, doi:10.1038/nclimate3191.
- Oka, E. et al., 2015: Decadal variability of Subtropical Mode Water subduction and its impact on biogeochemistry. Journal of Oceanography, 71(4), 389–400, doi:10.1007/s10872-015-0300-x.
- Oka, E. et al., 2019: Remotely forced decadal physical and biogeochemical variability of North Pacific Subtropical Mode Water over the last 40 years. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 46(3), 1555–1561, doi:10.1029/2018g1081330.
- Olafsson, J. et al., 2009: Rate of Iceland Sea acidification from time series measurements. *Biogeosciences*, 6(11), 2661–
 2668, doi:10.5194/bg-6-2661-2009.
- 42 Olefeldt, D. et al., 2016a: Circumpolar distribution and carbon storage of thermokarst landscapes. *Nature* 43 *Communications*, 7(1), 13043, doi:10.1038/ncomms13043.
- Olefeldt, D. et al., 2016b: Arctic Circumpolar Distribution and Soil Carbon of Thermokarst Landscapes, 2015. ,
 doi:<u>10.3334/orn1daac/1332</u>.
- Olivarez Lyle, A. and M.W. Lyle, 2006: Missing organic carbon in Eocene marine sediments: Is metabolism the
 biological feedback that maintains end-member climates? *Paleoceanography*, 21(2), n/a–n/a,
 doi:10.1029/2005pa001230.
- Olsen, A. et al., 2020: An updated version of the global interior ocean biogeochemical data product, GLODAPv2.2020.
 Earth System Science Data, 12(4), 3653–3678, doi:10.5194/essd-12-3653-2020.
- Ono, H. et al., 2019: Acceleration of ocean acidification in the Western North Pacific. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 46(n/a), 13161–13169, doi:10.1029/2019g1085121.
- Orr, J.C. et al., 2005: Anthropogenic ocean acidification over the twenty-first century and its impact on calcifying
 organisms. *Nature*, 437(7059), 681–686, doi:10.1038/nature04095.
- Orselli, I.B.M. et al., 2018: How fast is the Patagonian shelf-break acidifying? *Journal of Marine Systems*, 178, 1–14, doi:10.1016/j.jmarsys.2017.10.007.
- Ortega, A. et al., 2019: Important contribution of macroalgae to oceanic carbon sequestration. *Nature Geoscience*,
 12(9), 748–754, doi:10.1038/s41561-019-0421-8.
- Osborne, E.B., R.C. Thunell, N. Gruber, R.A. Feely, and C.R. Benitez-Nelson, 2020: Decadal variability in twentieth century ocean acidification in the California Current Ecosystem. *Nature Geoscience*, 13(1), 43–49,
 doi:10.1038/s41561-019-0499-z.
 - Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

Final Government Distribution

- 1 Oschlies, A., W. Koeve, W. Rickels, and K. Rehdanz, 2010a: Side effects and accounting aspects of hypothetical largescale Southern Ocean iron fertilization. Biogeosciences, 7(12), 4017-4035, doi: 10.5194/bg-7-4017-2010. 2 3 Oschlies, A., M. Pahlow, A. Yool, and R.J. Matear, 2010b: Climate engineering by artificial ocean upwelling: 4 Channelling the sorcerer's apprentice. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **37(4)**, doi:10.1029/2009gl041961. 5 Oschlies, A., M. Pahlow, A. Yool, and R.J. Matear, 2010c: Climate engineering by artificial ocean upwelling: 6 Channelling the sorcerer's apprentice. Geophysical Research Letters, 37(4), doi:10.1029/2009gl041961. 7 Oschlies, A., P. Brandt, L. Stramma, and S. Schmidtko, 2018: Drivers and mechanisms of ocean deoxygenation. Nature 8 Geoscience, 11(7), 467-473, doi:10.1038/s41561-018-0152-2. 9 Osma, N. et al., 2020: Response of Phytoplankton Assemblages From Naturally Acidic Coastal Ecosystems to Elevated 10 pCO2. Frontiers in Marine Science, 7, 323, doi:10.3389/fmars.2020.00323. 11 Palmer, P.I. et al., 2019a: Net carbon emissions from African biosphere dominate pan-tropical atmospheric CO2 signal. 12 Nature Communications, doi: 10.1038/s41467-019-11097-w. Palmer, P.I. et al., 2019b: Net carbon emissions from African biosphere dominate pan-tropical atmospheric CO2 signal. 13 14 Nature Communications, doi:10.1038/s41467-019-11097-w. 15 Panchuk, K., A. Ridgwell, and L.R. Kump, 2008: Sedimentary response to Paleocene-Eocene Thermal Maximum carbon release: A model-data comparison. Geology, 36(4), 315, doi: 10.1130/g24474a1. 16 17 Pandey, S. et al., 2017: Enhanced methane emissions from tropical wetlands during the 2011 La Niña. Scientific 18 Reports, 7(1), 45759, doi: 10.1038/srep45759. 19 Pangala, S.R. et al., 2017: Large emissions from floodplain trees close the Amazon methane budget. Nature, 552(7684), 20 230-234, doi:10.1038/nature24639. Parazoo, N.C., C.D. Koven, D.M. Lawrence, V. Romanovsky, and C.E. Miller, 2018: Detecting the permafrost carbon 21 22 feedback: talik formation and increased cold-season respiration as precursors to sink-to-source transitions. The 23 Cryosphere, 12(1), 123-144, doi: 10.5194/tc-12-123-2018. 24 Park, J.-Y., C.A. Stock, J.P. Dunne, X. Yang, and A. Rosati, 2019: Seasonal to multiannual marine ecosystem 25 prediction with a global Earth system model. Science, 365(6450), 284-288, doi:10.1126/science.aav6634. 26 Park, S. et al., 2012: Trends and seasonal cycles in the isotopic composition of nitrous oxide since 1940. Nature 27 Geoscience, 5(4), 261–265, doi:10.1038/ngeo1421. 28 Partanen, A.-I., D.P. Keller, H. Korhonen, and H.D. Matthews, 2016: Impacts of sea spray geoengineering on ocean 29 biogeochemistry. Geophysical Research Letters, 43(14), 7600-7608, doi:10.1002/2016gl070111. 30 Patra, P.K., M. Ishizawa, S. Maksyutov, T. Nakazawa, and G. Inoue, 2005: Role of biomass burning and climate 31 anomalies for land-atmosphere carbon fluxes based on inverse modeling of atmospheric CO2. Global 32 Biogeochemical Cycles, doi:10.1029/2004gb002258. 33 Patra, P.K. et al., 2014: Observational evidence for interhemispheric hydroxyl-radical parity. Nature, 513(7517), 219-34 223, doi:10.1038/nature13721. 35 Patra, P.K. et al., 2016: Regional methane emission estimation based on observed atmospheric concentrations (2002-36 2012). Journal of the Meteorological Society of Japan. Ser. II, 94(1), 91-113, doi:10.2151/jmsj.2016-006. 37 Patra, P.K. et al., 2021: Methyl Chloroform continues to constrain the hydroxyl (OH) variability in the troposphere. 38 Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres, 126(4), e2020JD033862, doi:10.1029/2020jd033862. 39 Paulmier, A. and D. Ruiz-Pino, 2009: Oxygen minimum zones (OMZs) in the modern ocean. Progress in 40 Oceanography, 80(3-4), 113-128, doi:10.1016/j.pocean.2008.08.001. 41 Paustian, K. et al., 2016: Climate-smart soils. Nature, 532(7597), 49-57, doi:10.1038/nature17174. 42 Pavloy, I.N., 2015: Biotic and abiotic factors as causes of coniferous forests dieback in Siberia and Far East. Contemporary Problems of Ecology, 8(4), 440-456, doi: 10.1134/s1995425515040125. 43 44 Pearson, R.G. et al., 2013: Shifts in Arctic vegetation and associated feedbacks under climate change. Nature Climate 45 Change, 3(7), 673-677, doi: 10.1038/nclimate1858. 46 Pelejero, C. et al., 2005: Preindustrial to Modern Interdecadal Variability in Coral Reef pH. Science, 309(5744), 2204-47 2207, doi:10.1126/science.1113692. 48 Peng, S. et al., 2016. Inventory of anthropogenic methane emissions in mainland China from 1980 to 2010. 49 Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 16(22), 14545–14562, doi:10.5194/acp-16-14545-2016. 50 Penman, D.E., B. Hönisch, R.E. Zeebe, E. Thomas, and J.C. Zachos, 2014: Rapid and sustained surface ocean 51 52 acidification during the Paleocene-Eocene Thermal Maximum. Paleoceanography, 29(5), 357-369, doi:10.1002/2014pa002621. 53 Peñuelas, J. et al., 2017: Shifting from a fertilization-dominated to a warming-dominated period. Nature Ecology & 54 Evolution, 1(10), 1438-1445, doi: 10.1038/s41559-017-0274-8. 55 Pépin, L., D. Raynaud, J.-M. Barnola, and M.F. Loutre, 2001: Hemispheric roles of climate forcings during glacial-56 interglacial transitions as deduced from the Vostok record and LLN-2D model experiments. Journal of 57 Geophysical Research: Atmospheres, 106(D23), 31885-31892, doi:10.1029/2001jd900117. 58 Perez, F.F. et al., 2018: Meridional overturning circulation conveys fast acidification to the deep Atlantic Ocean. 59 Nature, 554(7693), 515-518, doi:10.1038/nature25493. 60 Pérez-Ramírez, J., F. Kapteijn, K. Schöffel, and J.A. Moulijn, 2003: Formation and control of N2O in nitric acid
- Pérez-Ramírez, J., F. Kapteijn, K. Schöffel, and J.A. Moulijn, 2003: Formation and control of N2O in nitric acid production. *Applied Catalysis B: Environmental*, 44(2), 117–151, doi:<u>10.1016/s0926-3373(03)00026-2</u>.
 - Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13 14

15

16

17

18

- Peters, G.P. et al., 2012: Rapid growth in CO2 emissions after the 2008–2009 global financial crisis. Nature Climate Change, 2(1), 2-4, doi: 10.1038/nclimate1332.
- Peters, G.P. et al., 2020: Carbon dioxide emissions continue to grow amidst slowly emerging climate policies. Nature Climate Change, 10, 2–10.
- Peters, W., A. Bastos, P. Ciais, and A. Vermeulen, 2020: A historical, geographical and ecological perspective on the 2018 European summer drought: Perspective on the 2018 European drought. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences, 375(1810), doi:10.1098/rstb.2019.0505.
- Peters, W. et al., 2007: An atmospheric perspective on North American carbon dioxide exchange: CarbonTracker. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 104(48), 18925–18930, doi:10.1073/pnas.0708986104.
- Peterson, C.D., L.E. Lisiecki, and J. Stern, 2014: Deglacial whole-ocean δ 13C change estimated from 480 benthic foraminiferal records. Paleoceanography, 29(6), 549-563, doi:10.1002/2013pa002552.
- Petit, J.R. et al., 1999: Climate and atmospheric history of the past 420,000 years from the Vostok ice core, Antarctica. Nature, 399(6735), 429-436, doi: 10.1038/20859.
- Petrenko, V. et al., 2017: Minimal geological methane emissions during the Younger Dryas-Preboreal abrupt warming event. Nature, 548(7668), 443-446, doi: 10.1038/nature23316.
- Petrescu, A.M.R. et al., 2020: European anthropogenic AFOLU greenhouse gas emissions: a review and benchmark data. Earth System Science Data, 12(2), 961-1001, doi: 10.5194/essd-12-961-2020.
- Peylin, P. et al., 2013: Global atmospheric carbon budget: results from an ensemble of atmospheric CO2 inversions. Biogeosciences, 10(10), 6699-6720, doi:10.5194/bg-10-6699-2013.
- 20 Pfleiderer, P., C.-F. Schleussner, M. Mengel, and J. Rogelj, 2018: Global mean temperature indicators linked to 21 warming levels avoiding climate risks. Environmental Research Letters, 13(6), 064015, doi:10.1088/1748-22 9326/aac319.
- 23 Pham-Duc, B., C. Prigent, F. Aires, and F. Papa, 2017: Comparisons of global terrestrial surface water datasets over 15 24 years. Journal of Hydrometeorology, 18(4), 993-1007, doi:10.1175/jhm-d-16-0206.1.
- 25 Phillips, O.L. et al., 2009: Drought Sensitivity of the Amazon Rainforest., 323, 1344-1347.
- 26 Piao, S. et al., 2017: Weakening temperature control on the interannual variations of spring carbon uptake across 27 northern lands. Nature Climate Change, 7(5), 359-363, doi:10.1038/nclimate3277
- 28 Piao, S. et al., 2020: Interannual variation of terrestrial carbon cycle: Issues and perspectives. Global Change Biology, 29 26(1), doi:10.1111/gcb.14884.
- Pilcher, D.J. et al., 2019: Modeled Effect of Coastal Biogeochemical Processes, Climate Variability, and Ocean 30 31 Acidification on Aragonite Saturation State in the Bering Sca. Frontiers in Marine Science, 5, 508, 32 doi:10.3389/fmars.2018.00508.
- Pison, I., B. Ringeval, P. Bousquet, C. Prigent, and F. Papa, 2013: Stable atmospheric methane in the 2000s: key-role of 33 34 emissions from natural wetlands. Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 13(23), 11609-11623, doi:10.5194/acp-35 13-11609-2013.
- 36 Pitari, G. et al., 2014: Stratospheric ozone response to sulfate geoengineering: Results from the Geoengineering Model 37 Intercomparison Project (GeoMIP). Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres, 119(5), 2629-2653, 38 doi:10.1002/2013jd020566.
- 39 Plazzotta, M., R. Séférian, and H. Douville, 2019: Impact of solar radiation modification on allowable CO2 emissions: 40 what can we learn from multimodel simulations? Earth's Future, 7(6), 664–676, doi:10.1029/2019ef001165.
- 41 Poeplau, C. and A. Don, 2015: Carbon sequestration in agricultural soils via cultivation of cover crops - A meta-42 analysis. Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment, 200, 33-41, doi:10.1016/j.agee.2014.10.024.
- 43 Pongratz, J., D. B. Lobell, L. Cao, and K. Caldeira, 2012: Crop yields in a geoengineered climate. Nature Climate 44 Change, 2(2), 101-105, doi:10.1038/nclimate1373.
- 45 Pongratz, J., C.H. Reick, R.A. Houghton, and J.I. House, 2014: Terminology as a key uncertainty in net land use and 46 land cover change carbon flux estimates. Earth System Dynamics, 5(1), 177–195, doi:10.5194/esd-5-177-2014.
- 47 Pongratz, J. et al., 2018: Models meet data: Challenges and opportunities in implementing land management in Earth 48 system models. Global Change Biology, 24(4), 1470-1487, doi: 10.1111/gcb.13988.
- 49 Poulter, B. et al., 2014: Contribution of semi-arid ecosystems to interannual variability of the global carbon cycle. 50 Nature, 509(7502), 600-603, doi:10.1038/nature13376.
- 50 51 52 53 Poulter, B. et al., 2017. Global wetland contribution to 2000–2012 atmospheric methane growth rate dynamics. Environmental Research Letters, 12(9), 094013, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa8391.
- Powell, T.L. et al., 2013: Confronting model predictions of carbon fluxes with measurements of Amazon forests 54 subjected to experimental drought. New Phytologist, 200(2), 350-365, doi:10.1111/nph.12390.
- 55 Praetorius, S.K. et al., 2015: North Pacific deglacial hypoxic events linked to abrupt ocean warming. Nature, 56 527(7578), 362-366, doi:10.1038/nature15753.
- 57 Prather, M.J., C.D. Holmes, and J. Hsu, 2012: Reactive greenhouse gas scenarios: Systematic exploration of 58 uncertainties and the role of atmospheric chemistry. Geophysical Research Letters, 39(9), L09803, 59 doi:10.1029/2012gl051440.
- 60 Prather, M.J. et al., 2015: Measuring and modeling the lifetime of nitrous oxide including its variability. Journal of 61 Geophysical Research: Atmospheres, 120(11), 5693–5705, doi:10.1002/2015jd023267.
 - Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

- Prinn, R.G. et al., 2000: A history of chemically and radiatively important gases in air deduced from ALE/GAGE/AGAGE. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, **105(D14)**, 17751–17792, doi:<u>10.1029/2000jd900141</u>.
 Prinn, R.G. et al., 2018: History of chemically and radiatively important atmospheric gases from the Advanced Global
- Atmospheric Gases Experiment (AGAGE). *Earth System Science Data*, **10(2)**, 985–1018, doi:<u>10.5194/essd-10-985-2018</u>.
- Proctor, J., S. Hsiang, J. Burney, M. Burke, and W. Schlenker, 2018: Estimating global agricultural effects of geoengineering using volcanic eruptions. *Nature*, 560(7719), 480–483, doi:<u>10.1038/s41586-018-0417-3</u>.
- Prokopiou, M. et al., 2017: Constraining N2O emissions since 1940 using firn air isotope measurements in both hemispheres. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, **17(7)**, 4539–4564, doi:<u>10.5194/acp-17-4539-2017</u>.
- Prokopiou, M. et al., 2018: Changes in the Isotopic Signature of Atmospheric Nitrous Oxide and Its Global Average Source During the Last Three Millennia. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, **123(18)**, 10,757–10,773, doi:10.1029/2018jd029008.
- Pugh, T.A.M. et al., 2018: A Large Committed Long-Term Sink of Carbon due to Vegetation Dynamics. *Earth's Future*, **6(10)**, 1413–1432, doi:<u>10.1029/2018ef000935</u>.
- Pugh, T.A.M. et al., 2019a: Role of forest regrowth in global carbon sink dynamics. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 116(10), 4382–4387, doi:10.1073/pnas.1810512116.
- Pugh, T.A.M. et al., 2019b: Role of forest regrowth in global carbon sink dynamics. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, **116(10)**, 4382–4387, doi:<u>10.1073/pnas.1810512116</u>.
- Qi, D. et al., 2017: Increase in acidifying water in the western Arctic Ocean. *Nature Climate Change*, **7(3)**, 195–199, doi:<u>10.1038/nclimate3228</u>.
- Qi, D. et al., 2020: Coastal acidification induced by biogeochemical processes driven by sea-ice melt in the western Arctic ocean. *Polar Science*, **23**, 100504, doi:<u>10.1016/j.polar.2020.100504</u>.
- Qian, W. et al., 2017: Non-local drivers of the summer hypoxia in the East China Sea off the Changjiang Estuary. *Estuarine, Coastal and Shelf Science*, **198**, 393–399, doi: <u>10.1016/j.ecss.2016.08.032</u>.
- Rabalais, N. et al., 2014: Eutrophication-driven deoxygenation in the coastal ocean. *Oceanography*, **27(1)**, 172–183, doi:<u>10.5670/oceanog.2014.21</u>.
- Rabalais, N.N. et al., 2010: Dynamics and distribution of natural and human-caused hypoxia. *Biogeosciences*, **7(2)**, 585–619, doi:<u>10.5194/bg-7-585-2010</u>.
- Rabin, S.S. et al., 2017: The Fire Modeling Intercomparison Project (FireMIP), phase 1: experimental and analytical protocols with detailed model descriptions. *Geoscientific Model Development*, **10(3)**, 1175–1197, doi:10.5194/gmd-10-1175-2017.
- Rae, J.W.B. et al., 2018: CO2 storage and release in the deep Southern Ocean on millennial to centennial timescales. *Nature*, **562**(**7728**), 569–573, doi:<u>10.1038/s41586-018-0614-0</u>.
- Rafter, P.A. et al., 2019: Anomalous >2000 year old surface ocean radiocarbon age as evidence for deglacial geologic carbon release. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 2019GL085102, doi:<u>10.1029/2019gl085102</u>.
- Randerson, J.T. et al., 2015: Multicentury changes in ocean and land contributions to the climate-carbon feedback.
 Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 29(6), 744–759, doi:<u>10.1002/2014gb005079</u>.
- Raupach, M.R. et al., 2014: The declining uptake rate of atmospheric CO2 by land and ocean sinks. *Biogeosciences*, 11(13), 3453–3475, doi:10.5194/bg-11-3453-2014.
- Raven, M.R., R.G. Keil, and S.M. Webb, 2021: Microbial sulfate reduction and organic sulfur formation in sinking marine particles. *Science*, 371(6525), 178–181, doi:<u>10.1126/science.abc6035</u>.
- Ravishankara, A.R., J.S. Daniel, and R.W. Portmann, 2009: Nitrous Oxide (N2O): The Dominant Ozone-Depleting
 Substance Emitted in the 21st Century. *Science*, 326(5949), 123–125, doi:10.1126/science.1176985.
- Raymond, P.A. et al., 2013: Global carbon dioxide emissions from inland waters. *Nature*, 503(7476), 355–359, doi:10.1038/nature12760.
- 47 Raynaud, D. et al., 2005: The record for marine isotopic stage 11. *Nature*, **436(7047)**, 39–40, doi: <u>10.1038/43639b</u>.
- 48 Rayner, P.J. et al., 2015: Recent changes in the global and regional carbon cycle: analysis of first-order diagnostics.
 49 *Biogeosciences*, 12(3), 835–844, doi:10.5194/bg-12-835-2015.
- Rees, A.P., I.J. Brown, A. Jayakumar, and B.B. Ward, 2016: The inhibition of N2O production by ocean acidification
 in cold temperate and polar waters. *Deep Sea Research Part II: Topical Studies in Oceanography*, 127, 93–
 101, doi:10.1016/j.dsr2.2015.12.006.
- Regnier, P. et al., 2013a: Anthropogenic perturbation of the carbon fluxes from land to ocean. *Nature Geoscience*, 6(8), 597–607, doi:<u>10.1038/ngeo1830</u>.
- Regnier, P. et al., 2013b: Anthropogenic perturbation of the carbon fluxes from land to ocean. *Nature Geoscience*, 6(8), 597–607, doi:<u>10.1038/ngeo1830</u>.
- Reich, P.B. and S.E. Hobbie, 2013: Decade-long soil nitrogen constraint on the CO2 fertilization of plant biomass.
 Nature Climate Change, 3(3), 278–282, doi:10.1038/nclimate1694.
- Reich, P.B., S.E. Hobbie, and T.D. Lee, 2014: Plant growth enhancement by elevated CO2 eliminated by joint water
 and nitrogen limitation. *Nature Geoscience*, 7(12), 920–924, doi:10.1038/ngeo2284.
- 61Reich, P.B., S.E. Hobbie, T.D. Lee, and M.A. Pastore, 2018: Unexpected reversal of C3 versus C4 grass response to
Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute5-160Total pages: 221

1 2	elevated CO2 during a 20-year field experiment. <i>Science</i> , 360(6386) , 317–320, doi: <u>10.1126/science.aas9313</u> . Renforth, P., 2019: The negative emission potential of alkaline materials. <i>Nature Communications</i> , 10(1) , 1401,
3	doi: <u>10.1038/s41467-019-09475-5</u> .
4	Renou-Wilson, F. et al., 2019: Rewetting degraded peatlands for climate and biodiversity benefits: Results from two
5	raised bogs. Ecological Engineering, 121, 547–500, doi: <u>10.1010/j.ecoleng.2018.02.014</u> . Resplandy L. L. Bopp, LC. Orr. and LP. Dunne. 2013: Role of mode and intermediate waters in future ocean
7	acidification: Analysis of CMIP5 models. Geonhysical Research Latters 40(12) 3001 3005
8	doi:10.1002/orl 50414
9	Resplandy L et al. 2018a: Revision of global carbon fluxes based on a reassessment of oceanic and riverine carbon
10	transport Nature Geoscience 11(7) 504–509 doi:10.1038/s41561-018-0151-3
11	Resplandy, L. et al., 2018b: Revision of global carbon fluxes based on a reassessment of oceanic and riverine carbon
12	transport. <i>Nature Geoscience</i> , 11(7) , 504–509, doi:10.1038/s41561-018-0151-3.
13	Reuter, M. et al., 2017: How Much CO2 Is Taken Up by the European Terrestrial Biosphere? <i>Bulletin of the American</i>
14	Meteorological Society, 98(4), 665–671, doi:10.1175/bams-d-15-00310.1.
15	Revelle, R.O.G.E.R. and H.A.N.S.E. Suess, 1957: Carbon Dioxide Exchange Between Atmosphere and Ocean and the
16	Question of an Increase of Atmospheric CO2 during the Past Decades. <i>Tellus</i> , 9(1), 18–27, doi: 10.1111/j.2153-
17	<u>3490.1957.tb01849.x</u> .
18	Reyer, C.P.O. et al., 2015: Forest resilience and tipping points at different spatio-temporal scales: Approaches and
19	challenges. Journal of Ecology, 103(1), 5–15, doi: 10.1111/1365-2745.12337.
20	Rhodes, R.H. et al., 2017: Atmospheric methane variability: Centennial-scale signals in the Last Glacial Period. Global
21	Biogeochemical Cycles, 31 , 575–590, doi: <u>10.1002/2016gb005570</u> .
22	Riahi, K. et al., 2017: The Shared Socioeconomic Pathways and their energy, land use, and greenhouse gas emissions
23	implications: An overview. <i>Global Environmental Change</i> , 42, 153–168,
24	doi: <u>10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2016.05.009</u> .
25	Rice, A.L. et al., 2016: Atmospheric methane isotopic record favors fossil sources flat in 1980s and 1990s with recent
26	increase. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 113(39) , 10/91–10/96,
27	doi: <u>10.10/3/pnas.1522923113</u> . Dishardara M. K. Canten, and D. I. Miller. 2018. Clabel town out the first section of the scheme terms
20	Richardson, M., K. Cowian, and R.J. Millar, 2018: Global temperature definition affects achievement of long-term
29	Climate goals. Environmental Research Letters, 13(5), 034004, doi: <u>10.1086/1748-9320/ad0505</u> .
31	Review of Marine Science 11(1) 57-74 doi:10.1146/annurey-marine.121916-063627
32	Ricke K L and K Caldeira 2014: Maximum warming occurs about one decade after a carbon dioxide emission
33	Environmental Research Letters 9(12) 124002 doi:10.1088/1748-9326/9/12/124002
34	Rigby, M. et al., 2008: Renewed growth of atmospheric methane. <i>Geophysical Research Letters</i> , 35(22) , L22805.
35	doi:10.1029/2008g1036037.
36	Rigby, M. et al., 2017: Role of atmospheric oxidation in recent methane growth. Proceedings of the National Academy
37	of Sciences of the United States of America, 114(21), 5373-5377, doi:10.1073/pnas.1616426114.
38	Ringeval, B. et al., 2011: Climate-CH4 feedback from wetlands and its interaction with the climate-CO2 feedback.
39	Biogeosciences, 8(8), 2137–2157, doi: <u>10.5194/bg-8-2137-2011</u> .
40	Ríos, A.F. et al., 2015: Decadal acidification in the water masses of the Atlantic Ocean. Proceedings of the National
41	Academy of Sciences, 112(32) , 9950–9955, doi: <u>10.1073/pnas.1504613112</u> .
42	Robinson, C., 2019: Microbial respiration, the engine of ocean deoxygenation. Frontiers in Marine Science, 5, 533,
43	doi: <u>10.3389/fmars.2018.00533</u> .
44	Robinson, J. et al., 2014: How deep is deep enough? Ocean iron fertilization and carbon sequestration in the Southern
45	Ocean. Geophysical Research Letters, 41 (7), 2489–2495, doi: <u>10.1002/2013gl058/99</u> .
46	Rödenbeck, C., S. Zaehle, R. Keeling, and M. Heimann, 2018: History of El Niño impacts on the global carbon cycle
4/	1957–2017: a quantification from atmospheric CO2 data. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B:
48	Biological Sciences, 5/3(1/60), 201/0305, doi: <u>10.1098/rstb.201/.0303</u> .
49 50	coheme. <i>Disconsistences</i> 11(17) 4500 4612 doi:10.5104/bc.11.4500.2014
51	Poderick ML P. Greve and G. Farguharm 2015: On the assessment of aridity with changes in atmospheric CO2
52	Water Resources Research 51, 5450, 5463
53	Rodgers K B et al. 2020: Reemergence of Anthronogenic Carbon Into the Ocean's Mixed Layer Strongly Amplifies
54	Transient Climate Sensitivity, <i>Geophysical Research Letters</i> , 47(18) , doi:10.1029/2020gl089275
55	Rogeli, J., M. Meinshausen, and R. Knutti, 2012: Global warming under old and new scenarios using IPCC climate
56	sensitivity range estimates. <i>Nature Climate Change</i> , 2(4) , 248–253, doi:10.1038/nclimate1385.
57	Rogelj, J., M. Meinshausen, M. Schaeffer, R. Knutti, and K. Riahi, 2015a: Impact of short-lived non-CO2 mitigation on
58	carbon budgets for stabilizing global warming. Environmental Research Letters, 10(7), 075001,
59	doi: <u>10.1088/1748-9326/10/7/075001</u> .
60	Rogelj, J., P.M. Forster, E. Kriegler, C.J. Smith, and R. Séférian, 2019: Estimating and tracking the remaining carbon
61	budget for stringent climate targets. Nature, 571(7765), 335–342, doi:10.1038/s41586-019-1368-z.
	Do Not Cite. Quote or Distribute 5-161 Total pages: 221

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

Total pages: 221

- Rogelj, J. et al., 2015b: Mitigation choices impact carbon budget size compatible with low temperature goals. Environmental Research Letters, 10(7), 075003, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/10/7/075003.
- Rogelj, J. et al., 2016: Differences between carbon budget estimates unravelled. Nature Climate Change, 6(3), 245-252, doi:10.1038/nclimate2868.
- Rogelj, J. et al., 2018a: Scenarios towards limiting global mean temperature increase below 1.5°C. Nature Climate Change, 8(4), 325–332, doi: 10.1038/s41558-018-0091-3.
- Rogelj, J. et al., 2018b: Mitigation Pathways Compatible with 1.5°C in the Context of Sustainable Development. In: Global Warming of 1.5°C. An IPCC Special Report on the impacts of global warming of 1.5°C above preindustrial levels and related global greenhouse gas emission pathways, in the context of strengthening the global response to the threat of climate change, [Masson-Delmotte, V., P. Zhai, H.-O. Pörtner, D. Roberts, J. Skea, P.R. Shukla, A. Pirani, W. Moufouma-Okia, C. Péan, R. Pidcock, S. Connors, J.B.R. Matthews, Y. Chen, X. Zhou, M.I. Gomis, E. Lonnoy, T. Maycock, M. Tignor, and T. Waterfield (eds.)]. In Press, pp. 93-174.
- Rogers, K. et al., 2019: Wetland carbon storage controlled by millennial-scale variation in relative sea-level rise. Nature, 567(7746), 91-95, doi: 10.1038/s41586-019-0951-7.
- Ronge, T.A. et al., 2016: Radiocarbon constraints on the extent and evolution of the South Pacific glacial carbon pool. *Nature Communications*, 7(1), 11487, doi: 10.1038/ncomms11487.
- Roobaert, A., G.G. Laruelle, P. Landschützer, and P. Regnier, 2018: Uncertainty in the global oceanic CO2 uptake induced by wind forcing: quantification and spatial analysis. Biogeosciences, 15(6), 1701-1720, doi:10.5194/bg-15-1701-2018.
- Roobaert, A. et al., 2019: The spatiotemporal dynamics of the sources and sinks of CO2 in the global coastal ocean. Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 33(12), 2019GB006239, doi:10.1029/2019eb006239.
- Rosa, L., J.A. Reimer, M.S. Went, and P. D'Odorico, 2020: Hydrological limits to carbon capture and storage. Nature Sustainability, 3(8), 658-666, doi:10.1038/s41893-020-0532-7.
- Rosentreter, J.A., D.T. Maher, D. Erler, R.H. Murray, and B.D. Eyre, 2018: Methane emissions partially offset "blue carbon" burial in mangroves. Science Advances, 4(6), eaao4985, doi:10.1126/sciady.aao4985.
- Roshan, S. and T. DeVries, 2017: Efficient dissolved organic carbon production and export in the oligotrophic ocean. Nature Communications, 8(1), 2036, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-02227-3.
- Roth, R. and F. Joos, 2012: Model limits on the role of volcanic carbon emissions in regulating glacial-interglacial CO2 variations. Earth and Planetary Science Letters, 329-330, 141-149, doi:10.1016/j.epsl.2012.02.019.
- Roy, J. et al., 2016: Elevated CO2 maintains grassland net carbon uptake under a future heat and drought extreme. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, 113(22), 6224–6229, doi:10.1073/pnas.1524527113.
- Roy, J. et al., 2018: Sustainable Development, Poverty Eradication and Reducing Inequalities. In: Global Warming of 1.5°C. An IPCC Special Report on the impacts of global warming of 1.5°C above pre-industrial levels and related global greenhouse gas emission pathways, in the context of strengthening the global response to the threat of climate change, Masson-Delmotte, V., P. Zhai, H.-O. Pörtner, D. Roberts, J. Skea, P.R. Shukla, A. Pirani, W. Moufouma-Okia, C. Péan, R. Pidcock, S. Connors, J.B.R. Matthews, Y. Chen, X. Zhou, M.I. Gomis, E. Lonnov, T. Mavcock, M. Tignor, and T. Waterfield (eds.)]. In Press, pp. 445-538.
- 40 Roy, T. et al., 2011: Regional impacts of climate change and atmospheric CO2 on future ocean carbon uptake: A 41 multimodel linear feedback analysis. Journal of Climate, 24(9), 2300-2318, doi:10.1175/2010jcli3787.1.
- 42 Rover, S.-J. et al., 2016: A high-resolution time-depth view of dimethylsulphide cycling in the surface sea. Scientific 43 Reports, 6, 32325, doi: 10.1038/srep32325.
- 44 Rubino, M. et al., 2013: A revised 1000 year atmospheric & 13 C-CO2 record from Law Dome and South Pole, 45 Antarctica. Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres, 118(15), 8482–8499, doi: 10.1002/jgrd.50668.
- 46 Ruddiman, W.F. et al., 2016: Late Holocene climate: Natural or anthropogenic? Reviews of Geophysics, 54(1), 93-118, 47 doi:10.1002/2015rg000503.
- 48 Ruppel, C., 2015: Permafrost-Associated Gas Hydrate: Is It Really Approximately 1 % of the Global System? Journal 49 of Chemical & Engineering Data, 60(2), 429–436, doi:10.1021/je500770m.
- 50 Ruppel, C.D. and J.D. Kessler, 2017: The interaction of climate change and methane hydrates. *Reviews of Geophysics*, 51 52 55(1), 126–168, doi:10.1002/2016rg000534.
- Sabine, C.L., 2004: The oceanic sink for anthropogenic CO2. Science, 305(5682), 367-371, 53 doi:10.1126/science.1097403.
- 54 Saeki, T. and P.K. Patra, 2017: Implications of overestimated anthropogenic CO2 emissions on East Asian and global 55 land CO2 flux inversion. Geoscience Letters, 4(1), 9, doi: 10.1186/s40562-017-0074-7.
- 56 Saikawa, E. et al., 2014: Global and regional emissions estimates for N2O. Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 14(9), 57 4617-4641, doi: 10.5194/acp-14-4617-2014.
- 58 Sakaguchi, K., X. Zeng, L.R. Leung, and P. Shao, 2016: Influence of dynamic vegetation on carbon-nitrogen cycle 59 feedback in the Community Land Model (CLM4). Environmental Research Letters, 11(12), 124029, 60 doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa51d9.
- 61 Sakschewski, B. et al., 2016: Resilience of Amazon forests emerges from plant trait diversity. Nature Climate Change, **Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute** 5-162 Total pages: 221

5

1	6(11), 1032–1036, doi: <u>10.1038/</u>	nclimate3109.	
2	Salisbury, J.E. and B.F. Jönsson, 2018: R	apid warming and salinity changes in the Gul	f of Maine alter surface ocean
3	carbonate parameters and hide c	cean acidification. Biogeochemistry, 141(3), 4	401–418, doi: <u>10.1007/s10533-</u>
4	<u>018-0505-3</u> .		
5	Sallée, JB., R.J. Matear, S.R. Rintoul, a	nd A. Lenton, 2012: Localized subduction of a	anthropogenic carbon dioxide in
6	the Southern Hemisphere ocean	s. Nature Geoscience, 5(8) , 579–584, doi: <u>10.1</u>	<u>038/ngeo1523</u> .
7	Salmon, V.G. et al., 2016: Nitrogen avail	ability increases in a tundra ecosystem during	, five years of experimental
8	permafrost thaw. Global Change	e Biology, 22(5) , 1927–1941, doi: <u>10.1111/gcb</u>	0.13204.
9	Salt, L.A., S.M.A.C. van Heuven, M.E. C	laus, E.M. Jones, and H.J.W. de Baar, 2015:	Rapid acidification of mode and
10	intermediate waters in the south	western Atlantic Ocean. Biogeosciences, 12(5), 1387–1401, doi: <u>10.5194/bg-</u>
11	<u>12-1387-2015</u> .		
12	Sanches, L.F., B. Guenet, C.C. Marinho,	N. Barros, and F. de Assis Esteves, 2019: Glo	bal regulation of methane
13	emission from natural lakes. Sci	entific Reports, 9(1), 255, doi: <u>10.1038/s41598</u>	3-018-36519-5.
14	Sanderman, J., T. Hengl, and G.J. Fiske,	2017: Soil carbon debt of 12,000 years of hun	nan land use. Proceedings of the
15	National Academy of Sciences, 1	14(36), 9575 LP – 9580, doi:10.1073/pnas.1	706103114.
16	Sanderman, J., T. Hengl, and G.J. Fiske,	2018: Correction for Sanderman et al., Soil ca	urbon debt of 12,000 years of
17	human land use. Proceedings of	the National Academy of Sciences, 115(7), E	1700–E1700,
18	doi:10.1073/pnas.1800925115.		
19	Sanderson, B.M., 2020: The role of prior	assumptions in carbon budget calculations. E	arth Syst. Sci. Data Discuss.,
20	11(2), 563–577, doi:10.5194/eso	1-11-563-2020.	
21	Sarmiento, J.L. and N. Gruber, 2002: Sin	ks for anthropogenic carbon. Physics Today,	55(8), 30–36.
22	Sarmiento, J.L. et al., 2010: Trends and r	egional distributions of land and ocean carbon	sinks. Biogeosciences, 7(8),
23	2351–2367, doi:10.5194/bg-7-2	351-2010.	
24	Sarnthein, M., B. Schneider, and P.M. Gu	ootes, 2013: Peak glacial 14C ventilation age	s suggest major draw-down of
25	carbon into the abyssal ocean. C	limate of the Past, 9(6), 2595–2614, doi:10.5	194/cp-9-2595-2013.
26	Sasano, D. et al., 2015: Multidecadal tren	ds of oxygen and their controlling factors in t	he western North Pacific. Global
27	Biogeochemical Cycles, 29(7), 9	935–956, doi: <u>10.1002/2014gb005065</u> .	
28	Sasano, D. et al., 2018: Decline and Bide	cadal Oscillations of Dissolved Oxygen in the	• Oyashio Region and Their
29	Propagation to the Western Nor	h Pacific. Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 32	(6), 909–931,
30	doi:10.1029/2017gb005876.		
31	Sasmito, S.D. et al., 2019: Effect of land-	use and land-cover change on mangrove blue	carbon: A systematic review.
32	Global Change Biology, 25(12),	4291–4302, doi:10.1111/gcb.14774.	-
33	Sasse, T.P., B.I. McNeil, R.J. Matear, and	A. Lenton, 2015: Quantifying the influence	of CO2 seasonality on future
34	aragonite undersaturation onset.	Biogeosciences, 12(20), 6017-6031, doi:10.5	194/bg-12-6017-2015.
35	Saunders, K.M. et al., 2018: Holocene dy	namics of the Southern Hemisphere westerly	winds and possible links to CO2
36	outgassing. Nature Geoscience,	11(9), 650-655, doi:10.1038/s41561-018-018	6-5.
37	Saunois, M. et al., 2020: The Global Met	hane Budget 2000–2017. Earth System Science	ze Data, 12(3) , 1561–1623,
38	doi:10.5194/essd-12-1561-2020		
39	Schädel, C. et al., 2014: Circumpolar ass	essment of permafrost C quality and its vulner	rability over time using long-term
40	incubation data. Global Change	Biology, 20(2), 641-652, doi: 10.1111/gcb.12	<u>417</u> .
41	Schädel, C. et al., 2016: Potential carbon	emissions dominated by carbon dioxide from	thawed permafrost soils. Nature
42	<i>Climate Change</i> , 6(10) , 950–953	3, doi: <u>10.1038/nclimate3054</u> .	
43	Schaefer, H. et al., 2016: A 21st-century	shift from fossil-fuel to biogenic methane emi	ssions indicated by 13CH4.
44	Science, 352(6281), 80-84, doi:	10.1126/science.aad2705.	
45	Schaefer, K., H. Lantuit, V.E. Romanovs	ky, E.A.G. Schuur, and R. Witt, 2014: The im	pact of the permafrost carbon
46	feedback on global climate. Env	<i>ironmental Research Letters</i> , 9(8) , 85003, doi	:10.1088/1748-9326/9/8/085003
47	Schaphoff, S., C.P.O. Reyer, D. Schepaso	chenko, D. Gerten, and A. Shvidenko, 2016: T	amm Review: Observed and
48	projected climate change impact	s on Russia's forests and its carbon balance. I	Forest Ecology and Management,
49	361 , 432–444, doi: <u>10.1016/j.for</u>	eco.2015.11.043.	
50	Scheffer, M., M. Hirota, M. Holmgren, E	.H. Van Nes, and F.S. Chapin, 2012: Thresho	lds for boreal biome transitions.
51	Proceedings of the National Acc	<i>idemy of Sciences</i> , 109(52) , 21384–21389, do	i: <u>10.1073/pnas.1219844110</u> .
52	Schilt, A. et al., 2010a: Glacial-interglac	ial and millennial-scale variations in the atmos	spheric nitrous oxide
53	concentration during the last 800),000 years. Quaternary Science Reviews, 29(1–2) , 182–192,
54	doi:10.1016/j.quascirev.2009.03	<u>.011</u> .	
55	Schilt, A. et al., 2010b: Atmospheric nitre	bus oxide during the last 140,000years. Earth	and Planetary Science Letters,
56	300(1–2) , 33–43, doi: <u>10.1016/j</u> .	epsl.2010.09.027	
57	Schilt, A. et al., 2014: Isotopic constraint	s on marine and terrestrial N2O emissions du	ring the last deglaciation. Nature,
58	516(7530) , 234–237, doi: <u>10.103</u>	<u>8/nature13971</u> .	
59	Schimel, D., B.B. Stephens, and J.B. Fish	er, 2015: Effect of increasing CO2 on the terr	estrial carbon cycle
60	Proceedings of the National Acc	idemy of Sciences of the United States of Ame	<i>rica</i> , 112(2) , 436–441,
61	doi: <u>10.1073/pnas.1407302112</u> .		
	Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute	5-163	Total pages: 221

- Schlesinger, W.H., 2013: An estimate of the global sink for nitrous oxide in soils. Global Change Biology, 19(10), 2929–2931, doi:<u>10.1111/gcb.12239</u>.
- Schlunegger, S. et al., 2019: Emergence of anthropogenic signals in the ocean carbon cycle. Nature Climate Change, 9(9), 719-725, doi:10.1038/s41558-019-0553-2.
- Schmidt, M.W.I. et al., 2011: Persistence of soil organic matter as an ecosystem property. Nature, 478(7367), 49-56, doi:10.1038/nature10386.
- Schmidtko, S., L. Stramma, and M. Visbeck, 2017: Decline in global oceanic oxygen content during the past five decades. Nature, 542(7641), 335-339, doi:10.1038/nature21399.
- Schmitt, J. et al., 2012: Carbon Isotope Constraints on the Deglacial CO2 Rise from Ice Cores. Science, 336(6082), 711-714, doi:10.1126/science.1217161.
- Schneider von Deimling, T. et al., 2012: Estimating the near-surface permafrost-carbon feedback on global warming. Biogeosciences, 9(2), 649-665, doi: 10.5194/bg-9-649-2012.
- Schneider von Deimling, T. et al., 2015: Observation-based modelling of permafrost carbon fluxes with accounting for deep carbon deposits and thermokarst activity. Biogeosciences, 12(11), 3469-3488, doi:10.5194/bg-12-3469-2015.
- Schuur, E.A.G. et al., 2015: Climate change and the permafrost carbon feedback. Nature, 520(7546), 171-179, doi:10.1038/nature14338.
- Schwalm, C.R. et al., 2012: Reduction in carbon uptake during turn of the century drought in western North America. Nature Geoscience, 5(8), 551–556, doi:10.1038/ngeo1529.
- Schwarber, A.K., S.J. Smith, C.A. Hartin, B.A. Vega-Westhoff, and R. Sriver, 2018: Evaluating Climate Emulation: Unit Testing of Simple Climate Models. Earth System Dynamics Discussions, 1-13, doi:10.3194/esd-2018-63.
- Schwietzke, S. et al., 2016: Upward revision of global fossil fuel methane emissions based on isotope database. Nature, 538(7623), 88–91, doi: 10.1038/nature19797.
- Schwinger, J. et al., 2014: Nonlinearity of Ocean Carbon Cycle Feedbacks in CMIP5 Earth System Models. Journal of *Climate*, **27(11)**, 3869–3888, doi:<u>10.1175/jcli-d-13-00452.1</u>,
- Séférian, R., S. Berthet, and M. Chevallier, 2018a: Assessing the decadal predictability of land and ocean carbon uptake. Geophysical Research Letters, 45(5), 2455-2466, doi:10.1002/2017g1076092.
- Séférian, R., M. Rocher, C. Guivarch, and J. Colin, 2018b: Constraints on biomass energy deployment in mitigation pathways: The case of water scarcity. Environmental Research Letters, 13(5), doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aabcd7.
- Séférian, R. et al., 2014: Multivear predictability of tropical marine productivity. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 111(32), 11646–11651, doi:10.1073/pnas.1315855111.
- Séférian, R. et al., 2020: Tracking Improvement in Simulated Marine Biogeochemistry Between CMIP5 and CMIP6. Current Climate Change Reports, 6(3), 95-119, doi: 10.1007/s40641-020-00160-0.
- Seitzinger, S.P., C. Kroeze, and R. Styles, 2000: Global distribution of N2O emissions from aquatic systems: natural emissions and anthropogenic effects. Chemosphere - Global Change Science, 2(3-4), 267-279, doi:10.1016/s1465-9972(00)00015-5.
- 37 Serrano, O. et al., 2019: Australian vegetated coastal ecosystems as global hotspots for climate change mitigation. 38 Nature Communications, 10(1), 4313, doi:10.1038/s41467-019-12176-8.
- 39 Seshadri, A.K., 2017: Origin of path independence between cumulative CO2 emissions and global warming. Climate 40 Dynamics, 49(9-10), 3383-3401, doi:10.1007/s00382-016-3519-3.
- 41 Shakhova, N. et al., 2010: Extensive methane venting to the atmosphere from sediments of the East Siberian Arctic 42 shelf. Science, 327(5970), 1246-1250, doi:10.1126/science.1182221.
- 43 Shakhova, N. et al., 2014: Ebullition and storm-induced methane release from the East Siberian Arctic Shelf. Nature 44 Geoscience, 7(1), 64-70, doi: 10.1038/ngeo2007.
- 45 Shakhova, N. et al., 2017: Current rates and mechanisms of subsea permafrost degradation in the East Siberian Arctic 46 Shelf. Nature Communications, 8, 15872, doi:10.1038/ncomms15872.
- 47 Shakun, J.D. et al., 2012: Global warming preceded by increasing carbon dioxide concentrations during the last 48 deglaciation. Nature, 484(7392), 49-54, doi: 10.1038/nature10915.
- 49 Shao, J. et al., 2019: Atmosphere-Ocean CO2 Exchange Across the Last Deglaciation From the Boron Isotope Proxy. 50 Paleoceanography and Paleoclimatology, 34(10), 1650–1670, doi:10.1029/2018pa003498.
- 51 52 Shen, Q., M. Hedley, M. Camps Arbestain, and M.U.F. Kirschbaum, 2016: Can biochar increase the bioavailability of phosphorus? Journal of soil science and plant nutrition, 16(ahead), 0-0, doi: 10.4067/s0718-53 95162016005000022.
- 54 Shindell, D.T. et al., 2013a: Interactive ozone and methane chemistry in GISS-E2 historical and future climate 55 simulations. Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 13(5), 2653–2689, doi:10.5194/acp-13-2653-2013.
- 56 Shindell, D.T. et al., 2013b: Interactive ozone and methane chemistry in GISS-E2 historical and future climate 57 simulations. Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 13(5), 2653–2689, doi:10.5194/acp-13-2653-2013.
- 58 Shinjo, R., R. Asami, K.-F. Huang, C.-F. You, and Y. Iryu, 2013: Ocean acidification trend in the tropical North Pacific 59 since the mid-20th century reconstructed from a coral archive. Marine Geology, 342, 58-64, 60 doi:10.1016/j.margeo.2013.06.002.
- 61 Shuttleworth, R. et al., 2020: Early deglacial CO2 release from the Sub-Antarctic Atlantic and Pacific oceans. Earth **Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute** 5-164 Total pages: 221

2 3

4

5

6

7

8

Chapter 5

and Planetary Science Letters, 116649, doi: 10.1016/j.epsl.2020.116649.

- Shuttleworth, R. et al., 2021: Early deglacial CO2 release from the Sub-Antarctic Atlantic and Pacific oceans. *Earth and Planetary Science Letters*, **554**, doi:<u>10.1016/j.epsl.2020.116649</u>.
- Siegenthaler, U. et al., 2005: EPICA Dome C carbon dioxide concentrations from 650 to 391 kyr BP. PANGAEA. Retrieved from: <u>https://doi.pangaea.de/10.1594/pangaea.728136</u>.
- Sigman, D.M., S.L. Jaccard, and G.H. Haug, 2004: Polar ocean stratification in a cold climate. *Nature*, **428(6978)**, 59–63, doi:<u>10.1038/nature02357</u>.
- Simmons, C.T. and H.D. Matthews, 2016: Assessing the implications of human land-use change for the transient climate response to cumulative carbon emissions. *Environmental Research Letters*, **11(3)**, 035001, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/11/3/035001.
- Simpson, I.J. et al., 2012: Long-term decline of global atmospheric ethane concentrations and implications for methane. *Nature*, **488(7412)**, 490–494, doi:<u>10.1038/nature11342</u>.
- Singarayer, J.S., P.J. Valdes, P. Friedlingstein, S. Nelson, and D.J. Beerling, 2011: Late Holocene methane rise caused by orbitally controlled increase in tropical sources. *Nature*, **470**(**7332**), 82–86, doi:<u>10.1038/nature09739</u>.
- Sitch, S. et al., 2015: Recent trends and drivers of regional sources and sinks of carbon dioxide. *Biogeosciences*, **12(3)**, 653–679, doi:<u>10.5194/bg-12-653-2015</u>.
- Sjögersten, S. et al., 2020: Methane emissions from tree stems in neotropical peatlands. *New Phytologist*, **225**(2), 769–781, doi:<u>10.1111/nph.16178</u>.
- Skinner, L.C., S. Fallon, C. Waelbroeck, E. Michel, and S. Barker, 2010: Ventilation of the Deep Southern Ocean and Deglacial CO2 Rise. *Science*, **328(5982)**, 1147–1151, doi:<u>10.1126/science.1183627</u>.
- Skinner, L.C. et al., 2017: Radiocarbon constraints on the glacial ocean circulation and its impact on atmospheric CO2. *Nature Communications*, **8**, 16010, doi:<u>10.1038/ncomms16010</u>.
- Sluijs, A. et al., 2006: Subtropical Arctic Ocean temperatures during the Palaeocene/Eocene thermal maximum. *Nature*, **441(7093)**, 610–613, doi:<u>10.1038/nature04668</u>.
- Smale, D.A. et al., 2019: Marine heatwaves threaten global biodiversity and the provision of ecosystem services. *Nature Climate Change*, **9(4)**, 306–312, doi:10.1038/s41558-019-0412-1.
- Smith, C.J. et al., 2018a: FAIR v1.3: a simple emissions-based impulse response and carbon cycle model. *Geoscientific Model Development*, **11(6)**, 2273–2297, doi:<u>10.5194/gmd-11-2273-2018</u>.
- Smith, C.J. et al., 2018b: FAIR v1.3: a simple emissions-based impulse response and carbon cycle model. *Geoscientific Model Development*, **11(6)**, 2273–2297, doi:<u>10.5194/gmd-11-2273-2018</u>.
- Smith, M.N. et al., 2020: Empirical evidence for resilience of tropical forest photosynthesis in a warmer world. *Nature Plants*.
- Smith, N.G. and J.S. Dukes, 2013: Plant respiration and photosynthesis in global-scale models: incorporating acclimation to temperature and CO2. *Global Change Biology*, **19(1)**, 45–63, doi:<u>10.1111/j.1365-2486.2012.02797.x</u>.
- Smith, N.G. and J.S. Dukes, 2017: Short-term acclimation to warmer temperatures accelerates leaf carbon exchange processes across plant types. *Global Change Biology*, **23**(11), 4840–4853, doi:<u>10.1111/gcb.13735</u>.
- Smith, N.G., S.L. Malyshev, E. Shevliakova, J. Kattge, and J.S. Dukes, 2015: Foliar temperature acclimation reduces simulated carbon sensitivity to climate. *Nature Climate Change*, 6, 407, doi:10.1038/nclimate2878.
- Smith, P., 2016: Soil carbon sequestration and biochar as negative emission technologies. *Global Change Biology*, 22(3), 1315–1324, doi:10.1111/gcb.13178.
- Smith, P., J. Price, A. Molotoks, R. Warren, and Y. Malhi, 2018: Impacts on terrestrial biodiversity of moving from a 2°C to a 1.5°C target. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences*, 376(2119), 20160456, doi:10.1098/rsta.2016.0456.
- Smith, P. et al., 2016: Biophysical and economic limits to negative CO2 emissions. *Nature Climate Change*, 6(1), 42–50, doi: 10.1038/nclimate2870.
- Smith, P. et al., 2019: Land-Management Options for Greenhouse Gas Removal and Their Impacts on Ecosystem
 Services and the Sustainable Development Goals. *Annual Review of Environment and Resources*, 44(1), 255–286, doi:10.1146/annurev-environ-101718-033129.
 - Smith, S.J. and A. Mizrahi, 2013: Near-term climate mitigation by short-lived forcers. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 110(35), 14202–14206, doi:10.1073/pnas.1308470110.
- Smith, W.K., M. Zhao, and S.W. Running, 2012: Global bioenergy capacity as constrained by observed biospheric
 productivity rates. *BioScience*, 62(10), 911–922, doi:10.1525/bio.2012.62.10.11
- Snider, D.M., J.J. Venkiteswaran, S.L. Schiff, and J. Spoelstra, 2015: From the Ground Up: Global Nitrous Oxide
 Sources are Constrained by Stable Isotope Values. *PLOS ONE*, 10(3), e0118954,
 doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0118954.
- Song, J. et al., 2019a: A meta-analysis of 1,119 manipulative experiments on terrestrial carbon-cycling responses to global change. *Nature Ecology & Evolution*, 3(9), 1309–1320, doi:10.1038/s41559-019-0958-3.
- Song, J. et al., 2019b: A meta-analysis of 1,119 manipulative experiments on terrestrial carbon-cycling responses to global change. *Nature Ecology & Evolution*, 3(9), 1309–1320, doi:10.1038/s41559-019-0958-3.
- 61Song, X. et al., 2018: Nitrous Oxide Emissions Increase Exponentially When Optimum Nitrogen Fertilizer Rates Are
Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute5-165Total pages: 221
Chapter 5

Exceeded in the North China Plain. Environmental Science & Technology, 52(21) , 12504–12513, doi:10.1021/ocs.ort.8b02021
Sonntag, S., J. Pongratz, C. Reick, and H. Schmidt, 2015: Carbon sequestration potential and climatic effects of
reforestation in an Earth system model., 17 , 13707.
<i>Earth's Future</i> , 6(2) , 149–168, doi:10.1002/2017ef000620.
Spafford, L. and A.H. Macdougall, 2020: Quantifying the probability distribution function of the transient climate
response to cumulative CO2 emissions. <i>Environmental Research Letters</i> , 15(3) , doi: <u>10.1088/1748-</u>
Spring, A. and T. Ilyina, 2020: Predictability Horizons in the Global Carbon Cycle Inferred From a Perfect-Model
Framework. Geophysical Research Letters, 47(9), doi: 10.1029/2019g1085311.
Stanley, E.H. et al., 2016: The ecology of methane in streams and rivers: patterns, controls, and global significance. <i>Ecological Monographs</i> 86(2) 146–171 doi:10.1890/15-1027
Staver, A.C., S. Archibald, and S.A. Levin, 2011: The global extent and determinants of savanna and forest as
alternative biome states. Science, 334(6053) , 230–232, doi: <u>10.1126/science.1210465</u> .
Steele, L.P. et al., 1992: Slowing down of the global accumulation of atmospheric methane during the 1980s. <i>Nature</i> , 358(6384) 313–316 doi:10.1038/358313a0
Steffen, W. et al., 2018: Trajectories of the Earth System in the Anthropocene. <i>Proceedings of the National Academy of</i>
<i>Sciences</i> , 115(33) , 8252–8259, doi: <u>10.1073/pnas.1810141115</u> .
Steinacher, M. and F. Joos, 2016: Transient Earth system responses to cumulative carbon dioxide emissions: linearities, uncertainties, and probabilities in an observation-constrained model ensemble. <i>Biogeosciences</i> , 13 (4), 1071–
1103, doi: <u>10.5194/bg-13-1071-2016</u> .
Steinacher, M., F. Joos, T.L. Frölicher, GK. Plattner, and S.C. Doney, 2009: Imminent ocean acidification in the
Arctic projected with the NCAR global coupled carbon cycle-climate model. <i>Biogeosciences</i> , 6(4), 515–533, doi:10.5194/bg-6-515-2009
Stenzel, F., P. Greve, and S. Tramberend, 2021: increase water stress more than climate change. <i>Nature</i>
<i>Communications</i> , 1–9, doi: <u>10.1038/s41467-021-21640-3</u> .
for limiting global warming to 1.5°C. Environmental Research Letters, 14(8), 084001, doi:10.1088/1748-
<u>9326/ab2b4b</u> .
Stepanenko, V. et al., 2016: LAKE 2.0: a model for temperature, methane, carbon dioxide and oxygen dynamics in
Sterman, J.D., L. Siegel, and J.N. Rooney-Varga, 2018: Does replacing coal with wood lower CO2 emissions?
Dynamic lifecycle analysis of wood bioenergy. Environmental Research Letters, 13(1), 15007,
doi: <u>10.1088/1748-9326/aaa512</u> . Stern DL and P.K. Kaufmann, 1006; Estimates of algebal anthropogenic methane emissions 1860, 1003. <i>Chemosphare</i>
33(1) , 159–176, doi:10.1016/0045-6535(96)00157-9.
Stevenson, D.S. et al., 2020: Trends in global tropospheric hydroxyl radical and methane lifetime since 1850 from AerChemMIP Atmos Chem Phys 20(21) 12905–12920 doi:10.5194/acp-20-12905-2020
Stocker, B.D. and F. Joos, 2015: Quantifying differences in land use emission estimates implied by definition
discrepancies. <i>Earth System Dynamics</i> , 6(2), 731–744, doi: <u>10.5194/esd-6-731-2015</u> .
magnitude of CO 2 emissions from past land use. <i>Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences</i> , 114(7).
1492–1497, doi: <u>10.1073/pnas.1613889114</u> .
Stocker, B.D. et al., 2013a: Multiple greenhouse-gas feedbacks from the land biosphere under future climate change
Stocker, B.D. et al., 2013b: Multiple greenhouse-gas feedbacks from the land biosphere under future climate change
scenarios. Nature Climate Change, 3(7), 666–672, doi:10.1038/nclimate1864.
Stocker, B.D. et al., 2019: Drought impacts on terrestrial primary production underestimated by satellite monitoring. Nature Geoscience 12(4) 264–270 doi:10.1038/s41561-019-0318-6
Stocker, T.F. et al., 2013: Technical Summary. In: <i>Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of</i>
Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Stocker,
1.F., D. Qin, GK. Plattner, M. Hignor, S.K. Allen, A. Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia, V. Bex, and P.M. Midgley (eds.)] Cambridge University Press. Cambridge United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 33–
115, doi: <u>10.1017/cbo9781107415324.005</u> .
Stott, L. et al., 2019: CO2 release from pockmarks on the chatham rise-bounty trough at the glacial termination.
<i>Paleoceanography and Paleoclimatology</i> , 2019PA003674, doi: <u>10.1029/2019pa003674</u> . Stott, L.D., K.M. Harazin, and N.B. Ouintana Krupinski. 2019: Hydrothermal carbon release to the ocean and
atmosphere from the eastern equatorial Pacific during the last glacial termination. Environmental Research
Letters, 14(2), 025007, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aafe28.

61Stramma, L., G.C. Johnson, J. Sprintall, and V. Mohrholz, 2008: Expanding oxygen-minimum zones in the tropical
Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute5-166Total pages: 221

- oceans. Science, 320(5876), 655-658, doi:10.1126/science.1153847. 1 2 Strassburg, B.B.N. et al., 2020: Global priority areas for ecosystem restoration. Nature, 586(7831), 724-729, 3 doi:10.1038/s41586-020-2784-9. 4 Strauss, J. et al., 2013: The deep permafrost carbon pool of the Yedoma region in Siberia and Alaska. Geophysical 5 Research Letters, 40(23), 6165–6170, doi: 10.1002/2013g1058088. 6 Strauss, J. et al., 2017: Deep Yedoma permafrost: A synthesis of depositional characteristics and carbon vulnerability. 7 Earth-Science Reviews, 172, 75-86, doi:10.1016/j.earscirev.2017.07.007. 8 Strefler, J., T. Amann, N. Bauer, E. Kriegler, and J. Hartmann, 2018: Potential and costs of carbon dioxide removal by 9 enhanced weathering of rocks. Environmental Research Letters, 13(3), 34010, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aaa9c4. Strode, S.A. et al., 2020: Strong sensitivity of the isotopic composition of methane to the plausible range of tropospheric chlorine. Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 20(14), 8405-8419, doi:10.5194/acp-20-8405-2020. Studer, A.S. et al., 2018: Increased nutrient supply to the Southern Ocean during the Holocene and its implications for the pre-industrial atmospheric CO2 rise. Nature Geoscience, 11(10), 756-760, doi:10.1038/s41561-018-0191-Suess, H.E., 1955: Radiocarbon Concentration in Modern Wood. Science, 122(3166), 415-417, doi:10.1126/science.122.3166.415-a. Sulman, B.N. et al., 2019: Diverse mycorrhizal associations enhance terrestrial C storage in a global model. Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 33(4), 501–523, doi:10.1029/2018gb005973. Sulpis, O. et al., 2019: Reduced CaCO3 Flux to the Seafloor and Weaker Bottom Current Speeds Curtail Benthic CaCO3 Dissolution Over the 21st Century. Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 33(12), 1654-1673, doi:10.1029/2019gb006230. Sun, H. et al., 2020: Surface seawater partial pressure of CO2 variability and air-sea CO2 fluxes in the Bering Sea in July 2010. Continental Shelf Research, 193, 104031, doi:10.1016/j.csr.2019.104031. Sun, W. et al., 2020: Climate drives global soil carbon sequestration and crop yield changes under conservation agriculture. Global Change Biology, 26(6), 3325-3335, doi:10.1111/gcb.15001. Suntharalingam, P. et al., 2012: Quantifying the impact of anthropogenic nitrogen deposition on oceanic nitrous oxide. Geophysical Research Letters, 39(7), L07605, doi: 10.1029/2011g1050778. Suntharalingam, P. et al., 2019: Anthropogenic nitrogen inputs and impacts on oceanic N2O fluxes in the northern Indian Ocean: The need for an integrated observation and modelling approach. Deep Sea Research Part II: Topical Studies in Oceanography, 166, 104–113, doi:10.1016/j.dsr2.2019.03.007. Suthhof, A., V. Ittekkot, and B. Gaye-Haake, 2001: Millennial-scale oscillation of denitrification intensity in the Arabian Sea during the Late Quaternary and its potential influence on atmospheric N2O and global climate. Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 15(3), 637–649, doi: 10.1029/2000gb001337. Sutton, A.J. et al., 2014: Natural variability and anthropogenic change in equatorial Pacific surface ocean pCO2 and pH. Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 28(2), 131–145, doi: 10.1002/2013gb004679. Sutton, A.J. et al., 2016: Using present-day observations to detect when anthropogenic change forces surface ocean carbonate chemistry outside preindustrial bounds. Biogeosciences, 13(17), 5065-5083, doi:10.5194/bg-13-5065-2016. Sutton, A.J. et al., 2019: Autonomous seawater CO2 and pH time series from 40 surface buoys and the emergence of anthropogen ic trends. Earth System Science Data, 11(1), 421-439, doi:10.5194/essd-11-421-2019. Swann, A.L.S., F.M. Hoffman, C.D. Koven, and J.T. Randerson, 2016: Plant responses to increasing CO 2 reduce
 - estimates of climate impacts on drought severity. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, **113(36)**, 10019–10024, doi:10.1073/pnas.1604581113.
- Sweeney, C. et al., 2016: No significant increase in long-term CH 4 emissions on North Slope of Alaska despite
 significant increase in air temperature. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 43(12), 6604–6611,
 doi:10.1002/2016gl069292.
- 48 Szulczewski, M.L., C.W. MacMinn, H.J. Herzog, and R. Juanes, 2012: Lifetime of carbon capture and storage as a
 49 climate-change mitigation technology. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States* 50 of America, doi:10.1073/pnas.1115347109.
- Tachiiri, K., T. Hajima, and M. Kawamiya, 2015: Increase of uncertainty in transient climate response to cumulative
 carbon emissions after stabilization of atmospheric CO2 concentration. *Environmental Research Letters*,
 10(12), 125018, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/10/12/125018.
- Tachiiri, K., T. Hajima, and M. Kawamiya, 2019: Increase of the transient climate response to cumulative carbon
 emissions with decreasing CO2 concentration scenarios. *Environmental Research Letters*, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/ab57d3.
- Tagesson, T. et al., 2020: Recent divergence in the contributions of tropical and boreal forests to the terrestrial carbon
 sink. *Nature Ecology and Evolution*, 4(2), doi:10.1038/s41559-019-1090-0.
- Taillardat, P., D.A. Friess, and M. Lupascu, 2018: Mangrove blue carbon strategies for climate change mitigation are
 most effective at the national scale. *Biology Letters*, 14(10), 20180251, doi:10.1098/rsbl.2018.0251.
- 61Takahashi, T. et al., 2014: Climatological distributions of pH, pCO2, total CO2, alkalinity, and CaCO3 saturation in the
Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute5-167Total pages: 221

1	global surface ocean, and temporal change	ges at selected locations. Marine Che	mistry, 164 , 95–125,
2	doi: <u>10.1016/j.marchem.2014.06.004</u> .		
3	Takata, K. et al., 2017 : Reconciliation of top-dow	n and bottom-up CO2 fluxes in Siber	rian larch forest. Environmental
4	Research Letters, 12(12), doi: <u>10.1088/17</u>	$\frac{48-9326}{aa926d}$.	
5	1080g in the western North Decific subtre	va, and M. Ishii, 2012: Decrease of d	issolved oxygen after the mid-
07	C_{valag} 26(2) GP2012 doi:10.1020/201	bpical gyre along the 157 E repeat se	ction. Global Biogeochemical
8	Cycles, 20(2), OB2015, 001. 1029/2011	<u>190004227</u> . Ny variability in constal ocean acidifi	action projections
9	Riogaosciancas 12(10) 5853 5870 doi:	10.5194/bg 12.5853-2015	cation projections.
10	Talhelm A F et al 2014: Flevated carbon dioxid	e and ozone alter productivity and ed	cosystem carbon content in
11	northern temperate forests. <i>Global Chans</i>	<i>re Biology</i> , 20(8) , 2492–2504, doi:10	1111/gcb.12564.
12	Talley, L.D. et al., 2016: Changes in Ocean Heat.	Carbon Content, and Ventilation: A	Review of the First Decade of
13	GO-SHIP Global Repeat Hydrography.	nnual Review of Marine Science. 8(1), 185–215.
14	doi:10.1146/annurev-marine-052915-100	829.	
15	Tan, Z. and Q. Zhuang, 2015: Arctic lakes are cor	tinuous methane sources to the atmo	sphere under warming
16	conditions. Environmental Research Lett	ers, 10(5), 054016, doi:10.1088/1748	8-9326/10/5/054016.
17	Tan, ZH. et al., 2017: Optimum air temperature	for tropical forest photosynthesis: me	chanisms involved and
18	implications for climate warming. Enviro	onmental Research Letters, 12(5), 05	4022, doi: <u>10.1088/1748-</u>
19	<u>9326/aa6f97</u> .		
20	Tanhua, T. et al., 2017: Temporal changes in vent	ilation and the carbonate system in th	ne Atlantic sector of the Southern
21	Ocean. Deep Sea Research Part II: Topic	cal Studies in Oceanography, 138, 20	5–38,
22	doi: <u>10.1016/j.dsr2.2016.10.004</u> .		
23	Taucher, J. and A. Oschlies, 2011: Can we predict	the direction of marine primary prod	duction change under global
24	warming? Geophysical Research Letters.	38(2) , L02603, doi: <u>10.1029/2010gl(</u>	<u>045934</u> .
25	l aucher, J. et al., 2021: Changing carbon-to-nitro	gen ratios of organic-matter export u	nder ocean acidification. Nature
20	Climate Change, $\Pi(I)$, 52–57, doi: 10.10	<u>38/841558-020-00915-5</u> .	number of the
27	1 aylor, K.E., K.J. Slouller, and G.A. Meeni, 2012	An Overview of CivilP3 and the Ex	Dog 1
20	Tebaldi C and B Knutti 2007: The use of the m	111 model ensemble in probabilistic	<u>olimate projections</u>
30	Philosophical Transactions of the Royal	Society 4: Mathematical Physical a	nd Engineering Sciences
31	365(1857) 2053–2075 doi:10.1098/rsta	2007 2076	na Engineering Sciences,
32	Teckentrup, L. et al., 2019: Response of simulated	burned area to historical changes in	environmental and
33	anthropogenic factors: a comparison of s	even fire models. <i>Biogeosciences</i> , 16	(19) , 3883–3910,
34	doi:10.5194/bg-16-3883-2019.		
35	Terhaar, J., J.C. Orr, C. Ethé, P. Regnier, and L. E	opp, 2019: Simulated Arctic Ocean	Response to Doubling of
36	Riverine Carbon and Nutrient Delivery.	Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 33(8)), 1048–1070,
37	doi: <u>10.1029/2019gb006200</u> .	\mathbf{X}	
38	Terrer, C., S. Vicca, B.A. Hungate, R.P. Phillips,	and I.C. Prentice, 2016: Mycorrhizal	association as a primary control
39	of the CO2 fertilization effect. Science, 3	53(6294), 72–74, doi: <u>10.1126/scienc</u>	<u>ce.aaf4610</u> .
40	Terrer, C. et al., 2018: Ecosystem responses to ele	vated CO2 governed by plant-soil in	teractions and the cost of
41	nitrogen acquisition. New Phytologist, 21	7(2), 507–522, doi: <u>10.1111/nph.148</u>	<u>72</u> .
42	Terrer, C. et al., 2019: Nitrogen and phosphorus c	onstrain the CO2 fertilization of glob	bal plant biomass. <i>Nature Climate</i>
43	<i>Change</i> , 9(9) , 684–689, doi: <u>10.1038/s41</u>	<u>558-019-0545-2</u> .	
44	I euling, A.J. et al., 2017: Observational evidence	for cloud cover enhancement over w	estern European forests. Nature
43	Communications, 8(1), 14065, doi: 10.10.	$\frac{38}{100}$	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
40	reuning, A.J. et al., 2019: Climate change, refores	d Earth System Sciences 23(0) 2621	1 impacts on evapotranspiration
4/ /8	and streamnow in Europe. <i>Hydrology an</i>	a Earth System Sciences, 23 (9), 3031	1–3032, dol: <u>10.3194/fiess-23-</u>
40 40	Thomas L. D. Waugh and A. Gnanadesikan 201	8. Relationship between ocean carbo	n and heat multidecadal
50	variability Journal of Climate 31(4) 14	67_{1482} doi:10.1175/jcli_d_17_0134	
51	Thomas RO EN I Brookshire and S Gerber	2015: Nitrogen limitation on land: ho	<u>r. 1</u> . ww.can.it.occur.in Farth system
52	models? Global Change Biology 21(5)	1777 - 1793 doi:10 1111/gcb 12813	wear it been in Earth system
53	Thompson, L. B. Mackey, S. Mcnulty, and A. Mo	sseler. 2009: Forest Resilience. Biod	iversity, and Climate Change. A
54	Synthesis of the Biodiversity/Resilience/	Stability Relationship in Forest Ecos	vstems. <i>Technical Series no.</i> 43.
55	67.		
56	Thompson, R.L. et al., 2018: Variability in Atmos	pheric Methane From Fossil Fuel and	d Microbial Sources Over the
57	Last Three Decades. Geophysical Resear	<i>ch Letters</i> , 45(20) , 11,499–11,508, d	loi: <u>10.1029/2018g1078127</u> .
58	Thompson, R.L. et al., 2019: Acceleration of glob	al N2O emissions seen from two dec	ades of atmospheric inversion.
59	<i>Nature Climate Change</i> , 9(12) , 993–998,	doi: <u>10.1038/s41558-019-0613-7</u> .	
60	Thornhill, G. et al., 2020: Climate-driven chemist	y and aerosol feedbacks in CMIP6 E	Earth system models.
61	Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 1–3	6, doi: <u>10.5194/acp-2019-1207</u> .	
	Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute	5-168	Total pages: 221

Chapter 5

- Thornton, B.F., M. Wik, and P.M. Crill, 2016a: Double-counting challenges the accuracy of high-latitude methane inventories. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **43(24)**, 12,569–12,577, doi:<u>10.1002/2016g1071772</u>.
- Thornton, B.F., M.C. Geibel, P.M. Crill, C. Humborg, and C.-M. Mörth, 2016b: Methane fluxes from the sea to the atmosphere across the Siberian shelf seas. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **43(11)**, 5869–5877, doi:10.1002/2016gl068977.
- Thornton, B.F. et al., 2020: Shipborne eddy covariance observations of methane fluxes constrain Arctic sea emissions. *Science Advances*, **6(5)**, eaay7934, doi:10.1126/sciadv.aay7934.
- Thornton, P.E. et al., 2009: Carbon-nitrogen interactions regulate climate-carbon cycle feedbacks: results from an atmosphere-ocean general circulation model. *Biogeosciences*, **6(10)**, 2099–2120, doi:<u>10.5194/bg-6-2099-2009</u>.
- Thurner, M. et al., 2017: Evaluation of climate-related carbon turnover processes in global vegetation models for boreal and temperate forests. *Global Change Biology*, **23(8)**, 3076–3091, doi:<u>10.1111/gcb.13660</u>.
- Tian, H. et al., 2019: Global soil nitrous oxide emissions since the preindustrial era estimated by an ensemble of terrestrial biosphere models: Magnitude, attribution, and uncertainty. *Global Change Biology*, **25(2)**, 640–659, doi:<u>10.1111/gcb.14514</u>.
- Tian, H. et al., 2020: A comprehensive quantification of global nitrous oxide sources and sinks. *Nature*, **586(7828)**, 248–256, doi:<u>10.1038/s41586-020-2780-0</u>.
- Tiemeyer, B. et al., 2020: A new methodology for organic soils in national greenhouse gas inventories: Data synthesis, derivation and application. *Ecological Indicators*, **109**, 105838, doi:<u>10.1016/j.ecolind.2019.105838</u>.
- Tierney, J.E. et al., 2020: Past climates inform our future. *Science (New York, N.Y.)*, **370(6517)**, doi:<u>10.1126/science.aay3701</u>.
- Tilbrook, B. et al., 2019: An Enhanced Ocean Acidification Observing Network: From People to Technology to Data Synthesis and Information Exchange. *Frontiers in Marine Science*, 6, 337, doi:<u>10.3389/fmars.2019.00337</u>.
- Tilmes, S., B.M. Sanderson, and B.C. O'Neill, 2016: Climate impacts of geoengineering in a delayed mitigation scenario. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **43(15)**, 8222–8229, doi: 10.1002/2016gl070122.
- Tilmes, S. et al., 2018: Effects of Different Stratospheric SO2Injection Altitudes on Stratospheric Chemistry and Dynamics. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, **123**(9), 4654–4673, doi:<u>10.1002/2017jd028146</u>.
- Tisserant, A. and F. Cherubini, 2019: Potentials, Limitations, Co-Benefits, and Trade-Offs of Biochar Applications to Soils for Climate Change Mitigation. *Land*, **8(12)**, doi:<u>10.3390/land8120179</u>.
- Tjiputra, J.F., A. Grini, and H. Lee, 2016: Impact of idealized future stratospheric aerosol injection on the large-scale ocean and land carbon cycles. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Biogeosciences*, **121(1)**, 2–27, doi:10.1002/2015jg003045.
- Todd-Brown, K.E.O. et al., 2013: Causes of variation in soil carbon simulations from CMIP5 Earth system models and comparison with observations. *Biogeosciences*, 10(3), 1717–1736, doi:10.5194/bg-10-1717-2013.
- Tohjima, Y., H. Mukai, T. Machida, Y. Hoshina, and S.-I. Nakaoka, 2019: Global carbon budgets estimated from atmospheric O2/N2 and\nCO2 observations in the western Pacific region over a 15-year period. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, **19(14)**, 9269–9285, doi:<u>10.5194/acp-19-9269-2019</u>.
- Tokarska, K.B. and K. Zickfeld, 2015: The effectiveness of net negative carbon dioxide emissions in reversing anthropogenic climate change. *Environmental Research Letters*, **10(9)**, 094013, doi:<u>10.1088/1748-9326/10/9/094013</u>.
- Tokarska, K.B. and N.P. Gillett, 2018: Cumulative carbon emissions budgets consistent with 1.5°C global warming.
 Nature Climate Change, 8(4), 296–299, doi:10.1038/s41558-018-0118-9.
- Tokarska, K.B., K. Zickfeld, and J. Rogelj, 2019a: Path independence of carbon budgets when meeting a stringent
 global mean temperature target after an overshoot. *Earth's Future*, 2019EF001312,
 doi:10.1029/2019ef001312.
- Tokarska, K.B., N.P. Gillett, A.J. Weaver, V.K. Arora, and M. Eby, 2016: The climate response to five trillion tonnes
 of carbon. *Nature Climate Change*, 6(9), 851–855, doi:10.1038/nclimate3036.
- Tokarska, K.B., N.P. Gillett, V.K. Arora, W.G. Lee, and K. Zickfeld, 2018: The influence of non-CO2 forcings on cumulative carbon emissions budgets. *Environmental Research Letters*, 13(3), 034039, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aaafdd.
- Tokarska, K.B. et al., 2019b: Recommended temperature metrics for carbon budget estimates, model evaluation and climate policy. *Nature Geoscience*, 12(12), 964–971, doi:10.1038/s41561-019-0493-5.
- Tokarska, K.B. et al., 2020: Uncertainty in carbon budget estimates due to internal climate variability. *Environmental Research Letters*, doi:<u>10.1088/1748-9326/abaf1b</u>.
- Tonitto, C., M.B. David, and L.E. Drinkwater, 2006: Replacing bare fallows with cover crops in fertilizer-intensive
 cropping systems: A meta-analysis of crop yield and N dynamics. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment*,
 112(1), 58–72, doi:10.1016/j.agee.2005.07.003.
- 57 Toyama, K. et al., 2017: Large reemergence of anthropogenic carbon into the ocean's surface mixed layer sustained by 58 the ocean's overturning circulation. *Journal of Climate*, **30(21)**, 8615–8631, doi:10.1175/jcli-d-16-0725.1.
- Trabucco, A., R.J. Zomer, D.A. Bossio, O. van Straaten, and L. Verchot, 2008: Climate change mitigation through
 afforestation/reforestation: A global analysis of hydrologic impacts with four case studies. *Agriculture, Ecosystems and Environment*, 126(1–2), 81–97, doi:10.1016/j.agee.2008.01.015.
 - Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

- 1 Tran, G.T., A. Oschlies, and D.P. Keller, 2020: Comparative Assessment of Climate Engineering Scenarios in the 2 Presence of Parametric Uncertainty. Journal of Advances in Modeling Earth Systems, 12(4), 3 doi:10.1029/2019ms001787. 4 Treat, C.C. et al., 2019: Widespread global peatland establishment and persistence over the last 130,000 y. Proceedings 5 of the National Academy of Sciences, 116(11), 4822–4827, doi:10.1073/pnas.1813305116. Trimmer, M. et al., 2016: Nitrous oxide as a function of oxygen and archaeal gene abundance in the North Pacific. 6 7 Nature Communications, 7(1), 13451, doi:10.1038/ncomms13451. 8 Trisos, C.H. et al., 2018: Potentially dangerous consequences for biodiversity of solar geoengineering implementation 9 and termination. Nature Ecology and Evolution, doi: 10.1038/s41559-017-0431-0. 10 Tubiello, F. et al., 2021: Carbon Emissions and Removals by Forests: New Estimates 1990-2020. Earth System Science 11 Data (in press), doi:10.5194/essd-2020-203. 12 Turco, M., M.-C. Llasat, J. von Hardenberg, and A. Provenzale, 2014: Climate change impacts on wildfires in a 13 Mediterranean environment. Climatic Change, 125(3), 369-380, doi: 10.1007/s10584-014-1183-3. 14 Turco, M. et al., 2016: Decreasing fires in mediterranean Europe. PLoS ONE, 11(3), doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0150663. 15 Turco, M. et al., 2018: Exacerbated fires in Mediterranean Europe due to anthropogenic warming projected with non-16 stationary climate-fire models. Nature Communications, doi: 10.1038/s41467-018-06358-z. 17 Turetsky, M.R. et al., 2015: Global vulnerability of peatlands to fire and carbon loss. Nature Geoscience, 8(1), 11-14, 18 doi:10.1038/ngeo2325. 19 Turetsky, M.R. et al., 2020: Carbon release through abrupt permafrost thaw. Nature Geoscience, 13(2), 138-143, 20 doi:10.1038/s41561-019-0526-0. 21 Turetsky, M.R. et al., 2021: Abrupt thaw amplifies the permafrost carbon feedback through upland erosion and methane 22 hotspots. Nature Geosciences (in press). Turi, G., Z. Lachkar, N. Gruber, and M. Münnich, 2016: Climatic modulation of recent trends in ocean acidification in 23 24 the California Current System. Environmental Research Letters, 11(1), 014007, doi:10.1088/1748-25 9326/11/1/014007. 26 Turk, D. et al., 2019: Time of Emergence of Surface Ocean Carbon Dioxide Trends in the North American Coastal 27 Margins in Support of Ocean Acidification Observing System Design. Frontiers in Marine Science, 6, 91, 28 doi:10.3389/fmars.2019.00091. 29 Turnbull, J.C. et al., 2017: Sixty years of radiocarbon dioxide measurements at Wellington, New Zealand: 1954-2014. 30 Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 17(23), 14771-14784, doi:10.5194/aep-17-14771-2017. 31 Turner, A.J., C. Frankenberg, P.O. Wennberg, and D.J. Jacob, 2017: Ambiguity in the causes for decadal trends in 32 atmospheric methane and hydroxyl. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 114(21), 5367-5372, 33 doi:10.1073/pnas.1616020114. Turner, S.K., 2018: Constraints on the onset duration of the Paleocene-Eocene Thermal Maximum. Philosophical 34 35 Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences, 376(2130), 20170082, 36 doi:10.1098/rsta.2017.0082. 37 Tyrrell, T. and M.I. Lucas, 2002: Geochemical evidence of denitrification in the Benguela upwelling system. 38 Continental Shelf Research, 22(17), 2497-2511, doi:10.1016/s0278-4343(02)00077-8. 39 Ukkola, A.M. et al., 2016: Reduced streamflow in water-stressed climates consistent with CO2 effects on vegetation. 40 Nature Climate Change, 6(1), 75-78, doi: 10.1038/nclimate2831. 41 Ulfsbo, A. et al., 2018: Rapid Changes in Anthropogenic Carbon Storage and Ocean Acidification in the Intermediate 42 Layers of the Eurasian Arctic Ocean: 1996–2015. Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 32(9), 1254–1275, 43 doi:10.1029/2017gb005738. 44 US EPA, 2019: Global Non-CO2 Greenhouse Gas Emission Projections & Mitigation Potential: 2015-2050. EPA-430-45 R-19-010, United States Environmental Protection Agency (US EPA), Office of Atmospheric Programs 46 (6207A), Washington DC, USA, 78 pp. 47 Valdes, Paul J., Beerling, David J., Johnson, C.E., 2005: The ice age methane budget. Geophysical Research Letters, 48 32(2), L02704, doi:10.1029/2004gl021004. 49 van der Sleen, P. et al., 2015. No growth stimulation of tropical trees by 150 years of CO2 fertilization but water-use 50 efficiency increased. Nature Geoscience, 8(1), 24–28, doi:10.1038/ngeo2313. 50 51 52 53 van der Werf, G.R. et al., 2017: Global fire emissions estimates during 1997–2016. Earth System Science Data, 9(2), 697-720, doi:10.5194/essd-9-697-2017. van Groenigen, K.J., C.W. Osenberg, and B.A. Hungate, 2011: Increased soil emissions of potent greenhouse gases 54 under increased atmospheric CO2. Nature, 475(7355), 214-216, doi: 10.1038/nature10176. 55 van Groenigen, K.J. et al., 2017: Faster turnover of new soil carbon inputs under increased atmospheric CO2. Global 56 Change Biology, 23(10), 4420-4429, doi: 10.1111/gcb.13752. 57 Varela, R., I. Álvarez, F. Santos, M. DeCastro, and M. Gómez-Gesteira, 2015: Has upwelling strengthened along 58 worldwide coasts over 1982-2010? Scientific Reports, 5, 10016, doi:10.1038/srep10016. 59 Vargas, C.A. et al., 2016: Influences of riverine and upwelling waters on the coastal carbonate system off Central Chile 60 and their ocean acidification implications. Journal of Geophysical Research: Biogeosciences, 121(6), 1468-61 1483, doi:10.1002/2015jg003213.
 - Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

Total pages: 221

2 3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21 22

23

24

25

26

30

31

- Varney, R.M. et al., 2020: A spatial emergent constraint on the sensitivity of soil carbon turnover to global warming. Nature Communications, 11(1), 5544, doi: 10.1038/s41467-020-19208-8.
- Veldman, J.W. et al., 2015: Where tree planting and forest expansion are bad for biodiversity and ecosystem services. BioScience, 65(10), 1011–1018, doi:10.1093/biosci/biv118.
- Veraverbeke, S. et al., 2017: Lightning as a major driver of recent large fire years in North American boreal forests. Nature Climate Change, doi: 10.1038/nclimate3329.
- Verheijen, F.G.A. et al., 2019: The influence of biochar particle size and concentration on bulk density and maximum water holding capacity of sandy vs sandy loam soil in a column experiment. Geoderma, 347, 194–202, doi:10.1016/j.geoderma.2019.03.044.
- Vogel, M.M., J. Zscheischler, and S.I. Seneviratne, 2018: Varying soil moisture-atmosphere feedbacks explain divergent temperature extremes and precipitation projections in central Europe. Earth System Dynamics, 9(3), 1107-1125, doi:10.5194/esd-9-1107-2018.
- Voigt, C. et al., 2017: Increased nitrous oxide emissions from Arctic peatlands after permafrost thaw. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 114(24), 6238-6243, doi:10.1073/pnas.1702902114.
- Voigt, C. et al., 2020: Nitrous oxide emissions from permafrost-affected soils. Nature Reviews Earth & Environment, 1(8), 420–434, doi: 10.1038/s43017-020-0063-9.
- Volodin, E.M., 2008: Methane cycle in the INM RAS climate model. Izvestiya, Atmospheric and Oceanic Physics, 44(2), 153–159, doi:10.1134/s0001433808020023.
- Vonk, J.E. et al., 2015: Reviews and syntheses: Effects of permafrost thaw on Arctic aquatic ecosystems. Biogeosciences, 12(23), 7129-7167, doi:10.5194/bg-12-7129-2015.
- Voss, M. et al., 2013: The marine nitrogen cycle: recent discoveries, uncertainties and the potential relevance of climate change. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences, 368(1621), 20130121, doi:10.1098/rstb.2013.0121.
- Wakita, M., A. Nagano, T. Fujiki, and S. Watanabe, 2017: Slow acidification of the winter mixed layer in the subarctic western North Pacific. Journal of Geophysical Research: Oceans, 122(8), 6923-6935, doi:10.1002/2017jc013002.
- 27 Walker, A.P. et al., 2015: Predicting long-term carbon sequestration in response to CO2 enrichment: How and why do 28 current ecosystem models differ? Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 29(4), 476-495, doi:10.1002/2014gb004995. 29
 - Walker, A.P. et al., 2019: Decadal biomass increment in early secondary succession woody ecosystems is increased by CO2 enrichment. Nature Communications, 10(1), 454, doi:10.1038/s41467-019-08348-1.
 - Walker, A.P. et al., 2020: Integrating the evidence for a terrestrial carbon sink caused by increasing atmospheric CO2. New Phytologist, nph.16866, doi:10.1111/nph.16866.
- 33 Walker, X.J. et al., 2019: Increasing wildfires threaten historic carbon sink of boreal forest soils. Nature, 572(7770), 34 520-523, doi:10.1038/s41586-019-1474-y.
- 35 Wallace, R.B., H. Baumann, J.S. Grear, R.C. Aller, and C.J. Gobler, 2014: Coastal ocean acidification: The other 36 eutrophication problem. Estuarine, Coastal and Shelf Science, 148(0), 1-13, doi:10.1016/j.ecss.2014.05.027.
- 37 Walter Anthony, K. et al., 2016: Methane emissions proportional to permafrost carbon thawed in Arctic lakes since the 38 1950s. Nature Geoscience, 9(9), 679-682, doi:10.1038/ngeo2795.
- 39 Walter Anthony, K.M., P. Anthony, G. Grosse, and J. Chanton, 2012: Geologic methane seeps along boundaries of 40 Arctic permafrost thaw and melting glaciers. Nature Geoscience, 5(6), 419-426, doi:10.1038/ngco1480.
- 41 Walter Anthony, K.M. et al., 2014: A shift of thermokarst lakes from carbon sources to sinks during the Holocene 42 epoch. Nature, 511(7510), 452-456, doi: 10.1038/nature13560.
- 43 Wang, Q. et al., 2020: Data-driven estimates of global nitrous oxide emissions from croplands. National Science Review, 7(2), 441-452, doi: 10.1093/nsr/nwz087. 44
- 45 Wang, S. et al., 2019: A 2-year study on the effect of biochar on methane and nitrous oxide emissions in an intensive 46 rice-wheat cropping system. Biochar, 1(2), 177-186, doi:10.1007/s42773-019-00011-8.
- 47 Wang, W. et al., 2014: Stratospheric ozone depletion from future nitrous oxide increases. Atmospheric Chemistry and 48 Physics, 14(23), 12967-12982, doi: 10.5194/acp-14-12967-2014.
- 49 Wang, X. et al., 2014: A two-fold increase of carbon cycle sensitivity to tropical temperature variations. Nature, 50 506(7487), 212-215, doi:10.1038/nature12915.
- 50 51 52 53 Wang, X. et al., 2019: The role of chlorine in global tropospheric chemistry. Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 19(6), 3981–4003, doi:10.5194/acp-19-3981-2019.
- Wang, Y., I. Hendy, and T.J. Napier, 2017: Climate and anthropogenic controls of coastal deoxygenation on interannual 54 to centennial timescales. Geophysical Research Letters, 44(22), 11,528-11,536, doi: 10.1002/2017gl075443.
- 55 Wang, Y. et al., 2018: GOLUM-CNP v1.0: a data-driven modeling of carbon, nitrogen and phosphorus cycles in major 56 terrestrial biomes. Geoscientific Model Development, 11(9), 3903-3928, doi:10.5194/gmd-11-3903-2018. 57
- Wanninkhof, R., 2014: Relationship between wind speed and gas exchange over the ocean revisited. Limnology and 58 Oceanography: Methods, 12(6), 351-362, doi:10.4319/lom.2014.12.351.
- 59 Wanninkhof, R., W.E. Asher, D.T. Ho, C. Sweeney, and W.R. McGillis, 2009: Advances in Quantifying Air-Sea Gas 60 Exchange and Environmental Forcing. Annual Review of Marine Science, 1(1), 213–244, 61 doi:10.1146/annurev.marine.010908.163742.
 - Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

- Wårlind, D., B. Smith, T. Hickler, and A. Arneth, 2014: Nitrogen feedbacks increase future terrestrial ecosystem carbon uptake in an individual-based dynamic vegetation model. *Biogeosciences*, **11(21)**, 6131–6146, doi:<u>10.5194/bg-11-6131-2014</u>.
 Warmer M. S. Fralking, Z. Dai and S. Kurmianta, 2017: Impacts of land use restauration and alignets along an analysis.
- Warren, M., S. Frolking, Z. Dai, and S. Kurnianto, 2017: Impacts of land use, restoration, and climate change on tropical peat carbon stocks in the twenty-first century: implications for climate mitigation. *Mitigation and Adaptation Strategies for Global Change*, 22(7), 1041–1061, doi:10.1007/s11027-016-9712-1.
- Warwick, N.J. et al., 2016: Using δ13C-CH4 and δD-CH4 to constrain Arctic methane emissions. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, **16(23)**, 14891–14908, doi:<u>10.5194/acp-16-14891-2016</u>.
- Watanabe, M. and M. Kawamiya, 2017: Remote effects of mixed layer development on ocean acidification in the subsurface layers of the North Pacific. *Journal of Oceanography*, **73(6)**, 771–784, doi:<u>10.1007/s10872-017-0431-3</u>.
- Watson, A.J. et al., 2020: Revised estimates of ocean-atmosphere CO2 flux are consistent with ocean carbon inventory. *Nature Communications*, doi:10.1038/s41467-020-18203-3.
- Webb, E.E. et al., 2016: of Sustained Tundra Warming. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Biogeosciences*, 249–265, doi:<u>10.1002/2014jg002795.received</u>.
- Webb, J.R. et al., 2019: Widespread nitrous oxide undersaturation in farm waterbodies creates an unexpected greenhouse gas sink. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 201820389, doi:10.1073/pnas.1820389116.
- Weber, T., N.A. Wiseman, and A. Kock, 2019: Global ocean methane emissions dominated by shallow coastal waters. *Nature Communications*, **10(1)**, 4584, doi:<u>10.1038/s41467-019-12541-7</u>.
- Wei, G., M.T. McCulloch, G. Mortimer, W. Deng, and L. Xie, 2009: Evidence for ocean acidification in the Great Barrier Reef of Australia. *Geochimica et Cosmochimica Acta*, 73(8), 2332–2346, doi:10.1016/j.gca.2009.02.009.
- Wei, G. et al., 2015: Decadal variability in seawater pH in the West Pacific: Evidence from coral $\delta 1$ B records. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Oceans*, **120(11)**, 7166–7181, doi:10.1002/2015jc011066.
- Welch, B., V. Gauci, and E.J. Sayer, 2019: Tree stem bases are sources of CH4 and N2O in a tropical forest on upland soil during the dry to wet season transition. *Global Change Biology*, **25**(1), 361–372, doi:<u>10.1111/gcb.14498</u>.
- Welp, L.R. et al., 2016: Increasing summer net CO<sub&gt;2&lt;/sub&gt; uptake in high northern ecosystems inferred from atmospheric inversions and comparisons to remote-sensing NDVI. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 16(14), 9047–9066, doi:10.5194/acp-16-9047-2016.
- Wenzel, S., P.M. Cox, V. Eyring, and P. Friedlingstein, 2014: Emergent constraints on climate-carbon cycle feedbacks in the CMIP5 Earth system models. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Biogeosciences*, 119(5), 794–807, doi:10.1002/2013jg002591.
- Wenzel, S., P.M. Cox, V. Eyring, and P. Friedlingstein, 2016: Projected land photosynthesis constrained by changes in the seasonal cycle of atmospheric CO2. *Nature*, 538(7626), 499–501, doi:<u>10.1038/nature19772</u>.
- Whitney, F.A., H.J. Freeland, and M. Robert, 2007: Persistently declining oxygen levels in the interior waters of the eastern subarctic Pacific. *Progress in Oceanography*, **75(2)**, 179–199, doi:<u>10.1016/j.pocean.2007.08.007</u>.
- Wieder, W.R., G.B. Bonan, and S.D. Allison, 2013: Global soil carbon projections are improved by modelling microbial processes. *Nature Climate Change*, 3(10), 909–912, doi:10.1038/nclimate1951.
- Wieder, W.R., C.C. Cleveland, W.K. Smith, and K. Todd-Brown, 2015: Future productivity and carbon storage limited by terrestrial nutrient availability. *Nature Geoscience*, 8(6), 441–444, doi:<u>10.1038/ngeo2413</u>.
- Wieder, W.R. et al., 2018: Carbon cycle confidence and uncertainty: Exploring variation among soil biogeochemical models. *Global Change Biology*, 24(4), 1563–1579, doi:<u>10.1111/gcb.13979</u>.
- Wieder, W.R. et al., 2019: Beyond Static Benchmarking: Using Experimental Manipulations to Evaluate Land Model
 Assumptions. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, 33(10), 1289–1309, doi:10.1029/2018gb006141.
- Wik, M., R.K. Varner, K.W. Anthony, S. MacIntyre, and D. Bastviken, 2016: Climate-sensitive northern lakes and ponds are critical components of methane release. *Nature Geoscience*, 9(2), 99–105, doi:10.1038/ngeo2578.
- Wild, B. et al., 2019: Rivers across the Siberian Arctic unearth the patterns of carbon release from thawing permafrost.
 Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 116(21), 10280–10285, doi:10.1073/pnas.1811797116.
- Wilhelm, W.W., J.M.F. Johnson, J.L. Hatfield, W.B. Voorhees, and D.R. Linden, 2004: Crop and Soil Productivity
 Response to Corn Residue Removal. *Agronomy Journal*, 96(1), 1–17, doi:10.2134/agronj2004.1000.
- Wilkerson, J. et al., 2019: Permafrost nitrous oxide emissions observed on a landscape scale using the airborne eddycovariance method. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 19(7), 4257–4268, doi:10.5194/acp-19-4257-2019.
- Williams, N.L. et al., 2015: Quantifying anthropogenic carbon inventory changes in the Pacific sector of the Southern
 Ocean. *Marine Chemistry*, 174, 147–160, doi:10.1016/j.marchem.2015.06.015.
- Williams, N.L. et al., 2017: Calculating surface ocean pCO2 from biogeochemical Argo floats equipped with pH: An uncertainty analysis. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, 31(3), 591–604, doi:10.1002/2016gb005541.
- Williams, R.G., A. Katavouta, and P. Goodwin, 2019: Carbon-cycle feedbacks operating in the climate system. *Current Climate Change Reports*, doi:10.1007/s40641-019-00144-9.

Williams, R.G., P. Ceppi, and A. Katavouta, 2020: Controls of the transient climate response to emissions by physical feedbacks, heat uptake and carbon cycling. *Environmental Research Letters*, 15(9), 0940c1, doi:10.1088/1748-

Final Government Distribution

9326/ab97c9.

- Williams, R.G., P. Goodwin, A. Ridgwell, and P.L. Woodworth, 2012: How warming and steric sea level rise relate to cumulative carbon emissions. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **39(19)**, n/a–n/a, doi:<u>10.1029/2012gl052771</u>.
- Williams, R.G., P. Goodwin, V.M. Roussenov, and L. Bopp, 2016: A framework to understand the transient climate response to emissions. *Environmental Research Letters*, **11(1)**, 015003, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/11/1/015003.
- Williams, R.G., V. Roussenov, T.L. Frölicher, and P. Goodwin, 2017a: Drivers of continued surface warming after cessation of carbon emissions. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 44(20), 10,633–10,642, doi:10.1002/2017gl075080.
- Williams, R.G., V. Roussenov, P. Goodwin, L. Resplandy, and L. Bopp, 2017b: Sensitivity of Global Warming to Carbon Emissions: Effects of Heat and Carbon Uptake in a Suite of Earth System Models. *Journal of Climate*, 30(23), 9343–9363, doi:10.1175/jcli-d-16-0468.1.
- Williamson, P., & Bodle, R., 2016: Update on climate geoengineering in relation to the convention on biological diversity: potential impacts and regulatory framework.., 158.
- Wilson, D. et al., 2016a: Greenhouse gas emission factors associated with rewetting of organic soils. *Mires and Peat*, **17(04)**, 1–28, doi:<u>10.19189/map.2016.omb.222</u>.
- Wilson, D. et al., 2016b: Multiyear greenhouse gas balances at a rewetted temperate peatland. *Global Change Biology*, **22(12)**, 4080–4095, doi:<u>10.1111/gcb.13325</u>.
- Windham-Myers, L., S. Crooks, and T. Troxler (eds.), 2018: A Blue Carbon Primer: The State of Coastal Wetland Carbon Science, Practice and Policy. CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL, USA, 507 pp., doi:10.1201/9780429435362.
- Winguth, A.M.E., E. Thomas, and C. Winguth, 2012: Global decline in ocean ventilation, oxygenation, and productivity during the Paleocene-Eocene Thermal Maximum: Implications for the benthic extinction. *Geology*, 40(3), 263–266, doi:10.1130/g32529.1.
- Winiwarter, W., L. Höglund-Isaksson, Z. Klimont, W. Schöpp, and M. Amann, 2018: Technical opportunities to reduce global anthropogenic emissions of nitrous oxide. *Environmental Research Letters*, **13(1)**, 014011, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa9ec9.
- Winkler, A.J., R.B. Myneni, G.A. Alexandrov, and V. Brovkin, 2019: Earth system models underestimate carbon fixation by plants in the high latitudes. *Nature Communications*, **10(1)**, 885, doi:<u>10.1038/s41467-019-08633-z</u>.
- Wolf, S. et al., 2016: Warm spring reduced carbon cycle impact of the 2012 US summer drought. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, 113(21), 5880–5885, doi:10.1073/pnas.1519620113.
- Wolter, K. and M.S. Timlin, 1998: Measuring the strength of ENSO events: How does 1997/98 rank? *Weather*, **53(9)**, 315–324, doi:10.1002/j.1477-8696.1998.tb06408.x.
- Woolf, D., J.E. Amonette, F.A. Street-Perrott, J. Lehmann, and S. Joseph, 2010: Sustainable biochar to mitigate global climate change. *Nature Communications*, **1(1)**, 56, doi:<u>10.1038/ncomms1053</u>.
- Woosley, R.J., F.J. Millero, and R. Wanninkhof, 2016: Rapid anthropogenic changes in CO2 and pH in the Atlantic Ocean: 2003-2014. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, 30(1), 70–90, doi:10.1002/2015gb005248.
- Worden, J.R. et al., 2017: Reduced biomass burning emissions reconcile conflicting estimates of the post-2006 atmospheric methane budget. *Nature Communications*, 8(1), 2227, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-02246-0.
- Wu, H.C. et al., 2018: Surface ocean pH variations since 1689 CE and recent ocean acidification in the tropical South Pacific. *Nature Communications*, **9(1)**, 2543, doi:<u>10.1038/s41467-018-04922-1</u>.
- Wu, J. et al., 2018: Afforestation enhanced soil CH4 uptake rate in subtropical China: Evidence from carbon stable isotope experiments. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, **118**, 199–206, doi:<u>10.1016/j.soilbio.2017.12.017</u>.
- Wu, Y., M.P. Hain, M.P. Humphreys, S. Hartman, and T. Tyrrell, 2019: What drives the latitudinal gradient in openocean surface dissolved inorganic carbon concentration? *Biogeosciences*, 16(13), 2661–2681, doi:10.5194/bg-16-2661-2019.
- Xia, L., A. Robock, S. Tilmes, and R.R. Neely III, 2016: Stratospheric sulfate geoengineering could enhance the terrestrial photosynthesis rate. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 16(3), 1479–1489, doi:<u>10.5194/acp-16-1479-2016</u>.
- Xia, L., P.J. Nowack, S. Tilmes, and A. Robock, 2017: Impacts of stratospheric sulfate geoengineering on tropospheric ozone. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 17(19), 11913–11928, doi:<u>10.5194/acp-17-11913-2017</u>.
- Xia, L. et al., 2014: Solar radiation management impacts on agriculture in China: A case study in the Geoengineering
 Model Intercomparison Project (GeoMIP). *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 119(14), 8695–
 8711, doi:10.1002/2013jd020630.
- Xu, Z., Y. Jiang, B. Jia, and G. Zhou, 2016: Elevated-CO2 response of stomata and its dependence on environmental factors. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 7, 1–15, doi:<u>10.3389/fpls.2016.00657</u>.
- Xu-Ri, I.C. Prentice, R. Spahni, and H.S. Niu, 2012: Modelling terrestrial nitrous oxide emissions and implications for climate feedback. *New Phytologist*, **196(2)**, 472–488, doi:<u>10.1111/j.1469-8137.2012.04269.x</u>.
- Yamagata, Y. et al., 2018: Estimating water-food-ecosystem trade-offs for the global negative emission scenario
 (IPCC-RCP2.6). Sustainability Science, 13(2), 301–313, doi:10.1007/s11625-017-0522-5.
- 61 Yamamoto, A., A. Abe-Ouchi, R. Ohgaito, A. Ito, and A. Oka, 2019: Glacial CO2 decrease and deep-water

1	deoxygenation by iron fertilization from glaciogenic dust. <i>Climate of the Past</i> , 15(3) , 981–996,
23	Yamamoto-Kawai, M., F.A. McLaughlin, E.C. Carmack, S. Nishino, and K. Shimada, 2009: Aragonite undersaturation
4 5	in the Arctic ocean: effects of ocean acidification and sea ice melt. Science, 326(5956), 1098–1100, doi:10.1126/science.1174190.
6 7 8	Yamori, W., K. Hikosaka, and D.A. Way, 2014: Temperature response of photosynthesis in C3, C4, and CAM plants: temperature acclimation and temperature adaptation. <i>Photosynthesis Research</i> , 119(1) , 101–117, doi:10.1007/s11120.013.0874.6
9 10	Yang et al., 2019: Biochar improved rice yield and mitigated CH4 and N2O emissions from paddy field under controlled irrigation in the Taihu Lake Region of China. <i>Atmospheric Environment</i> , 200 , 69–77,
11	doi: <u>10.1016/j.atmosenv.2018.12.003</u> .
12	Yang, CE. et al., 2020a: Assessing terrestrial biogeochemical feedbacks in a strategically geoengineered climate. <i>Environmental Research Letters</i> 15(10) 104043 doi:10.1088/1748-9326/abacf7
13 14 15	 Yang, CE. et al., 2020b: Assessing terrestrial biogeochemical feedbacks in a strategically geoengineered climate. Environmental Research Letters, 15(10), 104043, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/abacf7.
16	Yang, H. et al., 2016: Potential negative consequences of geoengineering on crop production: A study of Indian
17 18 10	groundnut. <i>Geophysical Research Letters</i> , 43(22) , 11,711–786,795, doi:10.1002/2016g1071209. Yang, JW., J. Ahn, E.J. Brook, and Y. Ryu, 2017: Atmospheric methane control mechanisms during the early Hologona, <i>Climata of the Bast</i> 13(0) , 1227, 1242, doi:10.5104/op.12.1227,2017
20 21	Yang, S. et al., 2020: Global reconstruction reduces the uncertainty of oceanic nitrous oxide emissions and reveals a vigorous seasonal cycle. <i>Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences</i> 117(22) 11954–11960
22	doi: <u>10.1073/pnas.1921914117</u> .
23 24	Yang, X. et al., 2019: The Effects of Phosphorus Cycle Dynamics on Carbon Sources and Sinks in the Amazon Region: A Modeling Study Using ELM v1. <i>Journal of Geophysical Research: Biogeosciences</i> , 124(12) , 3686–3698,
25 26	doi: <u>10.1029/2019jg005082</u> . Vang V. M.I. Roderick, S. Zhang, T.R. McVicar, and R.I. Donohue. 2019: Hydrologic implications of vegetation
27 28	response to elevated CO2 in climate projections. <i>Nature Climate Change</i> , 9(1) , 44–48, doi: <u>10.1038/s41558-018-0361-0</u> .
29	Yao, W., A. Paytan, and U.G. Wortmann, 2018: Large-scale ocean deoxygenation during the Paleocene-Eocene
31	Yao, Y. et al., 2020: Increased global nitrous oxide emissions from streams and rivers in the Anthropocene. <i>Nature</i>
32	<i>Climate Change</i> , 10(2) , 138–142, doi: <u>10.1038/s41558-019-0665-8</u> .
33	Ye, L. et al., 2020: Biochar effects on crop yields with and without fertilizer: A meta-analysis of field studies using separate controls. Soil Use and Management 36(1), 2–18. doi:10.1111/sum 12546
35	Yeager, S.G. et al., 2018: Predicting near-term changes in the Earth system: a large ensemble of initialized decadal
36	prediction simulations using the community Earth system model. Bulletin of the American Meteorological
37	Society, 99(9) , 1867–1886, doi: <u>10.1175/bams-d-17-0098.1</u> . Vin V at al. 2020: Fire decline in dry transfel approximations appeared decided land appear intra-
39	Communications, 11(1), doi:10.1038/s41467-020-15852-2.
40	Yokohata, T. et al., 2020: Future projection of greenhouse gas emissions due to permafrost degradation using a simple
41	numerical scheme with a global land surface model. <i>Progress in Earth and Planetary Science</i> , 7(1), 56,
42 43	doi: <u>10, 1186/840645-020-00506-8</u> . Voon L-E et al. 2018: Reviews and syntheses: Ocean iron fertilization experiments – past present and future looking
44	to a future Korean Iron Fertilization Experiment in the Southern Ocean (KIFES) project. <i>Biogeosciences</i> ,
45	15(19), 5847–5889, doi:10.5194/bg-15-5847-2018.
46	Yoshida, Y. et al., 2013: Improvement of the retrieval algorithm for GOSAT SWIR XCO2 and XCH4 and their
47	1533-2013
49	Yu, J. et al., 2010: Loss of carbon from the Deep Sea since the last glacial maximum. Science, 330(6007) , 1084–1087,
50	doi: <u>10.1126/science.1193221</u> .
51	Yu, K. et al., 2019: Pervasive decreases in living vegetation carbon turnover time across forest climate zones.
52 53 54	Yu, L., Y. Huang, W. Zhang, T. Li, and W. Sun, 2017: Methane uptake in global forest and grassland soils from 1981 to 2010. Science of The Total Environment. 607–608 , 1163–1172. doi:10.1016/j.scitoteny.2017.07.082
55 56	Yue, X. and N. Unger, 2018: Fire air pollution reduces global terrestrial productivity. <i>Nature Communications</i> , doi:10.1038/s41467-018-07921-4.
57	Zachos, J.C., 2005: Rapid acidification of the ocean during the Paleocene-Eocene Thermal Maximum. Science,
58 50	308(5728) , 1611–1615, doi: <u>10.1126/science.1109004</u> .
59 60	<i>Royal Society B: Biological Sciences</i> , 368(1621) , 20130125–20130125, doi: <u>10.1098/rstb.2013.0125</u> .
61	Zaehle, S., 2013b: Terrestrial nitrogen-carbon cycle interactions at the global scale. <i>Philosophical Transactions of the</i>
	Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute 5-174 Total pages: 221

Chapter 5

IPCC AR6 WGI

Final Government Distribution

Final Government Distribution

Chapter 5

1 Royal Society B: Biological Sciences, 368(1621), 20130125–20130125, doi:10.1098/rstb.2013.0125. 2 Zaehle, S., P. Friedlingstein, and A.D. Friend, 2010: Terrestrial nitrogen feedbacks may accelerate future climate 3 change. Geophysical Research Letters, 37(1), L01401, doi: 10.1029/2009g1041345. 4 Zaehle, S., C.D. Jones, B. Houlton, J.-F. Lamarque, and E. Robertson, 2015: Nitrogen Availability Reduces CMIP5 5 Projections of Twenty-First-Century Land Carbon Uptake. Journal of Climate, 28(6), 2494-2511, 6 doi:<u>10.1175/jcli-d-13-0077</u>6.1. 7 Zaehle, S. et al., 2014: Evaluation of 11 terrestrial carbon-nitrogen cycle models against observations from two 8 temperate free-air CO2 Enrichment studies. New Phytologist, 202(3), 803–822, doi:10.1111/nph.12697. 9 Zamora, L.M. et al., 2012: Nitrous oxide dynamics in low oxygen regions of the Pacific: insights from the MEMENTO 10 database. Biogeosciences, 9(12), 5007-5022, doi:10.5194/bg-9-5007-2012. 11 Zeebe, R.E. and D.A. Wolf-Gladrow, 2009: Carbon Dioxide, Dissolved (Ocean). In: Encyclopedia of Paleoclimatology 12 and Ancient Environments [Gornitz, V. (ed.)]. Encyclopedia of Earth Sciences Series, Springer, Dordrecht, 13 The Netherlands, pp. 1037–1039, doi: 10.1007/978-1-4020-4411-3 30. 14 Zeebe, R.E., J.C. Zachos, and G.R. Dickens, 2009: Carbon dioxide forcing alone insufficient to explain Palaeocene-15 Eocene Thermal Maximum warming. Nature Geoscience, 2(8), 576-580, doi:10.1038/ngco578. 16 Zeebe, R.E., A. Ridgwell, and J.C. Zachos, 2016: Anthropogenic carbon release rate unprecedented during the past 66 17 million years. Nature Geoscience, 9(4), 325-329, doi:10.1038/ngeo2681. 18 Zemp, D.C. et al., 2017: Self-amplified Amazon forest loss due to vegetation-atmosphere feedbacks. Nature 19 Communications, 8, 14681, doi:10.1038/ncomms14681. 20 Zeng, J., Y. Nojiri, P. Landschützer, M. Telszewski, and S. Nakaoka, 2014: A Global Surface Ocean f CO 2 21 Climatology Based on a Feed-Forward Neural Network. Journal of Atmospheric and Oceanic Technology, 22 31(8), 1838–1849, doi:10.1175/jtech-d-13-00137.1. 23 Zeng, N. et al., 2008: Dynamical prediction of terrestrial ecosystems and the global carbon cycle: A 25-year hindcast 24 experiment. Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 22(4), n/a-n/a, doi:10.1029/2008gb003183. 25 Zhang, L. et al., 2020: Significant methane ebullition from alpine permafrost rivers on the East Qinghai–Tibet Plateau. 26 Nature Geoscience, 13(5), 349-354, doi: 10.1038/s41561-020-0571-8. 27 Zhang, Q., Y.P. Wang, R.J. Matear, A.J. Pitman, and Y.J. Dai, 2014: Nitrogen and phosphorous limitations 28 significantly reduce future allowable CO 2 emissions. Geophysical Research Letters, 41(2), 632-637, 29 doi:10.1002/2013gl058352. 30 Zhang, W. et al., 2013: Tundra shrubification and tree-line advance amplify arctic climate warming: results from an 31 individual-based dynamic vegetation model. Environmental Research Letters, 8(3), 34023, doi: 10.1088/1748-32 9326/8/3/034023. Zhang, X., X. Xu, G. Jia, B. Poulter, and Z. Zhang, 2020: Hiatus of wetland methane emissions associated with recent 33 34 La Niña episodes in the Asian monsoon region. Climate Dynamics, 54(9), 4095-4107, doi:10.1007/s00382-35 020-05219-0. 36 Zhang, Y., J. Joiner, S. Hamed Alemohammad, S. Zhou, and P. Gentine, 2018: A global spatially contiguous solar-37 induced fluorescence (CSIF) dataset using neural networks. Biogeosciences, 15(19), doi:10.5194/bg-15-5779-38 2018. 39 Zhang, Y.G., M. Pagani, Z. Liu, S.M. Bohaty, and R. DeConto, 2013: A 40-million-year history of atmospheric CO2. 40 Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences, 41 371(2001), 20130096-20130096, doi:10.1098/rsta.2013.0096. Zhang, Z. et al., 2017: Emerging role of wetland methane emissions in driving 21st century climate change. 42 43 Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 114(36), 9647–9652, doi:10.1073/pnas.1618765114. 44 Zhao, Y. et al., 2019: Inter-model comparison of global hydroxyl radical (OH) distributions and their impact on 45 atmospheric methane over the 2000–2016 period. Atmos. Chem. Phys, 19, 13701-13723, 46 doi:10.5194/acp-2019-281. 47 Zhou, S. et al., 2019: Land-atmosphere feedbacks exacerbate concurrent soil drought and atmospheric aridity. 48 Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, 116(38), 18848–18853, 49 doi:10.1073/pnas.1904955116. 50 Zhou, X., E. Thomas, R.E.M. Rickaby, A.M.E. Winguth, and Z. Lu, 2014: I/Ca evidence for upper ocean 51 52 deoxygenation during the PETM. Paleoceanography, 29(10), 964–975, doi:10.1002/2014pa002702. Zhu, Z. et al., 2016: Greening of the Earth and its drivers. Nature Climate Change, 6(8), 791-795, 53 doi:10.1038/nclimate3004. 54 Zickfeld, K. and T. Herrington, 2015: The time lag between a carbon dioxide emission and maximum warming 55 increases with the size of the emission. Environmental Research Letters, 10(3), 031001, doi:10.1088/1748-56 9326/10/3/031001. 57 Zickfeld, K., A.H. MacDougall, and H.D. Matthews, 2016: On the proportionality between global temperature change 58 and cumulative CO2 emissions during periods of net negative CO2 emissions. Environmental Research 59 Letters, 11(5), 055006, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/11/5/055006. 60 Zickfeld, K., M. Eby, H.D. Matthews, and A.J. Weaver, 2009: Setting cumulative emissions targets to reduce the risk of 61 dangerous climate change. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 106(38), 16129–16134,

doi:10.1073/pnas.0805800106.

- Zickfeld, K., D. Azevedo, S. Mathesius, and H.D. Matthews, 2021: Asymmetry in the climate-carbon cycle response to positive and negative CO2 emissions. , accepted.
- Zickfeld, K. et al., 2013: Long-term climate change commitment and reversibility: An EMIC intercomparison. Journal of Climate, 26(16), 5782-5809, doi:10.1175/jcli-d-12-00584.1.
- 4 5 6 7 Ziegler, M., P. Diz, I.R. Hall, and R. Zahn, 2013: Millennial-scale changes in atmospheric CO2 levels linked to the Southern Ocean carbon isotope gradient and dust flux. Nature Geoscience, 6(6), 457-461, 8 doi:10.1038/ngeo1782.
- 9 Zubkova, M., L. Boschetti, J.T. Abatzoglou, and L. Giglio, 2019: Changes in Fire Activity in Africa from 2002 to 2016 and Their Potential Drivers. Geophysical Research Letters, 46(13), doi: 10.1029/2019g1083469.
- 10 11

1

2

3







Figure 5.2: Key compartments, processes and pathways that govern historical and future CO₂ concentrations and carbon-climate feedbacks through the coupled earth system. The anthropogenic CO₂ emissions, including land use change, are partitioned via negative feedbacks (turquoise dotted arrows) between the ocean (23%), the land (31%) and the airborne fraction (46%) of anthropogenic CO₂ that sets the changing CO₂ concentration in the atmosphere (2010–2019, Table 5.1). This regulates most of the radiative forcing that creates the heat imbalance that drives the climate feedbacks to the ocean (blue) and land (green). Positive feedbacks (red arrows) result from processes in the ocean and on land (red text). Positive feedbacks are influenced by both carbon-concentration and carbon-climate feedbacks simultaneously. Additional biosphere processes have been included but these have an as yet uncertain feedback impact (blue-dotted arrows). CO₂ removal from the atmosphere into the ocean, land and geological reservoirs, necessary for negative emissions, has been included (grey arrows). Although this schematic is built around CO₂, the dominant GHG, some of the same processes also influence the fluxes of CH₄ and N₂O and the strength of the positive feedbacks from the terrestrial and ocean systems.



Figure 5.3: Atmospheric CO₂ concentrations and growth rates for the past 60 million years and projections to 2100. (a) CO₂ concentrations. Concentrations data for the period 60 Myr to the time prior to 800 Kyr (left column) are shown as the LOESS Fit and 68% range (data from Chapter 2) (Foster et al., 2017). Concentrations from 1750 and projections through 2100 are taken from Shared Socioeconomic Pathways of IPCC AR6 (Meinshausen et al., 2017). (b) Growth rates are shown as the time derivative of the concentration time series. Inserts in (b) show growth rates at the scale of the sampling resolution. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).







Figure 5.4: Atmospheric concentrations of CO₂, CH₄ and N₂O in air bubbles and clathrate crystals in ice cores (800,000 BCE to 1990 CE). Note the variable x-axis range and tick mark intervals for the 3 columns. Ice core data is over-plotted by atmospheric observations from 1958 to present for CO₂, from 1984 for CH₄ and from 1994 for N₂O. The time-integrated, millennial-scale linear growth rates for different time periods (800,000–0 BCE, 0–1900 CE and 1900–2017 CE) are given in each panel. For the BCE period, mean rise and fall rates are calculated for the individual slopes between the peaks (interglacials) and troughs (ice ages), which are given in the panels in left column. The data for BCE period are used from the Vostok, EPICA, Dome C and WAIS ice cores (Petit et al., 1999; Monnin, 2001; Pépin et al., 2001; Raynaud et al., 2005; Siegenthaler et al., 2005; Loulergue et al., 2008; Lüthi et al., 2008; Schilt et al., 2010a). The data after 0–yr CE are taken mainly from Law Dome ice core analysis (MacFarling Meure et al., 2006). The surface observations for all species are taken from NOAA cooperative research network (Dlugokencky and Tans, 2019), where ALT, MLO and SPO stand for Alert (Canada), Mauna Loa Observatory, and South Pole Observatory, respectively. BCE = before current era, CE = current era. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

Final Government Distribution



Figure 5.5: **Global anthropogenic CO₂ emissions**. (a) Historical trends of anthropogenic CO₂ emission (fossil fuels and net land use change, including land management, called LULUCF flux in the main text) for the period 1870 to 2019, with 'others' representing flaring, emissions from carbonates during cement manufacture. Data sources: (Boden et al., 2017; IEA, 2017; Andrew, 2018; BP, 2018; Le Quéré et al., 2018; Friedlingstein et al., 2020). (b) The net land use change CO₂ flux (PgC yr⁻¹) as estimated by three bookkeeping models and 16 Dynamic Global Vegetation Models (DGVMs) for the global annual carbon budget 2019 (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). The three bookkeeping models are from Hansis et al., 2015; Houghton and Nassikas, 2017; (Gasser et al., 2020) and are all updated to 2019; their average is used to determine the net land use change flux in the annual global carbon budget (black line). The DGVM estimates are the result of differencing a simulation with and without land use changes run under observed historical climate and CO₂, following the Trendy v9 protocol; they are used to provide an uncertainty range to the bookkeeping estimates (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). All estimates are unsmoothed annual data. Estimates differ in process comprehensiveness of the models and in definition of flux components included in the net land use change flux. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

1 2 3

4

5

6 7

8

9 10

11

12

17 18



Figure 5.6: Time series of CO₂ concentrations and related measurements in ambient air. (a) concentration time series and MLO-SPO difference, (b) growth rates, (c) ¹⁴C and ¹³C isotopes, and (d) O₂/N₂ ratio. The data for Mauna Loa Observatory (MLO) and South Pole Observatory (SPO) are taken from the Scripps Institution of Oceanography (SIO)/University of California, San Diego (Keeling et al., 2001). The global mean CO₂ are taken from NOAA cooperative network (as in Chapter 2), and GOSAT monthly-mean XCO₂ time series are taken from National Institute for Environmental Studies (Yoshida et al., 2013). CO₂ growth rates are calculated as the time derivative of deseasonalised time series (Nakazawa et al., 1997). The Δ (O₂/N₂) are expressed in per meg units (= (FF/M)×10⁶, where FF = moles of O₂ consumed by fossil-fuel burning, M = 3.706×10¹⁹, total number of O₂ molecules in the atmosphere (Keeling and Manning, 2014). The ¹⁴CO₂ time series at Barring Head, Wellington, New Zealand (BHD) is taken from GNS Science and NIWA (Turnbull et al., 2017). The multivariate ENSO index (MEI) is shown as the shaded background in panel (b; warmer shade indicates El Niño). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).



Figure 5.7: Airborne fraction and anthropogenic (fossil fuel and land use change) CO₂ emissions. Data as in Section 5.2.1.1. The multivariate ENSO index (shaded) and the major volcanic eruptions are marked along the x-axis. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).



(a) Comparitive trends in the ocean sink for anthropogenic CO₂:





Figure 5.9: Comparative regional characteristics of the mean decadal (1994–2007) sea-air CO₂ flux (F_{net}) and ocean storage of anthropogenic CO₂. (a) regional sink–source characteristics for contemporary ocean air-sea CO₂ fluxes (F_{net}) derived from the ensemble of 6 observation-based products using SOCATv6 observational data set (Bakker et al., 2020; Landschützer et al., 2014; Rödenbeck et al., 2014; Zeng et al., 2014; Denvil-Sommer et al., 2019; Gregor et al., 2019; Iida et al., 2020) Warm colours depict outgassing fluxes and black contours characterise the super-biomes defined from Fay and McK inley (2014) and adjusted by Gregor et al., (2019) also used to calculate the variability in regional flux anomalies (Supplementary Materials Figure 5.SM.1); and (b) the regional characteristics of the storage fluxes of CO₂ in the ocean interior for the same period (Gruber et al., 2019a). The dots reflect ocean areas where the 1-sigma standard deviation of Fnet from the 6 observation product is larger than the magnitude of the mean. This reflects source-sink transition areas where the mean Fnet is small and more strongly influenced by spatial and temporal variability across the products. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).



Figure 5.10: Trends of the net land CO₂ sink and related vegetation observations during 1980–2019. (a) Net land CO_2 sink. The residual net land CO_2 sink is estimated from the global CO_2 mass balance (fossil fuel emission minus atmospheric CO₂ growth rate and ocean CO₂ sink). Inversions indicate the net land CO₂ sink estimated by an ensemble of four atmospheric inversions. Dynamic Global Vegetation Models (DGVMs) indicate the mean net land CO₂ sink estimated by 17 dynamic global vegetation models driven by climate change, rising atmospheric CO₂, land use change and nitrogen deposition change (for carbonnitrogen models). The positive values indicate net CO₂ uptake from the atmosphere. (b) Normalised difference vegetation index (NDVI). The anomaly of global area-weighted NDVI observed by AVHRR and MODIS satellite sensors. AVHRR data are accessible during 1982-2016 and MODIS data are accessible during 2000–2018. (c) Near-infrared reflectance of vegetation (NIRv) and contiguous solarinduced chlorophyll fluorescence (CSIF). The standardised anomaly of area-weighted NIRv during 2001-2018 (Badgley et al., 2017) and CSIF during 2000-2018 (Zhang et al., 2018). (d) Gross primary production (GPP). The GPP from Cheng et al. (2017), DGVMs and MODIS GPP product (MOD17A3). GPP from Cheng et al. (2017) is based on an analytical model driven by climate change, rising atmospheric CO₂, AVHRR leaf area index datasets and evapotranspiration datasets. GPP from DGVMs is the ensemble mean global GPP estimated by the same 17 DGVMs that provide the net land CO₂ sink estimates. Shaded area indicates $1-\sigma$ inter-model spread except for atmospheric inversions, whose ranges were used due to limited number of models. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20



Figure 5.11: Interannual variation in detrended anomalies of the net land CO₂ sink and land surface air temperature during 1980–2019. Correlation coefficients between the net land CO₂ sink anomalies and temperature anomalies are show on the right bar plots. The net land CO₂ sink is estimated by four atmospheric inversions (blue) and fifteen Dynamic Global Vegetation Models (DGVMs) (green), respectively (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). Solid blue and green lines show model mean detrended anomalies of the net land CO_2 sink. The ensemble mean of DGVMs is bounded by the 1- σ inter-model spread in each large latitude band (North 30°N–90°N, Tropics 30°S–30°N, South 90°S–30°S) and the globe. The ensemble mean of atmospheric inversions is bounded by model spread. For each latitudinal band, the anomalies of the net land CO_2 sink and temperature (orange) were obtained by removing the long-term trend and seasonal cycle. A 12-month running mean was taken to reduce high-frequency noise. The bars in the right panels show correlation coefficients between the net land CO₂ sink anomalies and temperature anomalies for each region. Two asterisks indicate P<0.01, and one indicates P<0.05. Grey shaded area shows the intensity of El Niño southern oscillation (ENSO) as defined by the Niño 3.4 index. Two volcanic eruptions (El Chichón eruption and Pinatubo eruption) are indicated with light blue dashed lines. Temperature data are from the Climatic Research Unit (CRU), University of East Anglia (Harris et al., 2014). Anomalies were calculated following Patra et al. (2005), but using 12-month low-pass filter and detrended to obtain interannual variations. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

1 2 3



Figure 5.12: Global carbon (CO₂) budget (2010-2019). Yellow arrows represent annual carbon fluxes (in PgC yr⁻¹) associated with the natural carbon cycle estimated for the time prior to the industrial era, around 1750. Pink arrows represent anthropogenic fluxes averaged over the period 2010-2019. The rate of carbon accumulation in the atmosphere is equal to net land-use change emissions, including land management (called LULUCF in the main text) plus fossil fuel emissions, minus land and ocean net sinks (plus a small budget imbalance, Table 5.1). Circles with vellow numbers represent pre-industrial carbon stocks in PgC. Circles with pink numbers represent anthropogenic changes to these stocks (cumulative anthropogenic fluxes) since 1750. Anthropogenic net fluxes are reproduced from Friedlingstein et al., (2020). The relative change of gross photosynthesis since pre-industrial times is based on 15 DGVMs used in Friedlingstein et al., (2020). The corresponding emissions by Total respiration and fire are those required to match the net land flux, exclusive of net land-use change emissions which are accounted for separately. The cumulative change of anthropogenic carbon in the terrestrial reservoir is the sum of carbon cumulatively lost by net land use change emissions, and net carbon accumulated since 1750 in response to environmental drivers (warming, rising CO₂, nitrogen deposition). The adjusted gross natural oceanatmosphere CO_2 flux was derived by rescaling the value in figure 1 of (Sarmiento and Gruber, 2002) of 70 PgC/yr by the revised estimate of the bomb ¹⁴C inventory in the ocean. The original bomb ¹⁴C inventoy yielded an average global gas transfer velocity of 22 cm/hr; the revised estimate is 17cm/h leading to 17/22*70=54. Dissolved organic carbon reservoir and fluxes from (Hansell et al., 2009). Dissolved inorganic carbon exchanges between surface and deep ocean, subduction and obduction from (Levy et al., 2013) Levy et al. 2013. Export production and flux from (Boyd et al., 2019). NPP and remineralisation in surface layer of the ocean from (Kwiatkowski et al., 2020; Séférian et al., 2020). Deep ocean reservoir from (Keppler et al., 2020). Note that the mass balance of the two ocean carbon stocks surface ocean and intermediate and deep ocean includes a yearly accumulation of anthropogenic carbon (not shown). Fossil fuel reserves are from (BGR, 2019); fossil fuel resources are 11,490 PgC for coal, 6.780 PgC for oil, and 365 PgC for natural gas. Permafrost region stores are from (Hugelius et al., 2014; Strauss et al., 2017; Mishra et al., 2021) (see also Box 5.1) and soil carbon stocks outside of permafrost region from Batjes, (2016); Jackson et al., (2017). Biomass stocks (range of seven estimates) are from Erb et al., (2018). Sources for the fluxes of the continuum land-to-ocean are provided in main text and adjusted within the ranges of the various assessment to balance the budget (section 5.2.1.5).



Figure 5.13: Time series of CH4 concentrations, growth rates and isotopic composition. a) CH4 concentrations, b) CH4 growth rates, c) δ^{13} -CH4. Data from selected site networks operated by NOAA (Dlugokencky et al., 2003), AGAGE (Prim et al., 2018) and PDX (Portland State University) (Rice et al., 2016). To maintain clarity, data from many other measurement networks are not included here, and all measurements are shown in WMO X2004ACH4 global calibration standard. Global mean values of XCH4 (total-column), retrieved from radiation spectra measured by the greenhouse gases observation satellite (GOSAT) are shown in panels (a) and (b). Cape Grim Observatory (CGO; 41°S, 145°E) and Trinidad Head (THD; 41°N, 124°W) data are taken from the AGAGE network, NOAA global and northern hemispheric (NH) means for δ^{13} C are calculated from 10 and 6 sites, respectively. The PDX data adjusted to NH (period: 1977–2000) are merged with THD (period: 2001–2019) for CH4 concentration and growth rate analysis, and PDX and NOAA NH means of δ^{13} C data are used for joint interpretation of long-term trends analysis. The multivariate ENSO index (MEI) is shown in panel (b). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).



Figure 5.14: Global methane (CH4) budget (2008–2017). Values and data sources as in Table 5.2 (in TgCH4). The atmospheric stock is calculated from mean CH₄ concentration, multiplying a factor of 2.75 ± 0.015 Tg ppb⁻¹, which accounts for the uncertainties in global mean CH₄ (Chandra et al., 2021). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

S	
Do Not Cite. Quote or Distribute	5-



Cross-Chapter Box 5.2, Figure 1: Methane sources and sinks for four decades from atmospheric inversions with the budget imbalance (source-sink; red bars) (plotted on the left y-axis). Top-down analysis from (Kirschke et al., 2013; Saunois et al., 2020), The global CH₄ concentration seen in the black line (plotted on the right y-axis), representing NOAA observed global monthly mean atmospheric CH₄ in dry-air mole fractions for 1983–2019 (Chapter 2, Annex V). Natural sources include emissions from natural wetlands, lakes and rivers, geological sources, wild animals, termites, wildfires, permafrost soils, and oceans. Anthropogenic sources include emissions from enteric fermentation and manure, landfills, waste and wastewater, rice cultivation, coal mining, oil and gas industry, biomass and biofuel burning. The top-down total sink is determined from global mass balance includes chemical losses due to reactions with hydroxyl (OH), atomic chlorine (Cl), and excited atomic oxygen (O¹D), and oxidation by bacteria in aerobic soils (Table 5.2). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

Final Government Distribution





Cross-Chapter Box 5.2, Figure 2: Anomalies in global and regional methane (CH₄) emissions for 1988–2017. Map in the centre shows mean CH₄ emission for 2010–2016 Multi-model mean (line) and 1- σ standard deviations (shaded) for 2000–2017 are shown for 9 surface CH₄ and 10 satellite XCH₄ inversions, and 22 wetland models or model variants that participated in GCP-CH₄ budget assessment (Saunois et al., 2020). The results for the period before 2000 are available from two inversions, 1) using 19 sites (Chandra et al., 2021; also used for the 2010-2016 mean emission map) and for global totals (Bousquet et al., 2006). The long-term mean values for 2010-2016 (common for all GCP-CH₄ inversions), as indicated within each panel separately, is subtracted from the annual-mean time series for the calculation of anomalies for each region. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).





Figure 5.16: Decadal mean nitrous oxide (N₂O) emissions for 2007–2016 and its change since 1850 based on process-model projections. The total effect including that from anthropogenic nitrogen additions (atmospheric deposition, manure addition, fertiliser use and land-use) is evaluated against the background flux driven by changes in atmospheric CO₂ concentration, and climate change. Fluxes are derived from the N₂O Model Intercomparison Project ensemble of terrestrial biosphere models (Tian et al., 2019) and three ocean biogeochemical models (Landolfi et al., 2017; Battaglia and Joos, 2018a; Buitenhuis et al., 2018). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).





Figure 5.17: Global nitrous oxide (N₂O) budget (2007–2016). Values and data sources as in Table 5.3. The atmospheric stock is calculated from mean N₂O concentration, multiplying a factor of 4.79 ± 0.05 Tg ppb⁻¹ (Prather et al., 2012). Pool sizes for the other reservoirs are largely unknown. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).



Figure 5.18: Contributions of carbon dioxide (CO₂), methane (CH₄), nitrous oxide (N₂O) and halogenated species to the total effective radiative forcing (ERF) increase since 1850 and 1960, and for 2000 to 2009. ERF data are taken from Annex 5 (based on calculations from Chapter 7). Note that the sum of the ERFs exceeds 100% because there are negative ERFs due to aerosols and clouds. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).



Figure 5.19: Regional distributions of net fluxes of carbon dioxide (CO₂), methane (CH₄), nitrous oxide (N₂O) on the Earth's surface. The region divisions, shown as the shaded map, are made based on ecoclimatic characteristics of the land. The fluxes include those from anthropogenic activities and natural causes that result from responses to anthropogenic greenhouse gases and climate forcing (feedbacks) as in the three budgets shown in Sections 5.2.1.5, 5.2.2.5, and 5.2.3.5. The CH₄ and N₂O emissions are weighted by arbitrary factors of 50 and 500, respectively, for depiction by common y-axes. Fluxes are shown as the mean of the inverse models as available from (Thompson et al., 2019; Friedlingstein et al., 2020; Saunois et al., 2020). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).



Figure 5.20: Multi-decadal trends of pH (Total Scale) in surface layer at various sites of the oceans and a global distribution of annual mean pH adjusted to the year 2000. Time-series data of pH are from Dore et al., 2009; Olafsson et al., 2009; González-Davila et al., 2010; Bates et al., 2014b; Takahashi et al., 2014; Wakita et al., 2017; Merlivat et al., 2018; Ono et al., 2019; and Bates and Johnson, 2020. Global distribution of annual mean pH have been evaluated from data of surface ocean *p*CO₂ measurements (Bakker et al., 2016; Jiang et al., 2019). Acronyms in panels: KNOT and K2 - Western Pacific subarctic gyre time-series; HOT - Hawaii Ocean Time-series; BATS - Bermuda Atlantic Time-series Study; DYFAMED - Dynamics of Atmospheric Fluxes in the Mediterranean Sea; ESTOC - European Station for Time-series in the Ocean Canary Islands; CARIACO - Carbon Retention in a Colored Ocean Time-series. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).



Figure 5.21: Spread of ocean acidification from the surface into the interior of ocean since pre-industrial times. (a) map showing the three transects used to create the cross sections shown in (b) and (c); vertical sections of the changes in (b) pH and (c) saturation state of aragonite (Ω_{arag}) between 1800–2002 due to anthropogenic CO₂ invasion (colour). Contour lines are their contemporary values in 2002. The red transect begins in the Nordic Seas and then follows the GO-SHIP lines A16 southward in the Atlantic Ocean, SR04 and S04P westward in the Southern Ocean, and P16 northward in the Pacific Ocean. The purple line follows the GO-SHIP line I09 southward in the Indian Ocean. The green line on the smaller inset crosses the Arctic Ocean from the Bering Strait to North Pole along 175°W and from the North Pole to the Fram Strait along 5°E (Lauvset et al., 2020). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11



 $\begin{array}{c}
 1 \\
 2 \\
 3 \\
 4 \\
 5 \\
 6 \\
 7 \\
 8 \\
 9 \\
 10 \\
 11 \\
 \end{array}$

Figure 5.22: Overview scores for CMIP5 (left hand side of table) and CMIP6 (right hand side of table) Earth system models (ESMs), for multiple benchmarks against different datasets. (a) Benchmarking of ESM land models, (b) benchmarking of ocean models. Scores are relative to other models within each benchmark row, with positive scores indicating a better agreement with observations. Models included are only those from institutions that participated in both CMIP5 and CMIP6 carbon cycle experiments, in order to trace changes from one ensemble to the next. CMIP5 models are labels in yellow and CMIP6 in green, with the multi-model ensemble means labelled in white. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).




Figure 5.24: Comparison of modelled zonal distribution of contemporary carbon sinks against atmospheric inversion estimates for 2000–2009, (a) ocean carbon uptake; (b) net land uptake. Latitude runs from 90°S (i.e. –90°N) to 90°N. Positive uptake represents a carbon sink to ocean/land while negative uptake represents a carbon source. The land uptake is taken as Net Biome Productivity (NBP) and so includes net land-use change emissions. The bands show the mean ±1 standard deviation across the available inversions (black bands, 3 models), CMIP5 Earth system models (ESMs) (blue bands, 12 models for the ocean, 12 models for the land), and CMIP6 ESMs (red bands, 11 models for ocean, 10 models for land). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).



Figure 5.25: Modelled evolution of the global land and ocean carbon sinks for 1850 to 2100 in concentrationdriven CMIP6 Earth system model (ESM) scenario runs (SSP1–2.6: blue; SSP2–4.5: skyblue; SSP3– 7.0: yellow; SSP5–8.5: red): (a) prescribed atmospheric CO₂ concentrations; (b) 5-year running mean ocean carbon sink (GtC yr⁻¹); (c) 5-year running mean net land carbon sink (GtC yr⁻¹); (d) inferred cumulative sink fraction of emissions from 1850; (e) change in ocean carbon storage from 1850 (GtC); (f) change in land carbon storage from 1850 (GtC). Thick lines represent the ensemble mean of the listed ESM runs, and the error bars represents ± one standard deviation about that mean. The grey wedges represent estimates from the global carbon project (GCP), assuming uncertainties in the annual mean ocean and net land carbon sinks of 0.5 GtC yr⁻¹ and 1 GtC yr⁻¹ respectively, and uncertainties in the changes in carbon stores (ocean, land and cumulative total emissions) of 25 GtC. The net land carbon sink is taken as net biome productivity (NBP) and so includes any modelled net land-use change emissions. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).



Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute



Change in carbon from 2015 to 2100 under SSP scenarios

Figure 5.26: Maps of net carbon changes under four Shared Socioeconomic Pathway (SSP) scenarios, as evaluated from nine CMIP6 Earth system models. Uncertainty is represented using the simple approach (see Cross-Chapter Box Atlas.1 for more information): No overlay indicates regions with high model agreement, where $\geq 80\%$ of models agree with the ensemble mean on the sign of change; diagonal lines indicate regions with low model agreement, where < 80% of models agree with the ensemble mean on the sign of change. On land, this is calculated as the time integral of NBP, for the ocean it is the time-integral of air-sea CO₂ gas flux anomalies relative to the pre-industrial. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).



 $\begin{array}{c}
1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\end{array}$

Figure 5.27: Maps of carbon-concentration and carbon-climate feedback terms, as well as net carbon changes under the idealised 1% per year CO₂ scenario, as evaluated from CMIP6 Earth system models (ESMs). Shown are the model means from nine CMIP6 ESMs. Uncertainty is represented using the simple approach (see Cross-Chapter Box Atlas.1 for more information): No overlay indicates regions with high model agreement, where \geq 80% of models agree with the ensemble mean on the sign of change; diagonal lines indicate regions with low model agreement, where <80% of models agree with the ensemble mean on the sign of change. Also shown are zonal-mean latitude profiles of land (green) and ocean (blue) feedbacks. On the land, the zonal mean feedback for the mean of the ensemble of models that include nitrogen is shown as dashed lines, and carbon-only models as dash-dotted lines, and the carbon-climate feedback from one permafrost-carbon enabled ESM is shown as a dotted line carbon changes are calculated as the difference between carbon stocks at different times on land and for the ocean as the time integral of atmosphere-ocean CO₂ flux anomalies relative to the pre-industrial. The denominator for gamma here is the global mean surface air temperature. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).





Figure 5.28: Examples of emergent constraints on the carbon cycle in Earth system models (ESMs), reproduced from previously published studies: (a) projected global mean atmospheric CO₂ concentration by 2060 under the RCP8.5 emissions scenario against the simulated CO₂ in 2010 (Friedlingstein et al., 2014; Hoffman et al., 2014); (b) sensitivity of tropical land carbon to warning (γ_{LT}) against the sensitivity of the atmospheric CO₂ growth-rate to tropical temperature variability (Cox et al., 2013; Wenzel et al., 2014); (c) sensitivity of extratropical (30°N–90°N) gross primary production to a doubling of atmospheric CO₂ against the sensitivity of the amplitude of the CO₂ seasonal cycle at Kumkahi, Hawaii to global atmospheric CO₂ concentration (Wenzel et al., 2016); (d) change in high-latitude (30°N-90°N) gross primary production versus trend in high-latitude leaf area index or 'greenness' (Winkler et al., 2019); (e) sensitivity of the primary production of the Tropical ocean to climate change versus its sensitivity to ENSO-driven temperature variability (Kwiatkowski et al., 2017); (f) global ocean carbon sink in the 2090s versus the current-day carbon sink in the Southern Ocean. In each case, a red-dot represents a single ESM projection, the grey bar represents the emergent relationship between the y-variable and the x-variable, the blue bar represents the observational estimate of the x-axis variable, and the green bar represents the resulting emergent constraint on the y-axis variable. The thicknesses represent \pm one standard error in each case. Figure after Cox, (2019). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).





Figure 5.29: Estimates of the biogeochemical climate feedback parameter (α). The parameter α (W m⁻² °C⁻¹) for a feedback variable x is defined as $\alpha_x = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x} \frac{dx}{dT}$ where $\frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$ is the change in TOA energy balance in response to a change in x induced by a change in surface temperature (T), as in Section 7.4.1.1. (a) Synthesis of biogeochemical feedbacks from panels (b) and (c). Red (blue) bars correspond to positive (negative) feedbacks increasing (decreasing) radiative forcing at the top of the atmosphere. Bars denote the mean and the error bar represents the 5-95th percentile range of the estimates; (b) carbon-cycle feedbacks as estimated by coupled carbon-cycle climate models in the CMIP5 (Arora et al., 2013) and CMIP6 (Arora et al., 2020) ensembles, where dots represent single model estimates, and filled (open) circles are those estimates which do (not) include the representation of a terrestrial nitrogen cycle; (c) Estimates of other biogeochemical feedback mechanisms based on various modelling studies. Dots represent single estimates, and coloured bars denote the mean of these estimates with no weighting being made regarding the likelihood of any single estimate, and error bars the 5-95th percentile range derived from these estimates. Results in panel (c) have been compiled from (a) Section 5.4.3.2 (Eliseev et al., 2014; Harrison et al., 2018); (b) Section 5.4.3.3 (Schneider von Deimling et al., 2012; Burke et al., 2013; Koven et al., 2015b, 2015a; MacDougall and Knutti, 2016; Burke et al., 2017; Gasser et al., 2018; Kleinen and Brovkin, 2018), where the estimates from Burke et al. have been constrained as assessed in their study (c) Section 5.4.7 (Schneider von Deimling et al., 2012; Koven et al., 2015b; Schneider von Deimling et al., 2015; Turetsky et al., 2020); (d) Section 5.4.7 (Arneth et al., 2010; Denisov et al., 2013; Shindell et al., 2013; Stocker et al., 2013; Zhang et al., 2017); (f) Section 5.4.7 (Xu-Ri et al., 2012; Zaehle, 2013; Stocker et al., 2013; Tian et al., 2019); (g) Section 5.4.7 (Martinez-Rey et al., 2015; Landolfi et al., 2017; Battaglia and Joos, 2018). (h) Section 6.3, Table 6.9 mean and the 5-95th percentile range the assessed feedback parameter. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

1 2 3

4 5

6

7

8 9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1



Figure 5.30: Trajectories of carbon cycle dynamics for models beyond 2100. Shown are three scenarios, SSP5–8.5, SSP5–3.4–overshoot, and SSP1–2.6, from four ESMs (CanESM5, UKESM1, CESM2-WACCM, IPSL-CM6a-LR) and one EMIC (UVIC-ESCM, (Mengis et al., 2020)) for which extensions beyond 2100 are available. Solid lines represent the median flux value across the ensemble, and shading represents 15th–85th percentiles across the ensemble. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

Zonal integrated changes in Ocean (a) heat and (b) carbon between 2014 and pre-industrial levels







Figure 5.31: Illustration of relationship between cumulative emissions of carbon dioxide (CO₂) and global mean surface air temperature increase (left) and conceptual schematic of the assessment of the remaining carbon budget from its constituting components (right). Carbon budgets consistent with various levels of additional warming are provided in Table 5.8 and should not be read from the illustrations in either panel. Left-hand panel: Historical data (thin black line data) shows historical CO₂ emissions as reported in (Friedlingstein et al., 2020) together with the assessed global mean surface air temperature increase from 1850-1900 as assessed in Chapter 2 (Box 2.3, GSAT). The orange-brown range with its central line shows the estimated human-induced share of historical warming (Haustein et al., 2017). The vertical orange-brown line shows the assessed range of historical human-induced warming for the 2010-2019 period relative to 1850-1900 (Chapter 3). The grey cone shows the assessed range for the transient climate response to cumulative emissions of carbon dioxide (TCRE) assessed to fall likely in the 1.0-2.3 °C per 1000 PgC range (Section 5.5.1.4), starting from 2015. Thin coloured lines show CMIP6 simulations for the five scenarios of the AR6 core set (SSP1-1.9, green; SSP1-2.6, blue; SSP2-4.5, yellow; SSP3-7.0, red; SSP5-8.5, maroon), starting from 2015. Diagnosed carbon emissions (Arora et al., 2020) are complemented with estimated land-use change emissions for each respective scenario (Gidden et al., 2018). Coloured areas show the Chapter 4 assessed likely range of GSAT projections and thick coloured central lines the median estimate, for each respective scenario, relative to the original scenario emissions (Riahi et al., 2017; Gidden et al., 2018; Rogelj et al., 2018). Right-hand panel: schematic illustration of assessment of remaining carbon budget based on multiple lines of evidence. The remaining allowable warming is estimated by combining the global warming limit of interest with the assessed historical human induced warming (Section 5.5.2.2.2), the assessed future potential non-CO2 warming contribution (Section 5.5.2.2.3) and the ZEC (Section 5.5.2.2.4). The remaining allowable warming (vertical blue bar) is subsequently combined with the assessed TCRE (Sections 5.5.1.4 and 5.5.2.2.1) and contribution of unrepresented Earth system feedbacks (Section 5.5.2.2.5) to provide an assessed estimate of the remaining carbon budget (horizontal blue bar, Table 5.8). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

37 38 39

1 2 3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

- 40
- 41



Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute



Figure 5.32: Carbon cycle response to instantaneous carbon dioxide (CO₂) removal from the atmosphere. (a) Atmospheric CO₂ concentration, (b) change in land carbon reservoir, (c) change in ocean carbon reservoir. Results are shown for simulations with seven CMIP6 Earth system models and the UVic ESCM model of intermediate complexity forced with 100 PgC instantaneously removed from the atmosphere. The 'pulse' removal is applied from a model state in equilibrium with a pre-industrial atmospheric CO₂ concentration (CDRMIP experiment CDR-pi-pulse; Keller et al., 2018b). Changes in land and ocean carbon reservoirs are calculated relative to a pre-industrial control simulation. Data for the UVic ESCM is from Zickfeld et al. (2021). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6). 1 2 3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

Chapter 5



Figure 5.33: Carbon sink response in a scenario with net carbon dioxide (CO₂) removal from the atmosphere. Shown are CO₂ flux components from concentration-driven Earth system model simulations during different emission stages of SSP1–2.6 and its long-term extension. (a) Large net positive CO₂ emissions, (b) small net positive CO₂ emissions, (c) – (d) net negative CO₂ emissions, (e) net zero CO₂ emissions. Positive flux components act to raise the atmospheric CO₂ concentration, whereas negative components act to lower the CO₂ concentration. Net CO₂ emissions, land and ocean CO₂ fluxes represent the multimodel mean and standard deviation (error bar) of four ESMs (CanESM5, UKESM1, CESM2-WACCM, IPSL-CM6a-LR) and one EMIC (UVic ESCM; (Mengis et al., 2020)). Net CO₂ emissions are calculated from concentration-driven Earth system model simulations as the residual from the rate of increase in atmospheric CO₂ and land and ocean CO₂ fluxes. Fluxes are accumulated over each 50-year period and converted to concentration units (ppm). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).



Fraction remaining out of atmosphere



Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

data table (Table 5.SM.6).

UVic ESCM is from (Zickfeld et al., 2021). (b) Perturbation airborne fraction (see text for definition) for

model simulations where CDR is applied from four RCPs (shown on the horizontal axis in terms of their

cumulative CO₂ emissions during 2020–2099). Symbols indicate results for four CDR scenarios, which

differ in terms of the magnitude and rate of CDR (see Jones et al. (2016b) for details). Results are based

on simulations with the Hadley Centre Simple Climate-Carbon Model and are shown for the year 2100.

Data from Jones et al. (2016b). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter



Figure 5.35: Asymmetry in the atmospheric carbon dioxide (CO₂) response to CO₂ emissions and removals. Shown are the fractions of total CO₂ emissions remaining in the atmosphere (right-hand side) and CO₂ removals remaining out of the atmosphere (left-hand side) 80–100 after a pulse emission/removal. Triangles and green circles denote results for seven Earth system models (ESMs) and the UVic ESCM model of intermediate complexity forced with ±100 PgC pulses applied from a pre-industrial state (1×CO₂) (CDRMIP experiment CDR-pi-pulse; Keller et al. (2018b)). Yellow circles and diamonds indicate UVic ESCM results for CO₂ emissions/removals applied at 1.5 times (1.5×CO₂) and 2 times (2×CO₂) the pre-industrial CO₂ concentration, respectively. Pulses applied from a 2×CO₂ state span the magnitude ±100 PgC to ±500 PgC. UVic ESCM data is from (Zickfeld et al., 2021). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

Final Government Distribution





Figure 5.36: Characteristics of carbon dioxide removal (CDR) methods, ordered according to the time scale of carbon storage. The first column shows biogeophysical (for open-ocean methods) or technical (for all other methods) sequestration potentials (i.e. the sequestration potentials constrained by biological, geophysical, geochemical limits and thermodynamics and, for technical potentials, availability of technologies and practices; technical potentials for some methods also consider social or environmental factors if these represent strong barriers for deployment; see Glossary), classified into low (< 0.3 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹), moderate (0.3–3 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹) and large (>3 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹) (details underlying this classification are provided in Supplementary Materials Table 5.SM.5). The other columns show Earth system feedbacks that deployment of a given CDR method would have on carbon sequestration and climate, along with biogeochemical, biophysical, and other side effects of a given method. Earth system feedbacks do not include the direct effect of CO₂ sequestration on atmospheric CO₂, only secondary effects. For Earth system feedbacks, the colours indicate whether the feedbacks strengthen or weaken carbon sequestration and the climate cooling effect of a given CDR method. For biogeochemical and biophysical side effects the colours indicate whether the deployment of a CDR method increases or decreases the magnitude of the effect, whereas for co-benefits and trade-offs the colour indicates whether deployment of a CDR method results in beneficial (co-benefits) or adverse side-effects (trade-offs) for water quality and quantity, food production and biodiversity. The details and references underlying the Earth system feedback and side-effect assessment are provided in Supplementary Materials Table 5.SM.4. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).



Figure 5.37: Cumulative carbon dioxide (CO₂) uptake by land and ocean carbon sinks in response to stratospheric sulfur dioxide (SO₂) injection. Results are shown for a scenario with 50-year (2020–2069) continuous stratospheric SO₂ injection at a rate of 5 Tg per year appplied to a RCP4.5 baseline scenario (GeoMIP experiment G4: Kravitz et al., (2011)), followed by termination in year 2070. Anomalies are shown relative to RCP4.5 for the multimodel ensemble mean and for each of six ESMs over the 50-year period of stratospheric SO₂ injection (left), and over 20 years after termination of SO₂ injection (right). Adapted from Plazzotta et al. (2019). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

 $\begin{array}{c}
 1 \\
 2 \\
 3 \\
 4 \\
 5 \\
 6 \\
 7 \\
 8 \\
 9 \\
 10 \\
 11 \\
 \end{array}$

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

FAQ 5.1: Is natural removal of carbon from the atmosphere weakening?

No, natural carbon sinks have taken up a near constant fraction of our carbon dioxide (CO₂) emissions over the last six decades. However, this fraction is expected to decline in the future if CO₂ emissions continue to increase.



FAQ 5.1, Figure 1: Atmospheric CO2 and natural carbon sinks. (Top) Global emissions of CO2 from human activities and the growth rate of CO2 in the atmosphere, (middle) the net land and ocean CO2 removal ("natural sinks"), as well as (bottom) the fraction of CO2 emitted by human activities remaining in atmosphere from 1960 to 2019. Lines are the five years running mean, error-bars denote the uncertainty of the mean estimate. See Table 5.SM.6 for more information on the data underlying this figure.

FAQ5.2: Can thawing permafrost substantially increase global temperatures?

The thawing of frozen ground in the Arcrtic will release carbon that will amplify global warming but this will not lead to runaway warming.



FAQ 5.2, Figure 1: The Arctic permafrost is a big pool of carbon that is sensitive to climate change. (left) Quantity of carbon stored in the permafrost, to 3 m depth (NCSCDv2 dataset) and (right) area of permafrost vulnerable to abrupt thaw (Circumpolar Thermokarst Landscapes dataset).

FAQ 5.3: Could climate change be reversed by removing CO_2 from the atmosphere?

Removing more carbon dioxide (CO_2) from the atmosphere than is emitted into it could reverse some aspects of climate change, but some changes would continue in their current direction for decades to millennia.



 $\begin{array}{c}
1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\end{array}$

FAQ 5.3, Figure 1: Changes in aspects of climate change in response to a peak and decline in the atmospheric CO₂ concentration (top panel). The vertical grey dashed line indicates the time of peak CO₂ concentration in all panels. It is shown that the reversal of global surface warming lags the decrease in the atmospheric CO₂ concentration by a few years, the reversal of permafrost area decline lags the decrease in atmospheric CO₂ by decades, and ocean thermal expansion continues for several centuries. Note that the quantitative information in the figure (i.e., numbers on vertical axes) is not to be emphasized as it results from simulations with just one model and will be different for other models. The qualitative behaviour, however, can be expected to be largely model independent.

1

2 3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

FAQ 5.4: What are Carbon Budgets?

The term carbon budget is used in several ways. Most often the term refers to the total net amount of carbon dioxide (CO_2) that can still be emitted by human activities while limiting global warming to a specified level.



FAQ 5.4, Figure 1: Various types of carbon budgets. Historical cumulative CO₂ emissions determine to a large degree how much the world has warmed to date, while the remaining carbon budget indicates how much CO₂ could still be emitted while keeping warming below specific temperature thresholds. Several factors limit the precision with which the remaining carbon budget can be estimated, and estimates therefore need to specify the probability with which they aim at limiting warming to the intended target level (e.g., limiting warming to 1.5°C with a 67% probability).